



<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>







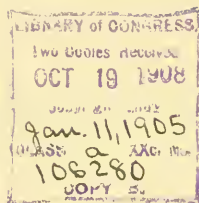


PLEASANT VALLEY  
A HISTORY OF  
ELIZABETHTOWN,  
ESSEX COUNTY,  
NEW YORK,  
BY  
GEORGE LEVI BROWN.



POST AND GAZETTE PRINT.  
1905.

F129  
E3B8



Copyright, 1905,  
by GEORGE LEVI BROWN.



### Dedication.

“No father’s hand caressed me  
I knew no father’s love,  
If when he died he blessed me  
’Tis only known above.”

My father died when I was less than four weeks old and I owe all that I am to the virtuous care of a mother. She is now in the 85th year of her age, sharing my earthly home with me, and having rendered invaluable assistance in the preparation of this work, it is indeed fitting that I should dedicate the result of these efforts to her.







GEORGE LEVI BROWN.



## PREFACE.

In a work of the kind here undertaken it would be idle to pretend to originality. When the writer was a boy he played at the feet of Mrs. Mary Matthews, widow of Jacob Matthews, one of Elizabethtown's pioneer shoemakers. Mrs. Matthews, locally and familiarly known as "Grandmother Matthews," lived in the home of the writer for over a year, being at that time nearly 90 years of age. She had often ridden on horseback, with a baby in her arms, following a line of blazed trees from Northwest Bay to Pleasant Valley, and her account of the hardships and privations of pioneer days fell upon my ears at the formative period of my life. During my boyhood there were eight men living within the present limits of the town of Elizabethtown who had served as soldiers in the War of 1812, six who had fought for the United States and two for King George III, but deserted before the Battle of Plattsburgh, eventually coming here to settle, making good American citizens. It was my good fortune to know all of these warriors, and to be on terms of intimacy with some of them—a case of growing up among "History Makers." Over twenty years ago I decided to write Pleasant Valley, A History of Elizabethtown. Gradually the material has been collected and arranged. The writing of the history of this town has been delayed too long, as all the earliest settlers are in their graves. A few of the children of the pioneers are yet living, at an advanced age, in town

and its vicinity, who will please accept my grateful acknowledgments for facts which they have so kindly furnished. I have endeavored to relate facts, as I understood them, without prejudice or exaggeration, and have let no opportunity escape me of rescuing from oblivion those facts which makes up the history of my native town—facts which must grow in interest and importance as time passes.

I am especially indebted to the late Oliver Abel, Sr., and his sons, the late Leander Abel and the venerable Charles L. Abel, (the latter for 60 years a resident of Buffalo, N. Y.) to Richard L. Hand and his son, Augustus N. Hand, Harry Hale, the late Judge Byron Pond and his youngest son, Levi S. Pond, William H. Roberts, Robert B. Dudley, W. Scott Brown, Judge Rowland C. Kellogg, John Drowne Nicholson, Henry Harmon Noble, the late James W. Steele, Arthur E. Coonrod, Clarence Underwood, Solon B. Finney, Daniel Cady Jackson, William Wallace Jackson, Dr. Midas E. Bishop, the late Bainbridge Bishop, Jerome T. Lobdell, Wallace W. Pierce, Alpheus A. Morse, Charles H. Noble, Dr. John G. Noble, the late Charles N. Williams, Milo C. Perry, Byron Pond Turner, Mrs. Ann Eliza Miller, Mrs. S. W. Osgood, Mrs. Ellen Burbank, Miss Adeline Post, Mrs. William Richards, Miss Sarah L. Calkin, Miss Annette Rowe, Miss M. E. Perry, Mrs. E. H. Putnam, Miss Alice E. Abel, Mrs. Caroline Halstead Royce, and last but not least to those venerable sons of pioneers—Dr. R. J. Roscoe and Alonzo McD. Finney, to whose suggestions many essential features of this work owe their existence.

I have had access to and freely used Watson's Pioneer History of the Champlain Valley, Watson's History of Essex County, Palmer's History of Lake Champlain, Bessboro, A History of Westport, by Mrs. Caroline Halstead Royce, a copy of *The Reveille*, published at "Elizabethtown, Essex County,

N. Y. Wednesday, October, 12, 1814," the files of the Essex County Times published at Elizabethtown in 1833 and 1834, and the files of the Elizabethtown Post and Gazette, Spafford's Gazetteer of the State of New York, printed and published by H. C. Southwick, Albany, N. Y., 1813, a Gazetteer of the State of New York by J. H. French, LL. D., issued in 1860, Military Papers of Daniel D. Tompkins, the Bound Volumes of the Council of Appointment, the book of original field notes of Captain Platt Rogers (1789) and the original field notes and Map of the Great Northern Turnpike, the Journal kept by Milo Calkin and a chance to peruse private papers too numerous to mention. Town and county records have been searched faithfully and much valuable material gleaned therefrom. For the patience and forbearance exercised by friends and acquaintances I am grateful. I feel that biography is truly the "home aspect of history" and that such illustrations as are herein contained are helpful to a more adequate realization of the times and events recorded. I am conscious of inability to perform a perfect work, and would therefore humbly subscribe myself.

GEORGE LEVI BROWN.

Elizabethtown, New York, 1905.

(From the E'town Post of Oct. 17, 1851.)

# A LAY OF OUR ANCIENT VALLEY.

After Macaulay.

My tale is of a battle,  
 Gods give it worthy rhyme!  
 That fell out in this valley  
 All in the olden time:  
 Then the stags coursed gaily  
 Along our valley's sides;  
 The plow had made no furrow then,  
 In their track no hunter hides.

Tall waved the pine trees  
 On the dark mountain side,  
 On Boquet's glittering sheen below  
 The dead leaves smoothly ride;  
 For 'twas past the prime of summer,  
 The woods were red and gold,  
 The leaves twirl'd round with rustling sound  
 As fast the year grew old.

Hither came bold Rogers,  
 As who, none was so bold,  
 With a small band of heroes  
 All brave men of old;  
 Chased by the yelling Indians,  
 From Keene, in haste he comes,  
 He hurries towards the Lake Champlain,  
 For its shores bear smiling homes.

Scarce had they reached the river,  
 Which before them glassy glides  
 (Noon's sun has stilled the leafy wilds  
 The swift deer sought the shades)  
 When from midst the whispering leaves  
 A storm of flint heads flew,

The forest rung with red men's yells,  
Dread sounds for the sturdy few.

Then out spake bold John Rogers  
"There are fearful odds, my men  
(When forest trees bear fruits like these)  
Against a band of ten,  
But by our children's mothers,  
Who wait us at our homes  
If we must pluck this stony fruit  
We'll give back good as comes."

All grasp firm their rifles  
(Good aid for bloody work)  
And behind the knotty trunks around,  
In deathly silence lurk.  
For a moment from the river  
Comes a gentle gurgling sound,  
As the eddies in the current  
Wheel slowly round and round.

But soon, from out the thicket,  
With sly and stealthy tread,  
Came bands of tall dark warriors;  
Fierce chiefs were at their head—  
Sharp, quickly crack ten rifles,  
From behind the trees around;  
E'en red men pale, as the leaden hail  
Makes ten chiefs bite the ground.

Then forth like wild cats on them spring  
Brave Rogers and his men,  
Through teeth and skulls of Indians  
Each drives his clubbed gun:  
"See," cried Rogers, bold, "the welcome  
Hellhounds! that waits you here,  
Well, from to-day, your tribe may say  
They've tasted white men's cheer."

Fast through the forest, fled they  
With a wild and quavering whoop!  
Sad remnant of brave warriors,  
The Adirondacs' hope.  
With stouter heart brave Rogers  
Hastens towards the lake,

His comrades shout one lusty cheer;  
The valley's echoes wake.

Bright shone the autumn's sun,  
On our wild valley wide—  
On Boquet's glittering sheen below,  
The dead leaves smoothly ride;  
Soft run its gentle waters;  
While the sedges lowly sigh;  
And on its banks, with upturned face,  
Those dead men stilly lie.

(The lines quoted were written by the late Samuel Hand of Elizabethtown when he was 18 years of age.)









There is not in this wide world a valley so sweet  
As that vale in whose bosom our loved Boquets meet.

(APOLOGIES TO THOMAS MOORE.)

“Nature, despairing e’er to make the like,  
Brake suddenly the mould in which ’twas fashioned.”





WILLIAM GILLILAND,  
Essex County Pioneer.



## TRADITION REGARDING

### Robert Rogers' Visit to Pleasant Valley.

Tradition asserts that Robert Rogers, the bold ranger, so famous for his exploits along Lake Champlain and at Lake George, including the act which is popularly supposed to have brought into historical existence "Rogers' Rock," once led his chosen band as far into the interior of the Adirondacks as the "Plains of Abraham," near where the Ray Brook House stands in the western part of the town of North Elba, and there attacked and destroyed an Indian village. Returning, he passed through the Valley now occupied by Elizabethtown village, where he was overtaken by the pursuing Indians and a battle ensued, in which many of the red men were slain. The chief corroboration of this tradition is that large numbers of Indian arrow-heads and utensils have been found on the east bank of the Boquet River, just below or north of the old "Camp Ground" where the battle is supposed to have taken place, and also the fact that many trees were found pierced with bullets by those who cleared that particular locality. However, if Robert Rogers did visit the region afterwards so appropriately known as Pleasant Valley, he must have come here previous to the American Revolution, probably during the French and Indian War, as he did not take kindly to the cause of the Colonists; in fact while his former companions in arms, such as

Charles Lee, Israel Putnam, John Stark and Philip Schuyler, were doing their best to win independence for America, he, having turned his back on the country in the bosom of which he had won his great triumphs (the Champlain Valley, be it remembered, was the scene of his boldest exploits, many of which had been witnessed by the distinguished soldiers mentioned above) was in England putting the finishing touches upon what is to-day known as "Rogers' Journal." Whether Robert Rogers or any other ranger of those early days did or did not visit this section, it is certain that the territory lying a few miles back from Lake Champlain—the highway of water which Samuel Champlain, the distinguished French navigator and explorer, first sighted on the evening of July 3, 1609, three months before Hudson sailed up the stream which to-day bears his name—escaped to a large extent the ravages of the Indians in their wars and the no less destructive campaigns of the French and English contest and the Revolutionary struggle.

*William Gilliland's Settlement Near the Mouth of the Boquet River.*

When the peace of 1762 had been ratified by the cession of Canada to Great Britain, Lake Champlain quieted down temporarily, so to speak. A royal proclamation of Oct. 7th, 1763, authorized the Colonial Governors to issue grants of land upon the borders of Lake Champlain to the reduced officers and soldiers who had served in the Canadian campaign. The next year after the royal proclamation, 1764, William Gilliland, who was born near Armagh, Ireland, and was then a New York merchant, decided to make extensive purchases on the western shore of Lake Champlain. February 8, 1759, Gilliland had married Elizabeth Phagan, the beautiful and accomplished daughter of his wealthy New York business partner, receiving



as her dowry fifteen hundred pounds, which was considered a large sum in the Colony at that time. The brilliant mercantile success which had rewarded the intelligence and enterprise of Gilliland did not satisfy his ambition. The recollection of the magnificent baronial estates of his native land and the observation of the vast manors of the southern section of New York, eukindled in his mind the purpose of securing to himself the possession of wide domains in the wilds of America. He decided to place his first location between the Boquet River<sup>1</sup> and Split Rock, then, to use his own language, "a howling wilderness, more than one hundred miles removed from any Christian settlement, except the military posts of Ticonderoga and Crown Point."

Wm. Gilliland's earliest purchase was from a Dr. Joseph

i Regarding the origin of the name of this river, The Elizabethtown Post & Gazette of December 13, 1900, contained the following:

#### ORIGIN OF THE NAME.

Dr. Franklin B. Hough in the Gazetteer of the State of New York, page 296, edition of 1860, states that the name is "Probably from the French baquet, a trough," and that "the name appears on French maps previous to his (Bouquet's) residence in the country." Watson in his "Pioneer History of the Champlain Valley," page 96, makes a similar statement.

The contention of these two eminent authorities would appear to be well founded, as there is in the State Library at Albany, in New York Colonial Mss., Vol. XCVIII at page 24, a French map of Lake Champlain from Fort Chambly to Fort Frederick, surveyed by Mr. Anger, King's surveyor in 1732 and made at Quebec in 1748, on which map it is denoted as R. Boquette. Also in documents relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York IX opposite page 1022 a copy of a French map of Lake Champlain and environs procured by John Romeyn Brodhead from the Archives of the Marine in Paris in 1842 of date 1731 in which it is denominated R. Bauquette.

As it does not appear that Col. Henry Bouquet of the Royal Americans was ever in this country prior to 1755 or 6 and as it is conjectural as to whether he ever visited the Champlain Valley, this would appear to effectually dispose of the theory advanced by some writers that the river was named for him.

The French term "baquet," a trough, is peculiarly descriptive of that part of the river between Willsborough Falls and Lake Champlain, that portion of the stream which the early French explorers would have seen in passing along the lake and from which appearance they would naturally name it.

Inasmuch as the river in question is the largest stream wholly within Essex County and as there has been much speculation concerning the origin of the name, we believe that our readers as a whole will be glad to know that the weight of evidence seems to be in favor of the derivation from the French "baquet," as stated by Hough and Watson.

Field of 2,000 acres, for which he paid £100. Subsequently he made eleven other purchases. The late Oscar F. Sheldon of Willsboro said: "These purchases were made in 1764 and granted and surveyed the following year." Gilliland's Journal says:

"1765, May 10th. This day I embarked at New York for Albany, having the following persons in company to settle that tract of land, viz:

The Rev. George Henry, minister.

1 John Chislm, millwright, to work 4 shillings per day and found.

2 Robert Maclane, millwright, to work 5 pounds per mo. and found.

3 George Melson, carpenter, to work 3 pounds 12 per mo. and found.

4 John Mattoon, clerk, at 25 pounds per ann. and found.

5 James Storkner, weaver, at 40 shillings per mo. if wanted.

6 Robert McAuley, weaver, at 40 shillings per mo. if wanted.

7 John McAuley, weaver, at 40 shillings per mo. if wanted.

8 George Belton, weaver, at 40 shillings per mo. if wanted.

9 Mrs. Belton, wife of foregoing of same name.

10 Mrs. Chislm, wife to the foregoing of same name.

11 Catherine Shepherd, hired to keep house.

12 Mary Craig, indentured for four years.

May 13th arrived at Albany, all well."

Wages were to commence "payable to the whole after the arrival at Willsborough."

They came through Lake George and arrived at Ticonderoga landing June 1st, where they secured some lumber from mills erected during French occupation.

June 8th, arrived at mouth of Boquet River, having occupied in their journey 30 days of arduous and incessant labor. After a brief rest they proceeded up the river to the falls and

there formed their encampment upon an island, which from the circumstances, still bears the name of Camp Island.

With promptness and energy operations were at once commenced. By June 15th a road had been opened to the falls, ground had been cleared, timber prepared and a house 44 feet by 22 partly erected. This edifice was the first dwelling known to have been built by civilized man on the western shore of Lake Champlain between Crown Point and Canada. Gilliland's cattle had been driven to Crown Point and there made to swim the narrow passage. Proceeding to a point opposite Split Rock, they were ferried over and thence driven through the woods to Gilliland's settlement. A part of them were confined and fed upon the leaves of trees but most of them were turned loose to the unlimited range of the forest.

Timber was prepared for a saw-mill, which was erected in the autumn at the lower part of the falls, the first of the many that have been operated along the beautiful Boquet River. This pioneer mill was supplied with power by a wing dam, which was projected into the current, turning the water into a flume that conducted it to the desired point.

Game was abundant; the most delicious salmon thronged the river. The beaver meadows yielded them sufficient hay for the approaching winter. Meanwhile, as these efforts were in progress, Mr. Gilliland had visited Quebec and returned, bringing all the other necessities to secure the comfort of his people through the winter months.

On his trip to Quebec he had examined the western shore of Lake Champlain between the Boquet River and the Canadian line with a vigilant eye. He ascended navigable streams, sounded their depths and explored their banks. Twelve grants had now been located by Mr. Gilliland. Eight of these were situated in the present towns of Willsboro and Essex; two in what is now the town of Westport and two at Salmon River,

now in Clinton County. A tier of lots, intended for farms, was surveyed and numbered in this year (1765), ranging along the shore of the lake from the Boquet to Judd's patent. Many of these lots were immediately selected by settlers but were not, on account of the advanced season, occupied till the succeeding spring. The settlement at Willsboro Falls was named Milltown. In November Mr. Gilliland left it, with his other interests along Lake Champlain, in charge of a kinsman, whom he dignified with the title of Steward. He passed the winter in New York engaged in preparations for the removal of his family to his new estate on the western shore of Lake Champlain.

The first winter of these pioneers in the wilds of northern New York was passed without suffering or remarkable incident. The cattle were recovered in the autumn with great difficulty, being very wild. The time of the men was occupied attending the cattle, cutting and hauling saw logs to the mill and in the preparation of timber for the construction of their buildings. In January, 1766, their hay was drawn upon the ice from a beaver meadow, near what is now known as Whal-lon's Bay, to Milltown.

April 14th, 1766, a house was erected for Robert McAuley. Others rapidly followed, "until the whole space between the Boquet and Split Rock was studded with the neat cabins of the settlers."

In June, 1766, Mr. Gilliland returned to Willsboro with his family, bearing supplies for another year. His journey had been difficult and disastrous. In passing the rapids of the Hudson River, near Stillwater, one of the bateaux capsized, precipitating part of his family into the water. One of his daughters was lost. They resumed their journey in fearful forebodings. Worn with grief and toil they finally arrived at their wilderness home on the banks of the Boquet.

The return of the proprietor infused a fresh spirit and imparted a vigorous impulse to the little commonwealth. A smithery had been erected. Various seeds had been sown to supply vegetables. The government, political as well as moral, of the community was in the exclusive guidance and control of the proprietor. Its administration was eminently patriarchal. The appointment of Justice of the Peace, which had been conferred on Mr. Gilliland, in his primitive jurisdiction, endowed him with a plentitude of powers, embracing all functions of counsellor, Judge, etc. The ample limits of Albany County at that period embraced the whole region of Northern New York.

In the winter of 1767 the first horse introduced into the settlement was brought over the ice from Canada for Mr. Gilliland.

Schools were established and the colony gradually enlarged.

In 1770 Edward Raymond, one of Gilliland's colonists, settled on the patent of Bessboro, at the mouth of the stream now called Raymond Brook, within the limits of the present town of Westport, building a saw-mill and a grist-mill upon the fall, which, according to the affidavit of one Udney Hay, was "on the west side of Lake Champlain, about eight miles north of Crown Point and about three miles south of Great West Bay." Raymond lived in that charming spot about six years and is said to have been driven from his secluded home by Indians shortly after the breaking out of the American Revolution.

Albany County was divided in 1772, the northern section, embracing both sides of Lake Champlain, being organized into a new county, which received the name of Charlotte, after a daughter of Mr. Gilliland.

In 1775, it is said, Mr. Gilliland was figuring with Major Skeene of Skeensboro (now Whitehall) to erect a large province, to extend from the St. Lawrence to the Connecticut, resting at the north on the Canadian line and with an unde-

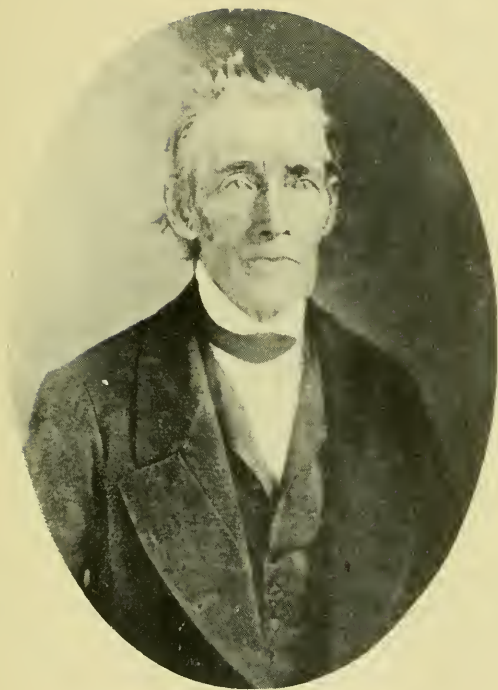
fined line at the south. Major Skeene was to receive the appointment of Governor and Crown Point was to be constituted the capital. However, a blow struck within the limits of Essex County (at Ticonderoga, May 10, 1775) vibrated throughout the colonies, was felt within the palace walls of St. James and forever dissipated the erstwhile scheme of Skeene and Gilliland.

Ethan Allen's capture of Fort Ticonderoga was followed by the surrender of Crown Point.

A proclamation was issued by the Governor of Canada in June following the surrender of the Champlain fortresses, offering a reward of \$500 for the arrest and rendition of Gilliland to the government. The allurements of this reward overcame the patriotism and fidelity of some of his tenants, who engaged in unsuccessful attempts to seize and convey him to Canada. Abortive attempts were made to seduce his household servants into schemes for his betrayal. Moreover a sheriff of Tryon County penetrated into the settlement "with four Tories and three savages" but without avail. Gilliland not only escaped capture himself but succeeded in capturing "the whole party with all their arms and sent them prisoners to Crown Point."

This was, however, the beginning of the end so far as the sturdy pioneer's peace of mind and happiness were concerned. He withdrew with his family to the vicinity of Crown Point. Many families embraced Carleton's offers of amnesty, joined the British forces and in some cases adopted the interests of England. Strange and unexpected trials gathered about the path of Gilliland, accumulating additional cares and anxieties. His patriotism had been the most zealous ; he had organized a company and rendered efficient services. Nevertheless jealousies arose. Formal charges were preferred against him in July. Again when Benedict Arnold was cruising on Lake





DR. ASA POST,  
Pleasant Valley's Pioneer Physician.





Champlain the soldiers and sailors attached to the fleet were permitted to land at the plantations of Gilliland, commit destructive ravages upon his crops and the crops and property of his tenants. September 1st he addressed a letter to Arnold which was clothed with the most courteous and respectful language, submitting a statement as to property destroyed, etc. Arnold did not reply. Gilliland, impetuous and resolute and revolting at injustice, appealed to General Gates. The letter was then communicated to General Washington, accompanied with charges by Arnold against Gilliland of disloyalty and fraud upon the government. Gilliland presented a memorial to Congress, alleging "Arnold sent a party of soldiers to tear your memorialist from his property." Arnold was at the zenith of his fame and influence when Gilliland wrote in that same memorial: "If temerity, if rashness, imprudence, and error can recommend him to you, he is allowed to be amply supplied with these qualities and many people think they ought to recommend him in a peculiar manner to Lord North, who, in gratitude for his having done more injury to the American cause than all the ministerial troops have the power of doing, ought to reward him with a generous pension." With what a fearless and unfaltering hand Gilliland delineated the character of Arnold and what a spirit of prophecy was wrapped in the eloquence and vehemence of his language.

*Sir John Burgoyne's Operations Near the Mouth of the Boquet River and  
His Surrender at Saratoga.*

June 21, 1777, Sir John Burgoyne and his proud English army landed at the mouth of the Boquet River and for a week a portion of what is now Willsboro was overspread with the tents of his soldiery. Here Burgoyne held a great council of war with the Indian allies of Great Britain and here he issued the proclamation which was called "the Boquet order," ad-

dressed to the rebellious colonists, offering "peace and pardon to all who would return to their allegiance to the King and threatening all others with every terror of Indian warfare."

Sir John Burgoyne's performance upon the banks of the Boquet, when it became known in England, was denounced in the thunders of Chatham's eloquence and the religious and moral sentiment of the Christian world revolted at the act. It was indeed a fatal blunder, as no measure in the policy of England tended so effectually to harmonize the popular passions of America and it directly precipitated the armed and infuriated yeomanry of New England upon the entrenchments at Saratoga, where Burgoyne surrendered October 17, 1777, (5,790 men) to General Gates, at which time General Clinton and his army were at Esopus, within 50 miles of Burgoyne's camp. The news of this surrender was followed, in February, 1778, by France acknowledging *the Independent United States of America*.

#### Settlement at Barber's Point.

The Peace of 1783 was followed by further settlement and development of the Champlain Valley and contiguous territory. Many men left their New England homes and plunged into the wilderness as their fathers had done before them. In the spring or summer of 1785 Major Hezekiah Barber, from Harrington, Litchfield County, Conn., came across Lake Champlain from the Vermont shore and began to clear land at what is now known as Barber's Point<sup>1</sup> in the town of Westport until winter came on, when he went back to Connecticut. The next year he returned with his wife's brother, Levi Frisbie, and they worked together, cutting wood all winter, living in a bark

<sup>1</sup> Inasmuch as the territory now comprising the town of Westport was not set off from Elizabethtown until the spring of 1815, events connected with Barber's Point and North West Bay will be treated in this volume up to the time of the division.

shanty, &c. In the spring of 1787 the young wife of Major Hezekiah Barber, whose maiden name had been Huldah Frisbie, came all that long journey from Connecticut on horseback, carrying her first baby in her arms, settling in a rude log house which had been prepared for her coming. The household goods were drawn to Barber's Point by oxen. This family ground their own corn in an "Indian mortar" found near by.

#### *William Gilliland's Pecuniary Embarrassment.*

At the time Major Hezekiah Barber settled upon the western shore of Lake Champlain William Gilliland was deeply embarrassed in his pecuniary affairs. The acquisition of an estate of 30,000 acres upon the borders of Lake Champlain, with the disbursements incident to its improvement, had used up his means. Abandoning his long cherished purpose of erecting his property into a manorial estate, he decided to sell his lands in fee. The first purchasers of land from Gilliland in what is now the town of Willsboro were Joseph Sheldon and Abraham Aiken from Dutchess County, N. Y., who went into occupation of their lots just before Major Hezekiah Barber brought into being Barber's Point. Fourteen other families soon came into Willsboro after Sheldon and Aiken.

Meanwhile other embarrassments gathered around to darken and hasten the decay of the fortunes of Mr. Gilliland. There was more or less confusion as to land titles. Litigation ensued. Antagonistic titles were sustained. Costs and heavy expenses followed, which absorbed the remnant of his property and led to his imprisonment upon the jail limits of New York, under the very shadow of the scenes of his former business triumphs. What a galling experience it must have been for the proud, impetuous pioneer settler of the Champlain Valley—the irony of fate indeed.

## Tappan's Line.

At the time when William Gilliland's troubles were bearing him down so heavily a man named Charles Tappan struck in at Pike Creek, which flows through the present village of Westport, and ran a line westerly into the Adirondacks. He began "at a Red cedar stake and stones in the N. West Bay standing on the N. side of the Pike Creek, 66 links on a course of N. 8 degrees, 15 minutes E. of a white ash tree marked on the south side Z. P. 1786. S. 89 degrees, 15 minutes west 111 chains Platt's line to a stake and stones 8 links South of a small iron wood tree marked Z. P. north of 1786. Beech tree marked C. T. run thence, 1787, South 89 degrees, 15 minutes W. At 800 ch. timber is birch & maple & on the mountain to a beech tree marked mile 10 on the E. side & on the north side C. T. 1787.

Several other small trees blazed around it. This course ends here and runs north.

S. W. cor. of Tp. 12, O. M. T. is spruce tree marked 7, then N. 89 degrees E. 880 chs. to a fir stake."

At 594 chs. from Westport by this westerly line is the Boquet River. Tappan's Line,<sup>1</sup> so-called by old surveyors, passed by Little Pond and down the long sloping hillside to the Boquet River at a point near the mouth of the Little Pond Brook and so on past where the Post school house now stands and thence up over the mountains just north of Giant of the Valley where a vista, in fact two of them, may be seen to-day.

---

<sup>1</sup>Tappan's Line, so-called, was "re-run" by Wm. H. Case, then of Port Henry, when the writer was a boy. Many readers of this note will recall that a large white "signal" stood a few rods east of the Post school house a quarter of a century ago, the "signal" having been erected by Verplanck Colvin, Superintendent of the Adirondack Survey. The surveyor's vistas in the timber north of Giant of the Valley, which are still visible from the old State Road at a point near the Post school house in the Boquet Valley, were cut there by Mr. Colvin's direction, D. Dunning of New Russia having helped do the work. The notes quoted above regarding the starting and the course of Tappan's Line were taken from "Field Notes of Tappan's Line" as copied by James W. Stee.e.

## Formation of Clinton County.

Clinton County was formed from Washington, (known as Charlotte County from March 12, 1772, to April 2, 1784, at which latter time the name was changed) March 7, 1788, being named in honor of George Clinton, then Governor of the State of New York. When organized Clinton County embraced all the land on both sides of Lake Champlain, as then claimed by the State of New York. The claim east of Lake Champlain was abandoned upon the recognition of Vermont as an independent State,<sup>1</sup> in 1791.

## Captain Platt Rogers Surveying Experiences as Recorded in His Original Book of Field Notes.

Following are extracts from the original book of field notes taken by Captain Platt Rogers' surveying party during the summer of 1789. These are the first extracts from Platt Rogers' original book of field notes ever given in any historical work and the writer thanks James W. Steele for the loan of the unique little volume, the pages of which are *really yellow with age*. The first page is dated Plattsburgh, June 18, 1789.

"June 19, began at a stake marked on the E.&S. sides standing by a butnut stump in the south line of Charles Platt's land." Busy surveying till July 4, 1789. Writing July 4, 1789, said "Rained the night past and the forenoon. Afternoon sat out and began" surveying again—Rainy, "put up and built a hut." "5 rained till 10 o'clock and then sat out and continued our course."

July 6 after doing some surveying speaks as follows: "Took our things and returned to the Lake at Esq. McCauley's, where we tarried till the 13, then set out for Lake George. log'd at betsburgh.

---

<sup>1</sup>Gazetteer of the State of New York by J. H. French, page 232.

14, Proceeded to Tyconderogue.

15, Had our Battoo hall'd acrosst and went up Lake George about 8 miles.

16, Sat out in order to mark a road to the Screwn (Schroon) Lake, to which Lake we arrived the 20 morning. The Majority of the land (on the way) is mountainous, hilly, rocky and rough, altho some good valleys and small intervale.

A large quantity of very fine Maple, also all kinds of timber that's common in this Country.

The day we arrived at said Lake we Divided in two Partys to explore and see where a road may be made on the E. side of sd Lake. The north party reports rough & mountainous and difficult making a road ; to the south we saw Considerable middling good land, though some mountains & some poor rocky land.

21. Sat out in order to search the west side, went round the north end—then west 3 or 4 miles—on a high mountain we espied a large quantity of water west, to which we went, which appears to be much larger than the other and this we suppose truly to be the Screwn Lake, then north till night and encamped.

22. Parted in order to search the land North & South. I and one more went North, mostly rough land—but some middling good—to the North end of the Lake in which comes a large river, which has inlets of two small river a little up ; about the mouth of said river is much sunken, mashy Land. We proceeded up s'd river N. northwest on which we found a quantity of level intervail, from thence Northwest to a s'all lake extending Northeast 3 or 4 miles in Sight.

Thence Southeast, South & Southwest crosst several small rivers. Some good land, some stony and mountains on the way back to the place from whence we sat out where we arrived safe.



25. Sat out to search & begin to mark road where it can best be made—Went East till we supposed the best Place, began at mill crick marked Northerly 3 or 4 miles, found tolerable going—returned to our shanty.

26. Began to survey a tract of Land Lying on the east Side of Scroon Lake near the middle at the mouth of a small river which is called mill Crick—began at an elm tree standing on the South Bank of sd Crick about 20 links W. of Smal brook which Empties into the crick and 9 chs below the falls in sd crick. Which tree Is mt No. 1 on S. E. Thence runing Serly along the Lake as follows first course

chs links

Is S 56 W 12—50

S 53 W 5—74

S 79 W 5—45

S 73-30 W 8—55

S 60 W 2—75

S 34-30 W 4—08

S 40 W 5—75

S 34 W 8—00

Then follows more description, ending “Intervail and river, runs S W to the river, runing N W down near the river to the place of begining, Containing 200 Acres.

The 27th the party began the survey of Lot No. 2, containing 200 Acres.

The 28th “Sat out to go down the Lake to explore and search for Land (Where I understood was good Land) And spent most of the day, run some immaginary lines but found none worthy of notis—in a situation to Inclose—returned back and run one of the lines of lot no. 2 which was not before run.

29. Went to the east of No. 1 & 2 to make Inspection.

July 30th. We are now at the Scroon Lake, our Captain being gone to Lake George Landing on business and after pro-

visions; he returned to us this morning and has brought provision to N. W. bay—and we are now all to return after sd provision. We Sat out after breakfast in order to obtain the place before we took any refreshment of vituals, But by reason of the Lands being Mountaineous, rough and swampy we got some out of our way but traveled till 9 o'clock at night where we found a hut in which we lodged Which proved a rainy night—next morning we proceeded on about a mile to the provision (the whole distance is 20 miles or more) where we built a hut, dried ourselves and took breakfast and was then Confined by rain till August 5 in which time of detainment we Caught 2 rattle Snakes, middling large, which is the only ones we saw this season.

August 5. Capt Rogers returns to the Landing by water, being much unwell while here. We the rest now Set out for Scroon Lake where we arived at Evening much wearied and some left their packs behind—the majority of the Land on this rout (which is a little S of where we went out) is midling with different kinds of timber, some white oak and chesnut.

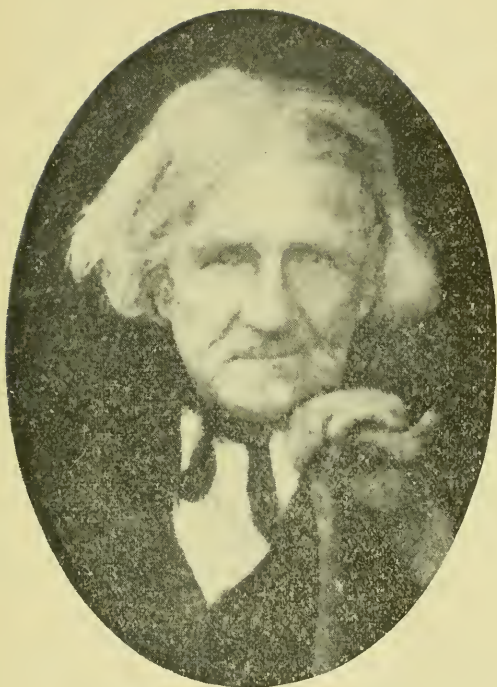
6th. Went back and fetcbed on their packs.

Then went out and began at a beach at the S W corner of Lot No. 3, thence runing S along the East line of Lot No. 1 to the S E Corner of sd Lot Continuing S—from the place of beginning.

chs links

- S 44—73 Land much alike, midling good and high—beach and maple timber to a beach stake mt No 4 N E.  
 E 25 Midling good Land. Decends E – beach and maple  
 11 timber, black ash and some sedar—  
 8—73 Swampy land, midling land—stony, beech & hemlock timber to the corner mt a hemlock tree No. 4 on N W side under the W side of a mountain.





DR. ALEXANDER MORSE,  
First Physician to Locate in Elizabethtown Village.



Then N 40 chs. Generally rocky and rough—hemlock and some beach being on the W side of a high Mountain near the bottom.

4.73 Good Land, maple & beach to the S line of No. 3 mt a hemlock tree No. 4 on S W side.

Then W along the S line of No 3 to the place of beginning, Containing 200 Acres.

August 7—Proceeded up to the N end of the Lake, went up the main river about 2 miles and Encampd. Left Some to build a hut while we went out to explore and Search up the Small rivers N E (which is mashy) for the road to Cross (which is tolerable) and also to see where to begin a line to survey a tract of Land hereway S) Went out and Sought again and began at a Spruce tree mt 1789 and ran W which tree stands 20 chs east of the small mashy river where it empties into the great river.

Crosst the great river & mouth of the little mashy river. \* \*

10. being very wet and no wind to dry, thought best for the hands to go up the river (as we are about to move our things to be convenient) by a small river but finding the Distance so much farther by water than expected and with some difficulty they returned not till near night. We lodged at the same place.

11. A thunder Shower in the morning. Cleared off toward noon, then went and began on the line we left and run W 31 chs (Land midl, timber) to a brook, some part Alder, white maple, some black ash & seder, Seder Swamp, to the corner Mt a beach saplin 1789.

12. Thence N to a small brook, upon E side Mountain and down to a small brook, mostly rough, mt a burch tree 1789, thence N, the land bad and began to rain, we returned to our camp.

13. Went to the S E & began at the place of begining and run N 11 chs to a small brook to the E branch, run S W.

Some swampy land. Generally good Entervail to the corner Mt a hemlock 1789, crosst the pond or upper Lake river, 1 ch cross & 5 S of the corner tree, river runs S W.

Entervail to the great river runing S 2 ch wide to sd river runing N E just crosst on the N Side and to the same side again which above comes from N W crosst sd bend to a small brook to the corner mt a beach tree 1789 & No 12 to a small river runs S E & lodged.

14. Continued S to a corner mt a burch tree 1789 & E on S W—g S E & 12 N E.

Thence west, stony uphill to the west line to a stake and stones mt 1789 N. E. returned back to the burch tree & run E. to the river runing S 70 W.

entervail to sd river runing N. 30 w which we crost & run E.

entervail to sd river gain runing S 15 E to the river runing N to W crost a point 2 chs, then crost the river runing S W. began to rain, went to the camp. Continued E to the E line Generally good, some swamps and pond holes. Mt a beach tree 1789 & N 10 S W & 11 N W.

Thence to the S E corner of Lot No 10 and run w. Good, some mashy places, to the river, crost a bend where we struc it. run S where we left it.

N 54 E to the river runing S 80 W. Then swampy, 6 or 8. Then rising to the W line, good Land, beach, maple and hemlock Mt a beech tree 7 on S. E. & 8 N. E.

Then to the N. E. corne of Lot No. 8 & run S—first lot good—upland beach, hemlock & maple mt a beech tree. Lots No 6 on S E. 7 S W, 8 N W & 9 N E. Continued S midling good neer to the S line, then Sedar and ash swamp to the line Mt a stake 6 & 7—at dark, then returned to the camp.

16 Next morning went up the river in order to run the other division line but before we got to the place it began to rain and proved a severe rainy day.

17 Being very wet we took the Canoo and went down to the Lake to try for some fish, where we caught above 2 hundred, mostly s'allish parch but the Largest measured in length 2 foot, 2 inches &  $\frac{1}{2}$  and 1 foot 2 inches  $\frac{1}{2}$  round. We returned and went to the N W corner of Lot No 11 and run S middling Land, crost a small river toward the S side of the first lot, first S E. Soon crost it again, runing S W. not far from the river runing N 10 W in which we crost the Line, the corner being in the river 30 lin E of the W bank where we mt a balsam.

\* \* \* \* \*

September 14, 1789, one finds by a careful perusal of the original book of field notes, is the date that the Captain Platt Rogers party "Sat out to explore and see what quantity of land may be laid out between this (Lot 35) and boquete falls. Also search for the best route for the road and fetch on provisions from sd falls sufficient to serve the surveying and road parties—returned the 15 at night, one hand with me and the rest goes back to help the road party.

We found not mutch land to survey and by reason Mount-ains, rocks and swamps the road will be attended with difficulty."

It is probable that no work was done September 15, 1789, as no notes appear in the original book of field notes for that day.

However, "September 16 began at the N. W. corner of lot No. 35 mt sd beach 36 on N E and run North N 44-73—Continued on the Mountain and rocks to the end 1, 2 & 3 chs from the foot where is good land. At the end mt a hemlock tree 36 on S E stands 1 up the mountain, then E.

E. 44—73 11 good low land, maple, heml., beach, then up the W. side of a hill, some rocky ridges & some good Land, maple, beach and hemlock to the end mt a burch tree No. 36 on S. W.

S 44—73 At 8 a brook 20 wide S E. Then South 25 over

and down the hill h s b m high and some rocks.

19—73 middling good—maple, beach & heml to the N. E. corner of No. 35 to the sd maple saplin which is now mt 36 on N W.

At 42 crost a bend in Scroon river 35 wide where it comes from N E and runs to S E.

The 17 took all our bagage (except provision for the road party) and Sat out to move to boquete falls and to search and make a sightly mark in the best place we can find for the road, which we Accomplished the 18 in the afternoon—and went down the river to search for Land to survey which we soon found.

19th Began at a white ash tree standing on a small island at the river boquete 30 chs below the upper point of the intervail and a hill comes down to the river with rocks at the bank, where there is a maple tree mt P R 1789 & 30 chs and a burch tree mt W K 1789 & 30 chs.

From the ash tree run North

N 44—73 to a maple saplin mt No 1 on S E S. intervail

Then mostly hills and hollers. Some clifts of rocks—the N W corner tree is 3 links N. of a high clift, rock at 2, cross part of the river, 25 wide, runs N W. 4 cross the river boquete 40 wide, runs N E.

E 44—73 35 Generally hilly and some rocks on the south side of a mountain, then levil, good intervail, beach & maple mt a maple saplin No 1 on S. W.

S 44—73 15—levil, good intervail, maple, beach, &c, then on the W side of a rocky hill. Maple, hemlock, beach, spruce, to the corner mt a hemlock tree at No 1 on N W. Then West 6—50. the river runs N E.

W 44—73 to the sd ash tree mt No 1 on N E place of begin—35 on the N side of a mountain, some rocks.

Then interval to the corner at 43—a part of the river running N.

20— Sat out for another Lot. Went and began but met Capt Rogers with several hands and wanting some change of hands returned back to the falls. After regulation we took our things and moved down the river about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles and built a hut.<sup>1</sup>

21 of September.

E 41—00 Then proceeded back and began on the E line, the N E corner of lot No 1 at a maple tree mt No 2 on N E. Then East to a spruce saplin mt No 2 on N W 11—level, good land, maple & beach, then hilly and rocky to the spruce on the W side of a a rocky mountain.

N. 41—00 Then north to a maple tree mt No 2 on S. W. 25 hilly and rocky, hemlock, maple, beach, then level and good to the sd maple and beach tree.

Then W.

W. 51 to a hemlock saplin mt 2 on S. E. 12 level upland—beach and maple 12 interval good—maple, but-nut, ashpin, then upland, hilly and some rocky to the sd saplin.

At 21 crossed the river 50 wide, runs N. E.

Then south

S 32—30 hilly and some rocky, map. heml. pop, then interval good to the N. line of No 1 mt a beach stake No 2 on N E. at 28 a brook 10 wide, runs E.

From the field notes quoted it is understood that the Captain Platt Rogers surveying party had on the 21st of September, 1789, reached a point in the Boquet Valley just above where the famous Hunter's Home now stands. It is regrettable that the book of field notes ends at this point, as the ob-

<sup>1</sup> This was probably the first building ever erected by civilized man in the Boquet Valley.



servations of the party taken as progress was made down the Boquet Valley would be highly interesting to the present generation. This year, (1789) it will be recalled, the Federal Constitution went into effect and thus the Rogers State Road and our U. S. Government are the same age. For his work for the State of New York Captain Rogers and his associates received a patent of 3700 acres of land along the route of the newly cut road. Fortunately for the readers of Pleasant Valley a record of the early Boquet Valley settlers was furnished by the late Dr. Asa Post which is given on the following pages.

Notes of the Settlement of the Boquet Valley in Elizabethtown,  
N. Y., Written by Asa Post in 1854.

MR. HENRY R. NOBLE :

Some time since, you asked me if I could give a brief history of the first settlement of the Boquet Valley ; if I could, you wished I would do it. I told you I thought I could ; but did not think at that time, that I should ever undertake it. But lately I have thought that a brief narrative of the first settlement of this valley, would be interesting to many of the present inhabitants, and especially to the rising generation.

I have concluded to make a simple statement of facts, so far as I am able ; perhaps I may err as to dates, for I have no written data ; but rely wholly on memory ; I was then living at Panton, but was acquainted with all the first settlers ; they depended on me as a physician for seven or eight years ; until Dr. A. Morse came to the valley.

To commence my narrative ; I must premise, as an introduction, some things that took place some years prior to the settlement of the Boquet Valley. A company of gentlemen to the number of eight or ten, made a contract with the State Government to cut a road from Schroon Lake through to



Plattsburgh; and to receive in payment land on the route of said road, where they saw fit to lay it out; at a low price, provided they get on a certain number of settlers in a limited time.

Capt. Platt Rogers, being one of the company, was appointed agent or rather Superintendent to look out and cut the road. (The above was the common report.)

The road was cut through, and lots of land surveyed, for the company, some in Schroon, some in the valley, and some in the town of Lewis.<sup>1</sup> I think the job was completed in the year 1789. After the completion of the above job, Capt. Rogers purchased a farm at Basin Harbor, where he afterward resided.

At this time, there were but three towns within the present bounds of Essex County; Ticonderoga, Crown Point, and Willsboro<sup>2</sup> (then including Essex) and here and there, a few scattering settlers on the Lake-shore; there was not a house or settlement between Young's bay and Grog-harbor.

A short distance from the Lake-shore commenced a vast wilderness, extending west to Lake Ontario, and the extent north and south, I cannot tell; inhabited only by wild beasts, and occupied as hunting ground by the Indians; and that this valley was anciently their hunting ground is evident from the many stone spikes made to point their arrows, which have been found on our plains.

In the summer of the year 1791, Eliphalet Lamb and a Mr. Goszard, two small traders living in Panton, heard that the French in Canada, would exchange French horses for young

---

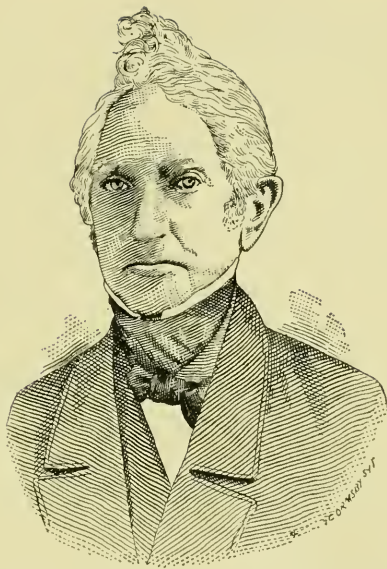
1 One of the lots in Lewis was purchased from Platt Rogers by Gen. Philip Schuyler who sold it to Morgan Lewis, afterwards Governor of the State of New York, the man after whom the town of Lewis was named. The old Livingston farm, including the above mentioned lot, is now owned by John E. Milholland.

2 In 1789 there were two towns within the present limits of Essex County—Crown Point, formed March 23, 1786, and Willsborough, formed from Crown Point, March 7, 1788. Jay was formed from Willsborough Jan. 16, 1798. Elizabethtown was formed from Crown Point Feb. 12, 1798.

cattle, head for head, they purchased a small drove between twenty and thirty head, two years old and some yearlings, and drove them into Canada, and made the exchange as they expected ; on returning to Plattsburgh, they concluded to return in Roger's newly cut road ; they drove on until they came to lot No. 5 in the valley, the flat now occupied by Ira Wakefield and Edward Hendee; here they concluded from the appearance of the mountains, that they were past the place where they meant to turn out to go to Grog-harbor ferry ; they left their horses on the flat, went back to the top of Raven-hill, to discover the whereabouts they were; they then went back and drove their horses through the woods to Panton.

Lamb and Goszard were greatly excited by the beautiful appearance of the valley of Boquet and reported in Panton, that they had seen the handsomest tract of land in the world ; the garden of Eden could not be higher extoled than they extoled the valley of Boquet ; the timber was principally butter-nut and sugar maple, and a sprinkling of other timber, and many large pines ; the soil of the intervale was of a chocolate color, and looked good enough to eat, the soil of upland was in color a light spanish brown, very different from its appearance at the present day ; and the beautiful river with its gravel bottom, and pure water as clear as crystal and abounding with trout, the most delicious pan-fish.

Six or eight men in Panton were much excited by the report of the drovers, and came over to examine for themselves ; when they came to see the beautiful valley, they were satisfied with the report, that it was all true ; they went immediately to Capt. Rogers and bargained for lots of land in the valley, for one dollar and twenty five cents an acre, and agreed to get on as many settlers as they could. Captain Rogers told them the company wanted to sell their land, for they were under obligation to the State to get on a certain number of settlers



REV. CYRUS COMSTOCK, (FATHER COMSTOCK)  
Founder of Congregationalism in Essex County.



by a given time. They looked out a passage, marked the trees, and cut a foot path from North Ferris' bay, (now Cole's bay) across the hills, and by Little Pond to lot No. 8, in the valley, now owned by Horatio Deming, a distance of ten miles, all a wilderness.

Early in March 1792 two or three families moved into the valley; men and women walked on snow-shoes, the snow being three feet deep on the high land; one woman more resolute than common, it was said, carried sixty weight on her back, the ten miles, and walked on snow-shoes.

They built little sheds to live in while they made maple sugar; as the spring opened more settlers came on, and the next year a number of families came from Monkton and other places. The first settlers especially the first year suffered much hardship from their destitute circumstances; they had to bring their provisions from Panton principally, and most of them on their backs; I think there was but one horse in the valley the first summer; Noah Ferris had a canoe, nearly as large as a whale-boat, commonly called Noah's Ark, in which he ferried people across the Lake with their provisions, &c. In the course of the summer, Benjamin Holcomb, Esq., purchased a steel mill, in the form of a coffee mill, but much larger, by which they ground their grain, for one or two years, (but it made very coarse bread,) until E. Bishop got his grist-mill ready to run. We will now look at their habitations; they are made of logs, some of them hewed down a little inside, the spaces between chinked in with ground moss, the roof made of spruce bark, so laid on as to shed rain, the floors were Basswood split plank, their chairs were Basswood plank with three or four legs, the tables were of the same material with longer legs. But the people appeared cheerful and happy under their trials and hardship; the prospect ahead, the anticipated prosperity, was a source of encouragement to persevere

in industry and frugality ; all their crops looked promising, success seemed to follow their efforts, and they expected a competent living in a short future. I think it was in fall of 1792 the inhabitants mustered strength enough to cut out a sled path from what is now called Fisher bridge to Northwest Bay, so they could now pass with loaded teams each way ; their teaming business was all done with sleds and sleighs ; for there was not a wheel carriage in the valley for two or three years.

After they had cut out a road to Northwest bay, and the Ice on the Lake became sound, they brought in by sleighing the house furniture they had left in Pantou, such as chairs, tables, chests, &c. In the course of that winter and spring, a large number of families moved into the valley, so that most of the lots were taken up.

Elijah Bishop, a mechanic of all trades, moved into the valley in the spring of 1793 ; he built a saw-mill first and then a grist-mill, which were a great accommodation to the inhabitants ; they could now obtain boards and plank for their floors, and other uses ; and have good flour, by having their grain ground fine and bolted, and making a material change in the article of bread.

I will now endeavor to tell the names of the first settlers on each lot ; beginning at the south end of the valley ; Jedediah Holcomb settled on the south hundred acres of lot No. 2, now owned by Reuben Nichols. (These are 200 acre lots up to No. 8) Jonah Hanchet took up the north 100, now owned by Randal Reed. Walter Buck took the south 50 acres of lot No. 3, now owned by Luke Rice. Mr. Buck took the next 50 acres. Sampson Smith took the north 100, now owned by Stewart Smith. Heman Finney took the north 100 acres of lot No. 4, now owned by John Saunders, Jr., and Joel Finney took the south 100, now owned by John Saunders, Jr. Ben-

James Holcomb, Esq., took lots No. 5 and 6 and gave up the north half of No. 5 to Elijah Bishop to build mills on the falls, where the mills and forge now stand. The land now owned by Lucius Bishop. The Forge and mills now owned by Putnam & Co.

The south half of No. 5 now owned principally by Edward Hendee. The remainder of No. 6 owned by Ira Wakefield excepting the south 50 acres sold to John Saunders, Sr. Wareham Barber took the south 100 acres of No. 7, the same which I have since occupied. Almond Holcomb took the next 50 acres now owned by Jonathan Post. Nathan Lewis took the north 50 acres of No. 7 and the whole of lot No. 8, now owned by Horatio Deming. Then comes three 300 acre lots Nos. 5, 6 and 7, Heseekiah Phelps took the south 100 of No. 5, now owned by Willard Deming, Ira Phelps took the next 50 acres, now owned by Jacob Deyoe. William Kellogg took the north 150 acres, now owned by Jonathan and Dana Wakefield. Gardner Simonds took the south 100 acres of lot No. 6, now owned by William E. Marshall. Joseph Durand took the middle 100 acres, now owned by Erastus and J. Lobdell.

Reuben Peck took the north 100 acres, now owned by Alfred Ames. Noah Davis took the south 100 acres of lot No. 7, and Isaac Knapp the middle 100, both belong now to Levi D. Brown. The north 100 acres now owned by Oliver Abel. Then comes 200 acre lots again. Sylvanus Lobdell took the south 100 acres of lot No. 9, now owned by Mrs. Abel. Peter Fish took the north 100 acres of No. 9, now owned by Oliver Abel. Lot No. 10 lies principally east of the river unsettled, but occupied by neighboring farmers. Capt. Rogers wanted the Gristmill and possessions of Noah Ferris at Cole's Bay; he gave Ferris two lots No. 11 and 12 in the valley, containing 400 acres of land, for his possessions at Cole's Bay. Lot No. 13 was taken by Jonas Gibbs, and his sons; now owned I be-



lieve principally by Judge Hand. After Noah Ferris had obtained a deed of the 400 acres of land, he moved into the valley, and built a log house near the west line of lot No. 11; and was said, or thought to be the most forehanded man in the valley, owning 400 acres of land, and free from debt; he lived here but a few years, for his land went from him, piece after piece, and piece after piece, from under his hand and seal, until he had not a foot of land left, of the 400 acres, to stand on; he then went and settled down on land belonging to the State, lying directly east, and adjoining lot No. 11, where he lived a few years, and where he died.

Here are three 200 acre lots abreast, running east and west; the middle lot No. 12 contains nearly the whole ground, on which the entire village now stands, both on the plain, and on the branch, with all the public buildings. The above account shows how liable we are to a change of circumstances.

I think proper to state here a distressing calamity which took place in the early settlement of the valley; after Mr. Peck had been in the valley about two years, he had the misfortune to have his house, and every thing he had in it, burnt up; and yet more distressing was the calamity, two of his children burnt to death in it. The circumstances as I understood were these; they were about going to a neighbor's on an evening visit, they had three children, a little girl about nine years old and two boys younger; they put the children to bed, thought they would be safer than to be up; and went away to make their evening visit; some time the latter part of the evening the little girl waked up, and saw the house was in flames all around them, she hurried the boys into the street, thinking they were then safe, but the boys, supposed not to be sufficiently awake, ran back into the house, and were immediately surrounded by the flames and fell to the floor, she dare not go in to rescue them. At the funeral of the burnt



children, Benjamin Holcomb, Esq., a man of generous spirit, and some influence, proposed that the whole neighborhood turn out and help Mr. Peck build a house, they all said amen; and went to work, and within a week Mr. Peck had a comfortable little framed house to move into; and their friends, connections and a generous public, contributed to their necessities, and furnished them the necessaries and conveniences, for housekeeping again. It is a common remark, that the inhabitants of a new settlement are very friendly to each other.

I will relate a little of the industry of the first settlers; for three or four years they made a good deal of maple sugar. Nathan Lewis told me, he made between seventeen and eighteen hundred weight one season, and made a large payment for his land with it, to Capt. Rogers; who took all kinds of produce of the settlers in payment for land. They raised good crops of Rye, Oats, Indian Corn, Potatoes, &c. But wheat did not do so well, where there was spruce turf, it would grow about two feet high, and begin to head out and then dry up. On newly cleared land they raised sometimes a good crop of Corn, that did not cost in labor over one shilling a bushel.

Thus, I have given, in a plain and simple manner a brief and true Narrative of the first discovery and settlement, of the valley of Boquet.

Nov. 1854.

ASA POST.

(87)

Dr. Asa Post's original letter describing the Settlement of the Boquet Valley is now in possession of Dr. John Gould Noble of New York City, the matter used by the writer having been copied from said original.

Most of the pioneer settlers named by Dr. Asa Post came into the Boquet Valley from North West Bay, quite a few of them having come across Lake Champlain from Vermont. These pioneers and their families followed the blazed tree line

made by Tappan in 1787, passing by Little Pond and down to the Boquet River near the mouth of Little Pond Brook. A bridle path, so-called, was cut out along Tappan's Line. Moreover several log houses were erected along this "trail" between Little Pond and the Boquet River. In one of these log houses Ithai Judd, Elizabethtown's pioneer surveyor, lived for several years. It was in this log house that the most of the boyhood of the late David Judd was passed. This row of log houses, a primitive "street," as it were, long since ceased to be, only slight depressions, the old cellar holes, and a few old apple trees remain, silent, solemn reminders of pioneer activity.<sup>1</sup>

Where Reuben Nichols lived in 1854 now stands "The Brookside," built by Thomas Sutherland, Troy's famous boiler maker, in 1901, and occupied by Leslie Denton and wife, the latter being a niece of Mr. Sutherland.

Jonah Hanchett was the father of Ebenezer, Squire and Jonah Hanchett, Jr. Ed. Denton lives where Randall Reed did in 1854.

B. F. Gilligan lives where Walter Buck took up land.

The Sampson Smith farm is to-day occupied by Ernest Barber, a great, great grandson of Major Hezekiah Barber, after whom Barber's Point in the town of Westport was named.

Heman Finney came into the Boquet Valley in the spring

<sup>1</sup> In 1859, when the late Judge Robert S. Hale purchased the farm in the Boquet Valley which has since been known as the Hale farm (now owned by Thomas B. O'Donnell) he engaged the late David Judd to survey for him. Richard L. Hand of Elizabethtown, President of the New York State Bar Association, was then a young man and accompanied the surveying party. As the party was passing along near one of these old cellar holes "Uncle David," as Mr. Judd was locally and familiarly called by many, stopped and pointing to the depression in the ground, said: "There's where I was brought up." "Uncle David" was then pointing to all that remained of the home of his boyhood. What tender memories must have been called up by the sight of all that remained of the pioneer home of his benefactor, Ithai Judd. The writer has often passed the old cellar hole mentioned and in fact the others along that long abandoned "street," concerning which no other historian of this region has ever made the slightest mention.

of 1794, following the "trail" from Lake Champlain which passed by Little Pond and came down to the Boquet River near the mouth of Little Pond Brook. He carried his wife across the Boquet River on his back. He was also accompanied by his younger brother, Anson Finney, who was then only eight years old. Heman Finney settled on the east side of the Boquet River opposite the present residence of Sidney F. Scriver. The first Sunday after Heman Finney was settled in his newly built log cabin he and his wife went out for a walk along the Boquet River. When they returned a couple of hours afterwards their wild-wood home was in ashes, having completely burned down during their absence. This was indeed a case of rubbing out and beginning again but nothing, apparently, daunted those early pioneers and soon Heman Finney had another cabin up to take the place of the one destroyed by fire.<sup>1</sup>

Joel Finney was the next younger brother of Heman Finney. He was a Captain of militia. After a few years passed in Pleasant Valley he moved into what is now the town of Westport. In 1807 the name of Joel Finney was mentioned in the Baptist Church book there and soon after the church was meeting at his house "at Northwest Bay." He is said to have afterwards lived along the Black River and his mortal remains were buried in the Black River cemetery.

Benjamin Holcomb owned the farms afterwards occupied by James Hoisington and now owned and occupied by S. B. Pitkin and H. E. Pitkin.

The hamlet of New Russia is mostly located on the Elijah Bishop property.

Thomas B. O'Donnell lives where Dr. Asa Post lived in 1854. Miss Post lives where Almond Holcomb settled.

---

<sup>1</sup> For this statement of fact the writer is indebted to the venerable A. McD. Finney, a nephew of the late Heman Finney.

Thomas B. O'Donnell now owns the Nathan Lewis farm, long since known as the "Hale farm."

Daniel Fitzgerald lives where Hezekiah Phelps settled.

Louis LaMountain occupies the house where Jacob Deyoe lived in 1854 and which is now the property of Mrs. G. W. Rexsamer of Philadelphia. A few rods above the house where Mr. LaMountain lives stands "Windy-Cliff," the spacious and commanding summer home of Mrs. Rexsamer.

William N. Otis owns and occupies the Captain William Kellogg farm. Captain William Kellogg was a survivor of the Wyoming Massacre and bore the Indian scalp mark. He is said to have partly developed a saw-mill site at what is now New Russia. In fact it is claimed by descendants that it was he who induced his brother-in-law Elijah Bishop to turn his back on the Green Mountain State and come to Pleasant Valley. William Kellogg was appointed Lieutenant in a Regiment of Militia whereof Joseph Sheldon was Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant March 10, 1803, by Gov. George Clinton and he was appointed Captain in a regiment of Militia whereof Joseph Sheldon was Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant April 22, 1805, Morgan Lewis being Governor and making the latter appointment.

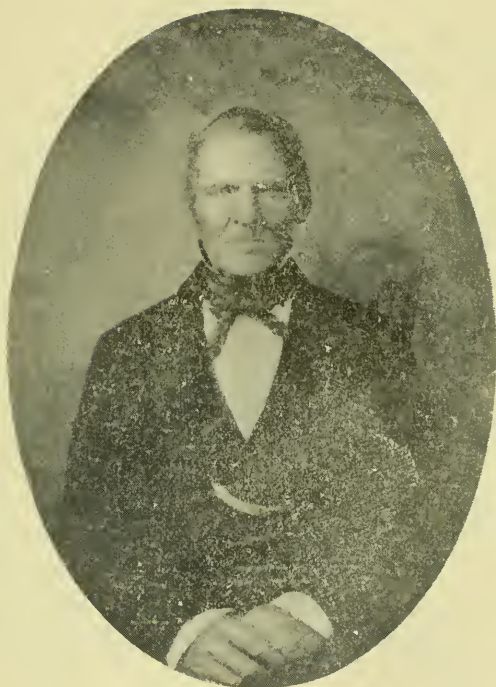
Judging from the following Captain Wm. Kellogg must have been a pensioner :

WAR DEPARTMENT, No. 374,  
PENSION OFFICE,  
8 May, 1821.

SIR :

You are hereby informed that the schedule of your property has been examined and the Secretary of War has directed your name to be continued on the Pension Roll.

You will be paid at the ensuing semi-annual payment in Sept. next, the sum that may be then due from the suspend-



DAVID JUDD,  
Adopted Son of Ithai Judd, Elizabethtown's First Surveyor.



ing your pension. Funds for the purpose will be transmitted at that time ; but no arrearages will be paid previous thereto.

I am, respectfully,  
Your obedient servant,  
J. L. EDWARDS.

TO MR. WILLIAM KELLOGG,  
of Elizabethtown, N. York.

In October, 1823, William Kellogg was fatally hurt by being thrown out of a wagon on the Plain in the village of Elizabethtown, dying from the effects a few hours after the accident. He died where Deer's Head Inn now stands Oct. 22, 1823, aged 64 years, and was buried in the Boquet Valley cemetery.

A son of William Kellogg, Rowland Kellogg by name, born in Monkton, Vt., Nov. 26, 1786, married Sally Titus, who was born in Voluntown, Conn., April 6, 1787. Their children were :

Amy, born in Lewis, N. Y., July 5, 1805.

Orlando, born in Elizabethtown, N. Y., June 18, 1809.

Eliza, born in Panton, Vt., July 30, 1811.

Alonzo, born in Middlebury, Vt., April 29, 1815.

Edwin, born in Elizabethtown, N. Y., January 23, 1817.

LaFayette, born in " " Feb. 1, 1819.

Edwin, " " " " August 3, 1823.

July 3, 1814, Rowland Kellogg, who like his father was a military man, was 27 years of age, 5 feet, 8 inches high, had light complexion, brown hair, blue eyes, occupation carpenter. These facts are gleaned from old military papers in possession of descendants.

Rowland Kellogg was, according to a preserved commission, on Aug. 30, 1817, 3d Sergeant in a company of which Ezra C. Gross was Captain, Luman Wadhams, Esq., being Colonel of



the Regiment. On the 30th of August, 1819, Rowland Kellogg was 2d Sergeant in a Company of which Ezra C. Gross was Captain.

Rowland Kellogg practiced medicine some, having studied with Dr. Asa Post, and also worked as a carpenter and while engaged in doing carpenter work caught cold which developed into consumption. He died in 1826 and was buried in the Boquet Valley cemetery.

The Gardner Simonds farm has latterly been known as the Deming farm and is to-day owned by Wm. N. Otis.

Jerome T. Lobdell and his sister, Miss Lobdell, own and occupy the Joseph Francis Durand farm. Joseph Francis Durand came into the Boquet Valley by way of the Tappan Line trail in the spring of 1794, carrying two bushels of wheat on his shoulders from the shore of Lake Champlain to the Boquet River. Joseph Francis Durand was a son of Francis Joseph Durand and Patience Weed of Norwalk, Conn., being directly connected with the nobility of France. He traced his lineage back to Charles Emanuel Durand, a Noble of France, in the time when Burgundy was a province of Spain. Charles Emanuel Durand (Catholic) was a counsellor at law and was enobled by the King of Spain. The Durand coat of arms consisted of a shield, field of sky blue, gold band and gold clovers or knots, the motto on a scroll underneath, meaning, "I hope while enduring."

The father of Joseph Francis Durand died in or near Charlotte, Vt. The first house built by Joseph Francis Durand in the Boquet Valley stood just a few feet east of the house now owned and occupied by Arthur Cauley. He also built the house on the east side of the Boquet River which is to-day owned and occupied by the Lobdells. Joseph Francis Durand's wife was Elizabeth Arnold, also a Connecticut woman, and their children were Betsey who married Rowland Nichols



of Lewis, Polly who married James Reynolds and later moved to Ohio, Sarah who married Orson Kellogg, the famous school teacher, and Lucy who married Leland Rowe, Myron who married Elvira P. Bruce, James and Jesse who died young, Simeon who married a Lewis, and Milo who married Abigail Perry.

Simeon Durand settled on the east side of Mt. Raven. His children were Horace, Orlando, (the peddler) Betsey, Almira and Lodemia. Simeon Durand was buried in Black River cemetery.

Milo Durand eventually settled on what is to-day known as "Durand Farm." He built the white house which stands back from the road and is so pleasantly shaded by trees. His children were Edgar M., Alonzo M., Helen M., Almeron M., Albert A., Alembert J., Oliver H., Sarah Jane (Jennie), Anderson K., Achsa A., six of whom—Alonzo M., Almeron M., Alembert J., Oliver H., Anderson K. and Achsa A., still live.

Alexander Durand, son of Francis Joseph Durand, was the father of Calvin Durand, so long prominent at Clintonville, N. Y. Simeon and Merari were also sons of Francis Joseph Durand and they lived in Pleasant Valley for a time.

Charlotte, Anna and Mary Durand were daughters of Francis Joseph Durand. Mary married a Lewis, afterwards John Sherman, father of the late Jesse Sherman of Elizabethtown.

Robert H. Wood, Elizabethtown's Highway Commissioner, lives where Reuben Peck settled and where Alfred Ames lived in 1854.

The Noah Davis and Isaac Kuapp property to-day belongs to Friend Abner Brown, eldest son of the late Levi DeWitt Brown who owned the property in 1854. The Noah Davis house, built of logs, stood on the east side of the highway near the top of what is to-day known as the "Davis Hill," having been so named in honor of Noah Davis. The "re-

main” of the old Noah Davis cellar are still visible in what is known in Brown farm parlance as the “big orchard.”

The Sylvanus Lobdell farm is to-day owned by Mrs. Elizabeth Partridge, widow of the late Adolphus R. Partridge, and mother of Mrs. Friend A. Brown, Mrs. William H. Hanchett, Winslow R. Partridge of Elizabethtown and Mason H. Partridge, Sexton of Grace Church, Broadway and 10th Street, New York City.

When Sylvanus Lobdell came into the Boquet Valley in 1794 he came from the “Shaker country” and was accompanied by his younger brother, John Lobdell, then 18 years of age, and destined to be one of the most active, useful men who ever located in Pleasant Valley. The great-great grandfather of Sylvanus and John Lobdell was Simon Lobdell, “the emigrant.” Simon Lobdell’s name is among those of “the early planters” of Milford, Conn. He was made a “freeman” at Hartford, Conn., in 1657. He went to Springfield, Mass., where he was prison keeper from 1666 to 1674 and where, by his wife Persis, his children were born. He died at Milford, Conn. At Probate Court held in New Haven Oct. 4, 1717, his only son Joshua was appointed administrator. Jacob Lobdell, a son of Joshua Lobdell, married Ruth Boughton August 28, 1757, at Salem, Westchester County, N. Y. The children of Jacob Lobdell and Ruth Boughton were Sylvanus, Boughton, Ruth, Jacob, Elizabeth and John. Sylvanus Lobdell married Anna Knapp, Boughton Lobdell married Sophronia Newell, Ruth Lobdell married Levi Lamb, Jacob Lobdell married Hanuah Waterbury Boughton, Elizabeth Lobdell married John Ayers, John Lobdell married for his first wife Nancy Hoisington, a daughter of James Hoisington of Elizabethtown. Nancy (Hoisington) Lobdell died during the War of 1812 and was buried in the Black River cemetery. John Lobdell’s second wife was Emma Hoisington, a sister of his first wife. John

Lobdell and Emma Hoisington were married May 13, 1815 and by this union the following children were born :

Erastus, born Sept. 12, 1816, married Mary Ann Nichols.

Levi, born June 5, 1818, married Jane Goodale.

James, Born Oct. 12, 1820, married Jane Knapp.

Jacob, born Feb. 18, 1823, never married.

Nancy, born Aug. 8, 1826, married Julius Vaughan.

Caroline, born Sept. 12, 1828, married Calvin D. Pratt.

Rosamond, born Feb. 4, 1833, never married.

Jerome Theron, born Feb. 19, 1835, married Helen Deyoe.

Of this large family of children but two survive—Rosamond and Jerome Theron Lobdell, who own and live on the old Joseph Francis Durand farm in the Boquet Valley.

When the Lobdells first came into the Boquet Valley they ground their corn in an old stone mortar by means of a lever arrangement, the peculiar primitive outfit being located under the ledge just north of the present residence of Winslow R. Partridge. About 20 years ago the late Jacob Lobdell pointed out the place and explained the process to the writer.

About the same time the early settlers were flocking into the Boquet Valley Stephen Roscoe came across Lake Champlain from Vermont, built a saw-mill and settled on the Branch or Little Boquet where Lobdell Brothers (sons of Jerome T. and grandsons of John Lobdell before mentioned) are now operating so extensively, having both a saw-mill and a grist-mill. The writer has before him a letter written by William Emmet Roscoe, the Schoharie County historian, at Central Bridge, N. Y., under date of Feb. 9th, 1903. According to this letter Stephen Roscoe and his sons crossed the lake (Champlain) and cut and hewed the timber in the winter of 1791–2 out of which the saw-mill was built in the spring of 1792, "so that they could saw lumber for a house and barn for themselves and for neighbors who were moving in." This

saw-mill stood just above where the Lobdell Brothers new saw-mill is located. Every stick of the timber of the frame was hewed, studs, rafters, braces, etc., and the mill irons were brought from Barber's Point on horseback. William E. Roscoe says in the letter quoted from that he often heard his father say that while they were cutting the timber for the first saw-mill ever erected on the Branch or Little Boquet "they lived on Johnny cake and put a slice, for their dinners, in their pants pockets to thaw while they were at work."<sup>1</sup>

It would seem from the Schoharie County historian's letter that the Roscoe saw-mill was the first one erected in what is now Elizabethtown, as he says: "The only mill at that time was at or near Westport."

Speaking of his grandfather—Stephen Roscoe—and the causes which led to his settlement here in the wilderness, the Schoharie County historian says:

"Grandfather was pretty well-to-do for those days and had good pluck and ambition but was averse to political troubles. The great squabble over the New Hampshire grants threatened another war and he chose to enter the wilderness and secure enough land for his large family instead of remaining on the disputed territory and perhaps lose all he had."

Stephen Roscoe "took up" quite a tract or patent of land, 640 acres, a mile square. Beginning near where the old John Barton house stands, his line ran between the Nichols and Roscoe property to a point at the top of the hill south of the Nichols school house in the town of Lewis, thence west along between the R. C. Blood and George Bartlett farms to the east line of old Military Tract, thence to a point a little west of what is to-day referred to as Rice's Falls, thence east

<sup>1</sup> "Johnny-cake" was corn bread mixed hastily and baked on a board which was tilted up before a bed of coals. The name is a corruption of "journey-cake," since it was the only kind of bread which could be baked in camp, while one was on a journey through the woods, etc. The "Johnny-cake" of to-day, which is, as of old, hastily "stirred up," is baked under improved conditions and is a popular bread-stuff with natives and tourists alike.

to the place of beginning near the Barton house. He had an exalted idea of the importance of his tract, its location, etc. When he began to operate on his tract the flat to-day owned by Friend M. Roscoe was covered with a heavy primeval forest, principally beech and maple. At that time no blow had been struck where the present village of Elizabethtown stands except what Stephen Roscoe and his sons had done up where Lobdell Brothers are now operating so extensively. Curiously enough when Stephen Roscoe and his sons cleared what is to day referred to as the Roscoe flat he thought he was starting the foundation of "the village." However, when the timber was cut off, he found numerous brooks were winding their way through his village site and that in consequence the flat was wet and swampy. Such is the irony of fate, as that flat has remained moist for over a century and "the village" has grown up over a mile away from Stephen Roscoe's cherished site.

Stephen Roscoe had a large family of children as the following list attests : Stephen, Azor, Simeon, James, John B., Esther, Ruth, Mary.

Stephen Roscoe, Jr., physician, settled in Panton, Vt.

Azor Roscoe lived in Elizabethtown for awhile.

Simeon Roscoe was twice married, his first wife being Lois Ashley. Simeon Roscoe's children by his first wife were Kaziah who married Robert Thompson, Jr., Phila who married Lyman Shepard, Lucy who married Marshall Warren, Polly who married Elisha Flagg, and James who died while young. Simeon Roscoe's second wife was Nancy Roscoe, a cousin, and their children were Simeon, Jr., who married Mary Ann Studwell, Levi who married Eliza Stockwell, Stephen who married Alvira Blood, John who married Rebecca Spaulding, Abbie who died while young, Lois who married Lewis Jenner and Ruth who married Nathaniel K. Jenner and became

the mother of Mrs. Lucy Jane Pierce, widow of the late Alonzo Pierce, Miss Eliza Jenner, Levi A. and Edgar G. Jenner.

James Roscoe married Esther Robertson. Their children were Robertson J., Nelson J., Hudson and Charlotte, all of whom are living except Hudson, and all of whom are past 81 years of age. Robertson J. married Lodisa Holt, a daughter of the late Alvah Holt of Keene, Nelson J. married Cynthia Merritt, Hudson married Abigail Hinds and Charlotte married Ira Deming and became the mother of Miss Ada V. Deming and John J. Deming of this town, and two estimable daughters—Marion C. and Jennie L. Deming—who died after having reached womanhood.

John B. Roscoe was born in Connecticut in 1777 and came into what is now Elizabethtown with his father when the timber cutting for the saw-mill commenced. He lived with his father, tending saw-mill, etc., until 1800. He studied medicine with his brother Dr. Stephen Roscoe of Pantou, Vt., and with Dr. Alexander Morse of Elizabethtown, after which he married Ruth Knoulton, whose father lived a little north of where the Nichols school house now stands in the town of Lewis. The brook which flows by the Nichols school house was originally known as "Knoulton Brook," later as "Phelps Brook," the latter name being in honor of the late George Phelps who so long lived on the farm in the town of Lewis which is to-day owned by Orlando Kellogg, proprietor of "The Windsor." The building of a dam across this brook brought into being what is known to-day as "The Windsor Farm Fish Pond." John B. Roscoe's first wife (Ruth Knoulton) died in 1801 and was buried in what is now known as the Roscoe cemetery, said to have been the first interment in what is now a populous city of the dead. In 1803 John B. Roscoe was in Charlestown, Montgomery County, N. Y., practicing medicine and in 1805 went over the line 4 or 5 miles into Car-





OLIVER ABEL,  
Son of Azel Abel, Elizabethtown's First Hotel Keeper.





lisle, Schoharie County, N. Y. After moving into Schoharie County he married twice. William Emmet Roscoe, the Schoharie County historian, and Marshall Roscoe are sons of Dr. John B. Roscoe who lived to be over 90 years of age.

Esther Roscoe married a Squires, father of Azor Squires.

Ruth Roscoe married Stephen Ashley and became the mother of Ruth Ann Ashley who married Levit Blood and became the mother of Alembert A. Blood of Lewis.

Mary Roscoe married a Squires and lived in Vermont.

In winding up this sketch of Stephen Roscoe and his family, it is only fair to state that the mortal remains of the sturdy pioneer were buried in the Roscoe Cemetery, on Roscoe Street in the town of Lewis, on a slight eminence overlooking the flat where he once fondly hoped a village would "spring up." He was mistaken as to the materialization of a village, but Roscoe Street and Roscoe Cemetery are names which have been brought down to the present by a grateful posterity and will commemorate the name of the founder of the house of Roscoe in this section so long as time endures.

Inasmuch as there has been some question raised by people living in surrounding towns as to the origin of and authority for use of the appellation "Pleasant Valley" the writer quotes the wording of an original deed in the possession of Miss Alice E. Abel of Elizabethtown, which deed was drawn and witnessed December 1, 1795, being signed by Platt Rogers himself. Those people who have chosen to sneer at the appellation "Pleasant Valley" and say that it was only a modern name applied for effect by members of the present generation have a chance to learn by the wording of the following deed, which is also on record in the Essex County Clerk's office, that the name was applied to this section 110 years ago, three years before Elizabethtown was set off as a town from the town of Crown Point :

This Indenture made this first day of December in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-five Between Platt Rogers of Fishkill in Dutchess County and State of New York of the one part and James Andress of Pleasant Valley in Crown Point, District, County & State aforesaid of the other part, Witnesseth that the sd Platt Rogers for and in consideration of the sum of seventy six pounds, eight shillings and nine pence Lawful money of the State of New York to him in hand paid by the sd James Andress at and before the ensealing and delivery of these presents, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, hath granted, bargained, sold and by these presents doth grant, bargain, sell and release unto the sd James Andress and to his heirs and assigns forever

All and singular that tract or parcel of land lying in Pleasant Valley in Crown Point, District, County and State aforesaid in the Patent of Pleasant Valley which patent contains three thousand seven hundred acres of Land lying on Boquete River and is known by a subdivision of said tract by Lot No. nine of which he the said James Andress is to have one equal half or hundred acres of(f) of the north side of sd Lot which Lot contains two hundred acres of Land. Together with all and singular the rites, members, hereditaments and appurtenances to the same belonging or in anywise appertaining and the reversion and remainders, rents, issues and profits thereof. To Have and to Hold the sd granted and bargained premises with all the appurtenances thereunto belonging to him, the said James Andress, his heirs, executors, administrators or assigns forever.

In witness whereof the parties to these presents have hereunto Interchangeably set their hands and seals this day and year first above written.

Platt Rogers [L.S.]

Signed, Sealed and delivered in the presence of

Thomas Tredwell, Chas. Platt.

The fact is the "Patent of Pleasant Valley" as mentioned in the deed quoted was constantly referred to by Platt Rogers from 1789 till his death in 1798 and the name Pleasant Valley has been applied to this section more or less for the past 115 years, the unwarranted sneers of jealous outsiders to the contrary notwithstanding.

It will be noted that on December 1, 1795, Platt Rogers evidently considered his residence to be Fishkill, Dutchess County, New York. However, as Dr. Asa Post and Mrs. Caroline H. Royce, the latter being a descendant of Platt Rogers, have both said that the famous road-maker lived at Basin Harbor, Vt., it is undoubtedly true. Perhaps Platt Rogers, our pioneer road maker, resided during the winter season at Fishkill, N. Y., and during the summer at Basin Harbor, Vt. If so, he was undoubtedly the pioneer summer resident of the Champlain Valley and the fact should be recorded in history.

The year 1796 was an eventful one in the Champlain Valley and contiguous territory, especially on the west side. About the first of February, 1796, William Gilliland, who was then living with his son-in-law Daniel Ross in what is now known as the William R. Derby house in the northern part of the village of Essex, went across Lake Champlain to visit his friend Platt Rogers at Basin Harbor. At least so two eminent historians—the late Hon. Winslow C. Watson and Mrs. Caroline H. Royce—have recorded. It is supposed that Gilliland walked to Basin Harbor on the ice. After visiting Mr. Rogers he set out to return to the eastern side of Lake Champlain but so far as is known was never again seen alive after he passed out of sight from the windows of the house at Basin Harbor. He evidently lost his way upon the ice and turned off too soon, wandering about on the mountains south of Essex until he sank and perished from cold and exhaustion. After his strength failed him so that he was unable to walk, he dragged himself along until the flesh was worn from his hands and knees. Somewhere near the northern base of Coon mountain, upon soil which was once part of Elizabethtown and is now part of Westport, the great hearted pioneer breathed his last.

Such was the tragic end of a remarkable life. The pioneer of the Champlain Valley, once rich and the generous dispenser

of munificent hospitalities, the associate and counsellor of vice royalty, then poor, piteously perished of cold and famine, far from human care, with no voice to soothe his sufferings and no kind hand to close his dying eyes. A simple stone marked his grave in the cemetery of Essex village for more than 100 years, the inscription reading as follows :

Sacred to the Memory of  
William Gilliland, Esq.,  
who departed this life 2d Feb., 1796,  
aged 62 years.

Erected by W. and H. Ross.

The remains of the ill-starred pioneer settler of Essex County remained in the Essex village cemetery for over 104 years. In the summer of 1900, however, the remains were removed to Lakeview cemetery in the town of Willsboro and there re-interred under the direct supervision of John Bleecker Cuyler of Willsboro, a descendant of Gilliland.

In the spring of 1796 the first recorded religious advancement was made in Pleasant Valley. The first Methodist preacher that is known to have visited Essex County, New York, was the Rev. Richard Jacobs. He was one of the pioneers under the Rev. Freeborn Garretson, who first explored this region in this capacity. Mr. Jacobs belonged to a wealthy family of the "standing order," in Sheffield, Berkshire County, Mass. For becoming a Methodist he was disinherited by his father and, with his young wife, thrown out penniless upon the world. In the spring of 1796 he left his family at Clifton Park and took a tour through Northern New York as far as Essex and Clinton counties, preaching to the few scattered inhabitants of the region.

"At Elizabethtown (Pleasant Valley) numbers were awakened and converted and leaving a few sheep in the wilderness, for such that whole country then was, he promised that if

possible, a preacher should be sent them. After spending some weeks along the western shore of Lake Champlain, he started, in company with a Mr. Kellogg, to return to his family by way of the Scroon woods to the head of Lake George and thence to Clifton Park. They spent several days in the woods, meeting with almost insurmountable obstructions. Their provisions failing them, they became exhausted and, attempting in that state to ford the Scroon river upon horseback, Mr. Jacobs was drowned. His family were all converted; three of his sons became ministers and two of his daughters married Methodist preachers, one of whom was the wife of the Rev. Dr. Luckey."<sup>1</sup>

In the spring of 1796, probably about the time Rev. Richard Jacobs, the Methodist pioneer preacher, came here the prominent members of the community came together and organized the Baptist Church, the centennial of which organization was celebrated April 7, 1896, the writer being the historian of the latter occasion. While the records remaining of those early days are meagre, it is undoubtedly true that schools and religious affairs engaged the attention of our pioneers as soon as they settled here in Pleasant Valley. It is a fact conceded the world over that the early district schools scattered throughout the States wherever a few families had located were one of the prime causes of the general intelligence that has since pervaded all our communities. It is also a fact that the pioneers of our country communities, standing on the same plane of life, holding the same hopes and aspirations, born of poverty and nurtured in that privation common to all, each feeling an impulse, dictated by the humanity that was sure to develop amid such surroundings, to assist his neighbor whenever and

---

<sup>1</sup> The data used above is from a reliable article in the New York Christian Advocate of May 20, 1836, and was furnished the writer by the Rev. Leigh Diefendorf, formerly of Elizabethtown, N. Y., now located in Williston, Vt.

wherever assistance was needed, realizing that he might any day become the grateful recipient of similar service, were also, in the main, a God fearing people. And those of the present generation have to thank God that they grew from such a solid, enduring foundation.

In 1796 or shortly afterwards the Plattsburgh Circuit (Methodist) was organized. This Circuit extended from Ticonderoga to Canada and Pleasant Valley was one of the preaching places.

### Organization of the Town of Elizabethtown.

The year 1798 was also an eventful one in and around Pleasant Valley. In this year Platt Rogers, pioneer road maker and once well off but a poor man in his last days, died in Plattsburgh, his mortal remains being taken to Basin Harbor for burial.<sup>1</sup>

It has been stated on the pages of history that Elizabethtown was originally part of the town of Willsboro. How absurd the claim is will appear from the following act copied word for word from the bound volume of Session Laws for the year 1798.

### CHAP. 11.

An Act for dividing the town of Crown Point.

Passed the 12th of February, 1798.

Be it enacted by the people of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, That from and after the first Monday of April next, all that part of the town of Crown

---

<sup>1</sup> Platt Rogers was one of the 12 patriarchs who founded Plattsburgh. He served in two Dutchess County, N. Y., regiments during the American Revolution, Col. Brinckerhoff's and Col. Hopkins, and in both regiments was in Captain Brinckerhoff's Company. Rogers Pond and Rogers Brook in Schroon were named after the great road maker. It is a regrettable fact that Platt Rogers, he whose name was so inseparably connected with the early development of Pleasant Valley, was poor in his last years, so much so that the Sheriff "got after him," as early records in the Clinton County Clerk's office amply prove.



Point in the County of Clinton, within the following bounds, to-wit: beginning at the northeast corner of a tract of land which was granted to Major Small, and then west along the north line of the said patent, and to continue in the same direction to the west bounds of the County, then north to the south line of the town of Jay, then east along the south line of the town of Jay and the town of Willsborough to the east line of the County of Clinton, then southerly along the east line of the said County to a due east point from the place of beginning, and then west to the place of beginning shall be and hereby is erected into a separate town by the name of Elizabeth Town, and the first town meeting shall be held at the dwelling house of David Calender in the said town.

And be it further enacted that all the remaining part of the town of Crown Point, shall be and remain a separate town by the name of Crown Point and the first town meeting shall be held at the dwelling house of Alexander Hay in the said town.

And be it further enacted, That the freeholders and inhabitants of the said town shall be entitled to all the privileges and be subject to all the penalties which the freeholders and inhabitants of the other towns in this state are entitled and subject to by law.

And be it further enacted, That as soon as may be after the first Tuesday of April next the overseers of the poor, and the supervisors of the said town, shall after due notice being given for that purpose by the supervisors of the said town, meet together and apportion the money and poor belonging to the said town of Crown-Point previous to the division thereof, in as equitable a manner as may be, and in case the supervisors and overseers of the poor cannot agree in the division of the money and poor as aforesaid, then the supervisors of the County of Clinton at their annual meeting shall make such division of the money and poor aforesaid as shall

appear most equitable to the supervisors or a major part of them.

Elizabethtown's first Supervisor was Ebenezer Newell.

Elizabethtown was so named after the wife and daughter of William Gilliland. It will be recalled that Mr. Gilliland's wife was Elizabeth Phagan in her maiden days. Her eldest daughter Elizabeth married Daniel Ross and became the mother of William Daniel Ross and Henry H. Ross of Essex. Charlotte, after whom Charlotte, Vt., was named, married Stephen Cuyler. A third daughter, Jane Willsboro, became the wife of John Bleecker of Albany. The pioneer Gilliland also left one son William, after whom Willsboro was named. William Gilliland, 2d., who lived on the patrimonial estate at the mouth of Salmon River in Clinton County which had been named Janesboro by the pioneer, died in 1847, leaving two sons, William and Henry Phagan Gilliland. The former's son, Henry Phagan Gilliland, 2d., is well-known here in Elizabethtown, having read law in the late Judge Robert S. Hale's office in the latter 70s and being a resident of Plattsburgh at the present time. Other descendants of William Gilliland, the pioneer settler of Essex County, will be mentioned farther along in this work.

Elizabethtown at organization embraced practically all the territory comprized in the present township of that name and also that which has been known as Westport since 1815.

Shortly after the organization of the town of Elizabethtown there came in among our grand old hills a man whose family name has ever since been prominent here. Reference is here made to Azel Abel, Elizabethtown's first hotel keeper. Azel Abel had formerly lived in Massachusetts and served bravely as an officer on the side of the Colonists during the American Revolution. Immediately after leaving Massachusetts





VALENTINE KELLOGG,  
Participant in the Battle of Plattsburgh and One of  
Elizabethtown's Pioneer Shoemakers.



Azel Abel lived for a time at Orwell, Vt., and there his son Oliver was born in 1789.

Search in the records of the Clinton County Clerk's office, Book of Deeds B, page 184, shows that on September 11, 1798, Azel Abel bought land from Noah Ferris, (he of local Noah's Ark fame) the purchase embracing All and singular that tract and parcel of land lying and being in the town of Elizabeth in the County of Clinton and State of New York, said land is in a small patent lately granted to Platt Rogers & Co. for three thousand seven hundred acres of land and is a part of a lot known in a subdivision of said patent by lot No. 12, Bounded as followeth: Beginning at a stake nineteen chains and five links south of the northwest corner of said lot, thence running south twenty five chains and 12 links to the west branch, then south 70 degrees east fifteen rods, then north 70 degrees east six rods, then north 40 degrees 30 minutes east 12 rods, then north 10 degrees west nine rods, then north 30 degrees east six rods, then running down said branch until to or near the main river, then east to the east line of said lot, then north nineteen chains and five links to a stake, then west thirty nine chains and forty links to the place begun at, containing eighty acres and thirty eight rods of land.

The consideration for the parcel of land described on the north bank of the branch or Little Boquet was 43 pounds. Upon this piece of land, between where Maplewood Inn now stands and the Little Boquet, Azel Abel put up a rude log building which served as Elizabethtown's first hotel.

Azel Abel was twice married. His children were Oliver, James, Benjamin, Charles, Polly, Eunice, Betsey and Lucretia.

Oliver Abel married twice, his first wife being Polly Post, a daughter of Dr. Asa Post. His second wife was Almira Barnum, formerly of Vermont. Oliver Abel's children were Charles L. Abel, who settled in Buffalo, N. Y., 60 years ago.

marrying and raising a large family there. He is still living, being in the 86th year of his age. Inasmuch as he is a loyal son of Elizabethtown, it will not be out of place to state here that he loaned the United States Government \$10,000 at the time of the late civil war, being one of the first men in the State of New York to respond to the call for loans.

Sally Angelina Abel married Jason Pangborn and moved to Maquoketa, Ia.

Leander Abel married Emily Williams. Their daughter, Miss Alice E. Abel, is teacher in the Primary Department of the Elizabethtown High School. Leander Abel died January 28, 1903, in the 78th year of his age.

Oliver Abel, Jr., married Mary Adams, daughter of Elisha Adams, formerly County Clerk and Sheriff of Essex County. Oliver Abel, Jr., studied law, served as Post Master of Elizabethtown during the civil war period and was Essex County Treasurer from January 1, 1873, to December 31, 1881, inclusive. The children of Oliver and Mary Abel were Wm. H. Abel who married Lucinda C. Pond, Anna B. Abel who married Samuel I. Roberts, Mary F. Abel, Helen D. Abel and Marguerite Abel, all of whom now reside in the west. Oliver Abel, Jr., died May 30, 1892.

Mary Abel married Charles N. Williams. Their children are Jennie M. and Clara Williams.

Henry Abel married Annette Baker and went to Fayette, Ia., where he still resides.

Adelaide Victoria Abel, who never married.

James Abel married and lived on Lot No. 9, Rogers patent.

Benjamin Abel went away from Elizabethtown in early life.

Charles Abel married Polly Brainard.

Eunice Abel married Samson Smith.

Betsey Abel married Nathan Nichols. Their children were Harriet, Willis, Elizabeth, Mason and Eunice.

Lucretia Abel married Alexander MacDougal. Their children were Mary, Harriet, Isabelle, Louise, Alexander, Martin Van Buren, Charles Stuart, Ann, William Wallace, Robert Bruce and Jennie.

#### Indian Occupation of Pleasant Valley.

When Azel Abel came to Pleasant Valley and built his log hotel on the bank of the Little Boquet River there were as many Indians in Elizabethtown as there were white men. Azel Abel's son Oliver, who was a boy nine years old when his father moved here, has often told the writer about the Indians and their occupation of Pleasant Valley. This section of Northern New York was inhabited by an Indian nation of Algonquin lineage.<sup>1</sup> The Iroquois were the conquerors of the New World so far as Indians were concerned and were justly styled "The Romans of the West." The Jesuit Father Rague-neau in his *Relations des Hurons* wrote "My pen has no ink black enough to describe the fury of the Iroquois." A large portion of this region has always been and, in the economies of the civilization that surrounds it, will always be under the dominion of Nature. Here it has always been severely cold and forbidding in winter and it is recorded that way back of the memory of white men, those wild rovers of the country of the Saguenay, who subsisted entirely by the chase, were often during the long winter, when their game grew scarce, driven by hunger into the depths of our forests and compelled to live for many weeks together upon the buds and bark and sometimes even upon the wood of forest trees. This led their hereditary enemies, the more prosperous Iroquois who dwelt in palisaded villages and had cultivated fields in their more favored sections, raising an abundance of corn, beans, squashes and to-

---

<sup>1</sup> Nathaniel Bartlett Sylvester in *Northern New York and the Adirondack Wilderness*, page 15.

bacco, called their less fortunate brethren, in mockery of their condition, *Ad-i-ron-dacks* or *tree eaters*.<sup>1</sup> This Iroquois name of an Algonquin tribe, thus born in derision, has come to be applied to all of Northern New York where mountains are found.

Since the Jesuit Relations others have made a study along the line of Adirondack Indians and have concluded that the greater part of the Indians inhabiting this region were killed off before occupation by the white man. The writer quotes from a hitherto unpublished poem, on Essex County, as follows :

"'Twas thine to have witness'd, through centuries long,  
Dread strife of the Red men; what vengeance the strong  
Could inflict on the weak, till they became slaves,  
And perish'd from earth unhonor'd by graves,  
Or even a sign of traditional fame  
Saving one, the insult they bore in their name.  
When the first White man came, the Sieur de Champlain,  
To thy shore on the east, the ancient domain  
Of the Iroquois here held its northerly line,  
Mark'd by rude hacks on the tall mountain pine.  
On this fateful line the watch-fires were lighted,  
And braves in the war-dance new fealty plighted,  
And o'er it one step no Algonquin dare go  
Unless he would meet with a fierce Mohawk foe.  
'Mid thy wild, rugged hills, so peaceful to-day,  
The war-whoop oft echo'd from stern, bloody fray,  
And the stones in the vales would tell, could they speak,  
How savage, in fury, his vengeance could wreak;  
What fate, sudden, awful, one hardy tribe met  
Which pass'd o'er the limits the Iroquois set;  
How hundreds came up on the Lake for the fight,  
How few, that fled back through the woods in the night,  
Wandered in cold, without game, denied fruits,  
And starv'd till they ate of the trees, like the brutes,  
And bore, from thenceforth, degradation's low mark,  
The "Ha de ron dacks," meaning "Eaters of bark."  
Be this legend, tradition, or tale hand'd down  
By the last of his race, 'tis all the renown  
That stricken tribe left in its woe and lament—  
No history tells whence they came, where they went."

---

<sup>1</sup> Jesuit Relations.

When Azel Abel built his log hotel between the bank of the Little Boquet River and where Maplewood Inn now stands there was a collection of Indian wigwams on the opposite side of the stream, under the bank where the Post Office block is located. Up where the John Barton homestead is located there was another collection of wigwams. On the north side of the stream to-day known as Barton Brook there was then (1798) a well worn Indian trail, a path of a foot or more in width and several inches in depth. This well-worn path commenced just above where Azel Abel's log inn stood and continued up to the Indian village located on what is spoken of to-day as the John Barton homestead. The late Oliver Abel, Sr., often described this Indian trail to the writer and as the description is recalled it seems to agree substantially with that given of an Indian trail in Morgan's League of the Iroquois. Young Abel used to go up the Barton Brook trail with Indian boys from the wigwams on the opposite side of the river from his father's log hotel. One day while on a visit to the Indian village where the Barton homestead is now located he got his first glimpse of a papoose. The Indian babe cried loudly and young Abel, to use his own words, "ran home as fast as possible," being thoroughly scared. There was then no structure inhabited by a white man between Azel Abel's inn and Stephen Roscoe's saw-mill settlement where Lobdell Brothers are now operating.

According to the late Oliver Abel, Sr., the Adirondack Indians, while they never forgave an injury, never forgot a kindness, and were good natured, easy going fellows, given to the chase almost entirely. They used stone mortars and other utensils of their own invention. They hunted with bows and arrows mostly and were successful. Oliver Abel, Sr., used to relate an incident which the writer readily recalls at this time. One day after his mother had broiled a piece of meat she put



it aside to cool.<sup>1</sup> While attending to her other work in connection with getting dinner a dog belonging to one of the Indian neighbors across the river relieved her of the cooked meat. She saw the dog getting away with the meat and was angry. The next time she saw the Indian who owned the dog she told him she would scald the cur if he touched any more of her meat. To her angry threat the Indian calmly replied: "You no scald my dog. Me pay you back meat." The next day the Indian went out and killed a deer, making his word good by giving Mrs. Abel a quarter of venison, a payment of both principal and interest.

There were other Indians in Pleasant Valley beside those mentioned. Near the present residence of Alonzo W. Still in the Boquet Valley ample evidence of former Indian occupation has been observed by the writer within the past 30 years, arrow heads, etc., having frequently been found there.

The Indians, however, who were numerous here a little over a century ago, gradually fell back before the advancing wave of civilization. "He will not," says Parkman of the Indian, "learn the arts of civilization and he and his forest must perish together. The stern unchanging features of his mind excite our admiration from their very immutability; and we look with deep interest on the fate of this irreclaimable son of the wilderness, the child who will not be weaned from the breast of his rugged mother. And our interest increases when we discern in the unhappy wanderer the germs of heroic virtues mingled among his vices,—a hand bountiful to bestow as it is rapacious to seize, and even in extremest famine, imparting its last morsel to a fellow sufferer; a heart which, strong in friendship as in hate, thinks it not too much to lay down life for its chosen comrade; a soul true to its own idea of

---

<sup>1</sup> The old home-made broiler upon which that piece of meat was cooked has been in possession of the writer for several years.



honor and burning with an unquenchable thirst for greatness and renown.

The imprisoned lion in the showman's cage differs not more widely from the lord of the desert, than the beggarly frequenter of frontier garrisons and dramshops differs from the proud denizen of the woods. It is in his native wilds alone that the Indian must be seen and studied."

With this faithful portrayal from the pen of Francis Parkman, that greatest delineator of Indian character, as given on page 44, of volume 1, of *The Conspiracy of Pontiac*, which corresponds with our idea of the Adirondack Indian as handed down by the late Oliver Abel, Sr., the writer dismisses the "noble red man," who once fished the streams and hunted the forests of Pleasant Valley, enjoying his natural birthright to his heart's content.

### Organization of Essex County.

Oh, County of Essex, stern land of the North,  
Disfavor'd and rudest New York has brought forth.  
Of sixty-one parts of the broad Empire State  
What other, like thee, has so struggl'd with fate.  
Not one so rough made, as though Nature would doom,  
And none so long linger'd in mystr'y and gloom.

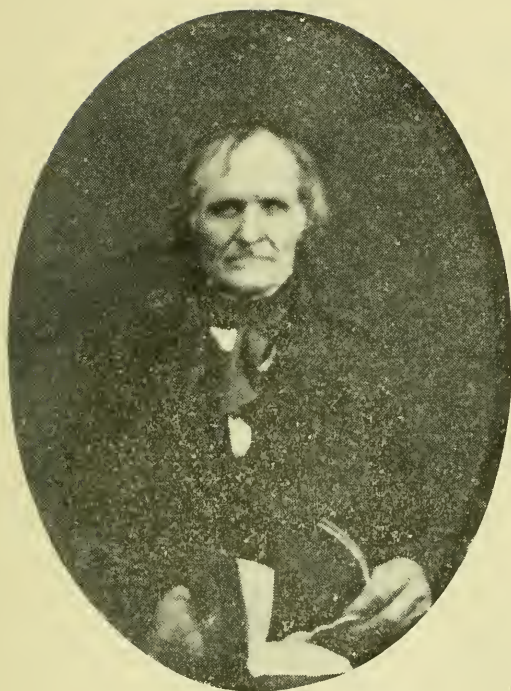
Essex County was set off from Clinton County by act of the New York Legislature March 1, 1799, as is shown by the following act copied word for word from the bound volume of Session Laws for the year 1799 :

### CHAP. 24.

An Act to divide the County of Clinton.

Passed the 1st of March, 1799.

Be it enacted by the People of the State of New York represented in Senate and Assembly, That all that part of the County of Clinton lying south of a line beginning at the south west corner of the town of Peru, and running from thence easterly along the south line of said town until it intersects the great river Ausable, from thence down the said river along the north bank thereof, until it comes to the forks of said river, and from thence along the north bank of the south branch of said river until it strikes Lake Champlain, and from thence due east to the east bounds of the State of New York, shall be and hereby is set off and erected into a new County by the name of Essex : And the freeholders and inhabitants of the said county shall have and enjoy within the same, all and



CAPTAIN JOHN CALKIN,

of Battle of Plattsburgh Fame. Surrogate of Essex County 1821-1831.



singular the rights, powers and privileges, as the freeholders and inhabitants of the other counties within this state are by law entitled to have and enjoy.

And be it further enacted, that all the remaining part of the said county shall be and continue a separate county by the name of Clinton.

And be it further enacted that there shall be held at the Court House in Plattsburgh in and for the said county of Clinton three terms of a court of common pleas, and two terms of a court of general sessions of the peace in every year, to commence and end on the days following to wit, one term of the court of common pleas and one term of the court of general sessions of the peace to commence on the first Tuesday in May and end on the Saturday following; one other term of the said court to commence on the first Tuesday in October and end on the Saturday following; and one other term of the court of common pleas to commence on the third Tuesday in January and end on the Saturday following.

And be it further enacted, that there shall be held at the block house in the town of Willsborough in and for the said County of Essex, three terms of the court of common pleas, and two terms of the court of general sessions of the peace, in every year, to commence and end on the days following, to wit, one term of the court of common pleas and one term of the court of general sessions of the peace to commence on the second Tuesday in May, and end on the Saturday following; one other term of the said court to commence on the last Tuesday in September, and end on the Saturday following; and one other term of the court of common pleas to commence on the second Tuesday in January, and end on the Saturday following. Provided that in any of the terms aforesaid, the court may adjourn previous to the day assigned, if the business thereof will admit.

And be it further enacted, that all that part of the town of

Peru, which is by this act made a part of the County of Essex, shall be annexed to and become a part of the town of Willsborough.

And be it further enacted, That the block house in the town of Willsborough in the County of Essex, shall when completed be deemed to be the goal of the said County until another sufficient goal shall be erected in and for the same; and until sufficient provision can be made in the premises it shall be lawful to and for the Sheriff of the said county at his discretion, to commit any of his prisoners to the goal of the county of Washington, there to be detained until they shall be legally discharged.

And be it further enacted, that until other provision be made by law, the freeholders and inhabitants of the said county of Essex, shall give their votes for one member of the assembly in the same manner as if this law had not been passed; and the votes taken in the said county of Essex at each election for member of assembly, shall be delivered by the clerk of the said county, to any of the supervisors thereof who shall carry the same to the clerk of the county of Clinton without delay, to be delivered by him to any one of the supervisors of the said county of Clinton on the last Tuesday in May in every year; and the same together with the votes taken in the county of Clinton at any such election shall be canvassed by the supervisors of the county of Clinton, and by such of the supervisors as may attend for that purpose from the county of Essex.

The block house in the town of Willsborough stood in what is now the village of Essex. This block house is said to have been erected as a means of protection in consequence of General St. Clair's defeat by the Indians in the west. It was feared that the western Indians would combine with the Six Nations (Iroquois Confederacy) and the scenes of the older frontiers be repeated in the Champlain Valley. This block

house was used as a County Building for about 10 years, after which it was taken down. Some of the timbers taken from this block house were used in the construction of a large barn which stands on the General Henry H. Ross place in Essex village. The writer personally inspected these old timbers about five years ago, being accompanied on the tour of inspection by Henry Harmon Noble of Essex.

Following is a list of the first officers appointed for Essex County, the original commission being on file in the Essex County Clerk's office :

The People of the State of New York, by the Grace of God, Free and Independent : To Daniel Ross, Asa Adgate and Roger Alden Hiern, Esquires, Judges, and Stephen Cuyler, Esquire, Clerk of the County of Essex, Greeting : \* \* \* \* \*

Greeting. Know ye, That we reposing especial trust and confidence in your loyalty and integrity, Have thought fit to appoint you and We Do hereby give and grant you and each of you, jointly and severally, full power and authority to tender and administer unto all and every Officer and Officers, civil and military, appointed or elected or to be appointed or elected, for our said county, the several oaths required by law to be taken by the said Officers respectively ; and to receive from said Officers their several subscriptions to the said oaths respectively. In Testimony whereof, We have caused these letters to be made patent, and the great seal of our said State to be hereunto affixed. Witness our trusty and well beloved John Jay, Esquire, Governor of our said State, General and Commander in Chief of all the Militia and Admiral of the Navy of the Same (by and with the advice and consent of our Council of Appointment, by them given, the day of the date hereof) at the city of Albany on the Ninth day of March in the year of



our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-nine and in the twenty-third year of our Independence.

JOHN JAY.

Passed the Secretary of State's Office the 9th day of March, 1799.

DANIEL HALE, Sec'y.

Isaac Kellogg, John Morhouse, Jr., and Ebenezer Newell, Esquires, were also appointed Assistant Justices of the Court of Common Pleas by John Jay March 9, 1799.

In the list of appointments given the sons-in-law of Wm. Gilliland, the pioneer settler of Essex County, fared well. Daniel Ross, First Judge of the old Court of Common Pleas, married Elizabeth Gilliland, eldest daughter of Wm. Gilliland, Sr., in 1785. Daniel Ross came from Dutchess County, N. Y. Daniel Ross and Elizabeth, his wife, became the parents of William D. Ross and Henry H. Ross of Essex. It was Daniel Ross who built the house in the northern part of the village of Essex which is to-day known as the William R. Derby house, said to be the oldest occupied dwelling in Essex County.

Stephen Cuyler, first Essex County Clerk, married Charlotte Gilliland. Stephen Cuyler and Charlotte, his wife, became the parents of Edward S. Cuyler, who was Essex County Clerk from 1833 to 1839. Stephen Gilliland Cuyler, James Cuyler and Mrs. Charlotte Bower of Chicago, Ill., are sons and daughter of Edward S. Cuyler. Richard W. S. Cuyler of Guinda, Cal., is also a surviving son of Edward S. Cuyler, whose wife was Emily Parkill in her maiden days.

Ebenezer Newell was serving as Supervisor of Elizabethtown when Essex County was organized in the spring of 1799. The other town officers at that time are said to have been as follows: Town Clerk, Sylvanus Lobdell; Assessors, Jacob Southwell, David Calender, Norman Newell; Overseers of the Poor,



Jonathan Breckinridge, Hezekiah Barber ; Constable and Collector, Nathan Lewis ; Constable, Thomas Hinckley ; School Commissioners, E. Newell, William Kellogg, Hezekiah Barber ; Overseers of Highways (Numbered from one to ten) John Santy, N. Hinckley, John Potter, S. Lobdell, Joseph Durand, Simeon Durand, Jacob Seture, Joseph Pangborn, E. Newell, Stephen Eldridge. Fence Viewers, Hezekiah Barber, Elijah Bishop, Elijah Rich. Inspectors of Election, Eben'r Newell, Sylvanus Lobdell, David Calender. Clerks, Norman Newell, Eben'r Bostwick.

This list contains a representative from every section of the town settled at that time. A glance at the list reveals some family names which have ever since been prominent in the history of the town and some of which are connected with official life here to-day.

Shortly after the organization of Essex County there came to Pleasant Valley a man who had married into one of the first families in New York State. Reference is here made to Theodorus Ross who had married Elizabeth Van Rensselaer and brought his blue blooded bride here to dwell among our grand old hills. Born to affluence and ease, one whose name was connected with the Patroon, the charming bride of Theodorus Ross turned her back on the social environments of one of the first families of the land and came to reside in Pleasant Valley, their home being on the Plain in what is now Elizabethtown village. To-day no power of fancy can restore to us—sober-clad, pre-occupied, democratic people that we are—the flashing glories of the rank, beauty and worth to which Elizabeth (Van Rensselaer) Ross bade adieu when she came to make her home here in the seclusion of our heavily forested valley.

The great and only General Philip Schuyler, one of the grandest men in the world's history, it will be recalled, married

"Sweet Kitty Van Rensselaer" and their daughter Elizabeth Schnyler became the wife of Alexander Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury under President Washington. Many were the distinguished guests who were entertained by the Van Rensselaers along the pastoral banks of the Upper Hudson in those palmy days before Elizabeth Van Rensselaer became Mrs. Theodorus Ross. Washington, the Livingstons, Benjamin Franklin and LaFayette had enjoyed the hospitality of the Van Rensselaers in those days and afterwards the memory of it was pleasant to them. Indeed, the scenes to which Mrs. Elizabeth Ross was familiar in her young and tender years belong to a dead century and faded generation and we of the present age strive in vain to reproduce, even in fancy.

Theodorus Ross was a brother of Judge Daniel Ross before mentioned and he became interested in business enterprises here in Elizabethtown soon after the formation of Essex County. Theodorus Ross himself, who had married one of the choicest of earth's maidens, is said to have had a selfish disposition and arrogant mien.

Daniel Ross served as First Judge of the old Essex County Court of Common Pleas for 23 years. The Ross brothers, Daniel and Theodorus, did considerable business in Elizabethtown for several years after the organization of Essex County. A grist-mill was erected on the south side of the Little Boquet River, the site being that of the store now occupied by Harry H. Nichols. In fact the frame of the front part of the store occupied by Mr. Nichols is the identical frame erected by "the Rosses" over a century ago. The old wooden flume, conveying water for power, came from the Little Boquet across under the street in front of where the Robert B. Dudley law office now stands and thence along in front of where the T. B. Pierce block is now located. Alonzo McD. Finney, who is now in his 90th year, remembers when the Ross grist-mill was in op-

eration and the old wooden flume is still in his mind's eye, although it fell into disuse shortly after 1830. This old flume, according to the only man now living here who can remember it, was built of wood and was square in form, similar to the flume afterwards used at the Noble tannery in this village.

Across the street from the Ross grist-mill was a store, also kept by "the Rosses," who had control of considerable land along the Little Boquet River and also on the Plain. It is said that Daniel Ross was instrumental in building the first saw-mill in the south end of the township, in the section modernly known as Euba Mills.

"The Rosses" also ran a whiskey distillery, which stood near where the T. B. Pierce block now stands. This plant was not operated any to speak of after the freshet of July, 1830.

Theodorus Ross and Elizabeth Van Rensselaer Ross had two sons—Van Rensselaer and Gansevoort—and a daughter Sarah Ann, all of whom grew up here in Elizabethtown.

Another man who came to Elizabethtown about the time Essex County was organized or at least shortly after organization was effected, was Jonas Morgan, Sr. Jonas Morgan, Sr., came into this section from Lansingburgh, Rensselaer County, N. Y., and probably knew the Van Rensselaers and Rosses before he came this way. March 26, 1799, Jonas Morgan, Sr., received a patent from the State of New York of part of a 4,800 acre tract of land, then all within the township of Elizabethtown, which tract was subsequently divided into 46 lots, the greater number of which are now in Westport, the territory having been set off from Elizabethtown in 1815. Two other tracts were subsequently granted to Jonas Morgan, Sr., who built a forge on Lot No. 7, of Morgan's original patent. This was the first forge built along the Black River and is said to have been the first forge erected in Elizabethtown. It stood on the Elizabethtown side of the Black River, as the town line

now runs, and afterward came to be known as the lower forge. This forge Mr. Morgan sold to Jacob Southwell and it was afterwards called the Southwell forge. The writer thinks it only proper to state here that Jonas Morgan of Morgan's patent fame had a son also named Jonas, hence there were two Jonas Morgans, Jonas, Sr., and Jonas, Jr., a fact now stated in history for the first time. Jonas Morgan, Jr., was a business man and, like his father, dealt considerably in wild land along the Black River, etc.

Another man who came to Pleasant Valley about the year 1799 was Jonas Gibbs, Sr. He settled on the Plain in what is now Elizabethtown village and soon after settling here had a whiskey distillery in operation. His distillery stood down under the bank and a little south from the present residence of Charles C. Oldruff. Jonas Gibbs, Sr., is said to have been a money maker. Whether he made any extra money out of watering his stock is not known to the writer. However, certain it is that he became forehanded, a money lender and a holder of mortgages, etc. He died in April, 1822, aged 84 years and was buried just east of where the pine tree now stands in the old cemetery at the southern end of this village, his last resting place being but a few rods distant from the site of his once thriving "still."

Sarah, wife of Jonas Gibbs, Sr., died in 1819, and her mortal remains also rest under the shade of the pine tree which has grown up in the old cemetery within the memory of living men. A daughter, Abigail Hinckley, erected the stone at the grave of Mrs. Jonas Gibbs, Sr.

Jonas Gibbs, Jr., evidently came here when his father settled on the Plain, as his name is frequently found on the early records in the Essex County Clerk's office. The given name of the wife of Jonas Gibbs, Jr., was Rachel, according to signatures on record in the Essex County Clerk's office. Jonas



HON. BENJAMIN POND.

Photographed by C. Underwood from Wax Profile made in  
Washington, D. C., before War of 1812.



Gibbs, Jr., must have at least owned property in the town of Lewis, if he did not actually reside there, as early as 1806. A list of persons—owners of property, liable to work on the highways and the number of days each person was assessed for the year 1806—is still preserved in the archives of the town of Lewis and it shows that Jonas Gibbs, Jr., was down for 6 days.

About this time John Halstead and his wife Phebe Rogers Halstead settled in that part of Elizabethtown then known as Northwest Bay, now Westport village. May 28, 1800, according to a map drawn by Ananias Rogers, a brother of Phebe Rogers Halstead and a son of Platt Rogers, the famous road maker, there were thirty-four small lots and three streets—Washington, Liberty and Water—in what is now Westport village. John Halstead built the first frame house where the village of Westport is now located. It has been described as “a low red house.” This famous Halstead house stood upon the lot now occupied by Westport Inn. At the time of the erection of the John Halstead house there were only two or three log houses where Westport village stands.

John Halstead and Phebe, his wife, had eight children, all of whom died young except two, Platt Rogers Halstead and Caroline Eliza Halstead. Platt Rogers Halstead was a surveyor and is well remembered by some of the older people who reside in Elizabethtown. Caroline Eliza Halstead was the only one of the eight children who ever married, her husband being Miles McFarland Sawyer. She died in Bedford, N. Y., March 27, 1870, in the 61st year of her age.

The late Hon. Winslow C. Watson stated on page 208 of his History of Essex County: “Essex County voted with Clinton, until after the census of 1800. Thomas Stower was the first representative of Essex, when voting independent of Clinton.”

At this time a steady current of emigration was setting in from the east into Essex County, while from the south the in-



flux was almost as great. And here it may truthfully be said that the good old New England stock, about which so much has been said in commendation, was fully equaled in intelligence and morality by those who came from along the Hudson River. The early inhabitants of central Essex County, in a congenial soil and climate, familiar to their habits and experiences, implanted the usages and characteristics of patriotic and eminently estimable ancestry. No portion of the great Empire State ever embraced a population of higher intelligence, of purer morality, or more industrious and frugal habits, generally speaking, than the pioneer settlers of central Essex County. Of course, among the many virtuous and worthy, there inevitably drifted in from more mature communities, a few of the loose and reckless. However, so far as records go, it is evident that those who did not walk straight were given a wide berth and soon learned to their chagrin that their room would be preferable to their company.

"By the census of 1800," says Watson, "the combined population of Clinton and Essex counties, was eight thousand five hundred and seventy-two, including fifty-eight slaves." And right here, while it may shock the moral sense of those who were born and nurtured in homes of Abolitionists, the writer, who is recording *facts* of history, hewing to the line no matter where the chips fall, will certainly be pardoned for stating that a portion of the "fifty-eight slaves" mentioned by Watson toiled here in Pleasant Valley, their masters being "the Rosses."

Ebenezer Newell, who lived in the Northwest Bay section of Elizabethtown, also served as Supervisor through the year 1800. The Inspectors for the year 1800 were Eben'r Newell, Norman Newell, Eben'r Bostwick, Sylvanus Lobdell.

It is a regrettable fact that the early town records are not in such shape that all the town officers may be named. The



fact is, the book containing the list of those officials who served during the first few years of the town's history cannot, after diligent search, be found (a painful commentary on the care taking of official records) and the few names of town officials given are gleaned from records in the Essex County Clerk's office.

One of the first needs of every pioneer community has ever been roads over which the settlers might communicate with each other and the outside world. Roads to the village, where supplies could be obtained and whither the products of the farm could be carried and traded for store goods such as were obtainable; roads for social and other visits between neighbors; roads to accommodate the lumber interest and the pioneer forges—these were what were needed in early days more, perhaps, than any other improvement and *their improvement is to-day the crying need* of our mountainous section.

As early as 1800 a highway was ordered laid out "from the bridge by Azel Abel's on the west side, thence northerly on the south side of the branch about 20 rods, from thence across the branch in a northerly direction on the north side of the branch threw the land of Eliza Rich, nearly to the line between s'd Rich and Thomas Squires, from thence to the dug-way by Thomas Squires' house, from thence westerly about 100 rods, from thence north through the notch in the hill about 30 rods, from thence westerly till it strikes the road that is now traveled from the north to Stephen Rusco's mill."

Readers familiar with Elizabethtown village will readily recognize the above described road as "Water Street" and the road to Barton's and from thence up the "Sand Hill," etc.

In the same year (1800) another highway was laid out, which is thus described: "From the road now traveled to Willsborough to Stephen Rusco's saw-mill, beginning at a corner on the Willsborough road on land of Major Jonathan Breckin-

ridge about 80 rods north of s'd Breckinridge's saw-mill, from thence on a westerly direction as the road is now traveled through Roger H. Woodruff's improvements and on through s'd Woodruff's land, thence on nearly as the road is now traveled to Henry Kno(u)lton's house, thence on in A westerly direction threw s'd Kno(u)lton's land as the road is now traveled to Simon Rusco's house, from thence nearly as the road is now traveled to Stephen Rusco's saw-mill," Henry Knoulton and Azel Abel being named Commissioners to lay out this road.

The above described road is the one leading from a point just above "The Windsor Farm Fish Pond" across to the Nichols neighborhood in the town of Lewis, etc.

Henry Knoulton was the father of Ruth Knoulton mentioned on page 47 and it was after him that the "Knoulton Brook" in the town of Lewis was named.

"Major Jonathan Breckinridge" lived on the farm in the town of Lewis now owned by Orlando Kellogg, proprietor of The Windsor, Elizabethtown's largest hotel. According to the best obtainable information "Major Jonathan Breckinridge" had a saw-mill on the "Knoulton Brook," now known as Phelps Brook, said mill being located just a few rods below and east of "The Windsor Farm Fish Pond" of the present day. This saw-mill was unquestionably the first one ever erected on territory now within the town of Lewis. "Major Jonathan Breckinridge" sold the premises to Luman Wadhams (afterwards General Wadhams) early in the 19th century. General Wadhams was a resident of the town of Lewis at the time of the War of 1812 and in fact till about 1820. His son—Edgar Prindle Wadhams—afterwards famous as Bishop Wadhams (Catholic) of the Diocese of Ogdensburgh was born in 1819 in the house which still stands on that old farm.

Roger Hooker Woodruff lived at the time this road was laid out on the farm next above the Breckenridge place, having

settled there and made improvements before 1800. He died in the house where John Soper, the Lewis Highway Commissioner, lives to-day. Roger Hooker Woodruff had a large family of sons and daughters. One of the latter became the mother of the late Colonel LaRhett L. Livingston (West Point Military Academy) of the U. S. Army, another became the mother of Bovette B. Bishop, Esq., of Moriah, and last, but not least, one of the daughters married Orlando Kellogg, the distinguished lawyer and legislator who so long and ably represented this district in Congress at Washington, D. C.

It is said that the wide 1st growth pine boards nailed to the fence posts in the Woodruff-Steele district of the town of Lewis, as well as those used in the construction of the barns on the Steele farm, were sawed at the old Breckenridge mill on the "Knoulton Brook." This old saw-mill stood just below the highway.

The following, copied word for word, spelling and all, shows that Elizabethtown was not without that necessary pioneer institution, a pound:

"Pound—To be bilt at the Dwelling House of Jonas Gibbs thirty feet Square with a good dore Hinges and Lock, to be bilt by the first of June next and if the Person that shall agree to build it Doth Neglect shall forfeit the sum to the amount he agrees to Build it for.

Jonas Gibbs to build s'd Pound thirty feet square for ten Dollars and fifty cents. Jonas Gibbs pound Keeper."

"Law of all fences, four feet six inches high."

Jonas Gibbs is said to have lived about 25 years in a house which stood on land now owned by W. M. Marvin.

In 1800 there came to reside in Elizabethtown a man who at once became highly useful and who lived here continuously for over half a century, until his death in 1852. The man here referred to is Dr. Alexander Morse, who married Mary Nich-

olson(Nickolson, as it is spelled in the Morse genealogy.) The wife of Dr. Alexander Morse died of apoplexy here in Elizabethtown. Their children were Percival, Annia, Flavia, John D. and Austin, the two latter dying with consumption, aged 22 and 21 respectively.

Percival Morse graduated from Vermont University in the class of 1827, studied law and helped edit a newspaper here. He married Lavina Graves Feb. 1, 1831. Their children were Irving D., Austin Alexander, George Percival, John D., and Elizabeth L. Percival Morse lived in a plastered house which stood near where Judge Rowland C. Kellogg's driveway leaves the street. Percival Morse died with consumption April 17, 1841, being much lamented as a scholarly man.

A brother of Dr. Alexander Morse, Dr. Alpheus Morse, also lived for many years in Essex County. He was for a time located at what was once famous in the history of the town of Essex—The Cobb Stand—and afterwards practiced medicine in the town of Jay. He married twice, his first wife being Jemima Nicholson, the marriage taking place Nov. 5, 1794. The oldest child of Dr. Alpheus Morse and his wife Jemima was Maria, born at Dorset, Vt., July 7, 1795. A son Ralza, born Oct. 18, 1797, married Samantha Holcomb April 23, 1823, and afterwards resided in the town of Lewis. A son of Ralza Morse, Alpheus A. Morse, Esq., resides in the town of Essex and a daughter, Mrs. Lucy Jane Livingston, widow of the late Wm. Livingston of Lewis, resides at Berkeley, Cal.

Dr. Alpheus Morse's second wife was Ruth M. Hibbard, a resident of Upper Jay.

Maria Morse, daughter of Dr. Alpheus Morse, married Rev. Hiram Chamberlain, a Presbyterian minister, Oct. 9, 1825, going to Franklin, Mo. Rev. Hiram Chamberlain was the pioneer Presbyterian missionary of Missouri. Their children

were Henry and Payson who both died young and Henrietta who married Richard King. While Mrs. Henrietta King never lived in Elizabethtown, the following write up from Texas will be of interest to all readers of this book, and especially to those who remember her late mother, who frequently visited her uncle, Dr. Alexander Morse, here in pioneer days :

### CATTLE QUEEN OF TEXAS.

#### *Mrs. King and Her Vast Herds of Cattle and Sheep.*

Mrs. Richard King, of Texas, is probably the richest woman in the United States, not even excepting Mrs. Hetty Green. Her wealth was partly inherited from her father, a pioneer Presbyterian clergyman, the first who ever went, staff and bible in hand, to preach the Gospel to the Indians and mixed races that peopled the vast domain over which his own little daughter was destined to hold sway as a landed proprietor.

Mrs. King is a widow, and her landed estates in southern Texas amount to 1,250,000 acres, or about two thousand square miles. The ranch on which she resides is the largest in the world. It is called "The Santa Gertrudes." In the center of it, thirteen miles from her front gate, is Mrs. King's home, a central chateau, looming up like a baronial castle on a slight eminence. All around it are the pretty homes of dependents, surrounded by well tilled fields and gardens.

The 200,000 cattle, of improved and imported breeds, and all sheep within the Santa Gertrudes ranch belong to Mrs. King. The current expenses of the ranch reach \$100,000 a year. Three hundred cowboys are in her employ, for whom she keeps 1,200 ponies.

Corpus Christi is the terminus of a branch railroad built by Mrs. King to take the place of her wagon trains, which formerly bore ice and every other necessity and luxury to her ranch

from Corpus Christi. Long trains from that city now carry Mrs. King's cattle to the East.

The 2,000 square miles of Mrs. King's territory are bounded on the south by Corpus Christi bay. Forty miles of the coast belong to the Santa Gertrudes ranch. The barbed wire fences on the land side of the estate extend 300 miles. For every twenty miles of fencing a superintendent is employed to see that no break is made and he has several assistants.

Part of every year Mrs. King lives in Corpus Christi, where she has built a palace in which is found every modern appliance for comfort, domestic economy, luxury and for the gratification of taste in art and literature. Another remarkable Texas woman, Mrs. Elizabeth Brooks, in a volume intended for private circulation only, and entitled "Prominent Women of Texas," gives some of the facts in the above sketch, and others not of quite so much interest to the general reader.

Daniel Wright, a native of Lebanon, Conn., where he was born in 1757, and his wife, Patience Bill, born in Hebron the same year, moved to Gilsum, N. H., during the Revolutionary War and there he served three years in the Continental Line. He fought at the battle of Bunker Hill, served eight months in 1775 in the Regiment of the famous Col. John Stark, all the year 1776 under Col. Samuel Reed, and in June, 1777, his name appears in a New Hampshire Regiment which was sent "to reinforce the Continental Army at Ticonderoga." The great-grandfather of the writer, Captain Josiah Brown of New Ipswich, N. H., came to Ticonderoga heading a company detached from Colonel Enoch Hale's Regiment of New Hampshire Militia in June, 1777, and knew Daniel Wright well. Curiously enough these two Revolutionary veterans, both of whom had served in the New Hampshire Militia at Ticonderoga, that training place for soldiers, became purchasers of farming land in Essex County, their purchases being but a few miles apart. Captain





*Ransom Noble*

---

General Ransom Noble, A Hero of the War of 1812, Founder  
of the Noble Family in Essex County and for years  
Northern New York's First Business Man.





Josiah Brown purchased land in what was then the town of Willsborough, afterwards in the town of Lewis. Daniel Wright purchased land in what was the town of Elizabethtown from 1798 to 1815 and is now in the town of Westport. Daniel Wright was a sturdy pioneer, a typical example of the early settlers of Essex County. He came to the northern part of what is now the town of Westport and settled when he was in the prime of a vigorous manhood, having an honorable military record. March 25, 1802, he was commissioned 2d Major "of a regiment of militia of the county of Essex, whereof Joseph Sheldon, Esq., is Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant," by Gov. George Clinton. In 1806 he was made 1st Major of his regiment and in 1807 Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant. In 1811 he was raised to the high rank of Brigadier General of Militia in the counties of Essex, Clinton and Franklin, and held this responsible position throughout the War of 1812, where the brave old veteran will receive further mention.

Enos Loveland, born in Marlboro, formerly a part of Glastonbury, Conn., March 12, 1766, left his New England home in 1800 to seek his fortune farther west. He was married at Spencertown, N. Y., Jan. 15, 1789, to Anna Finney, who was born in Warren, Conn., Jan. 25, 1769. Anna Finney was a sister of Heman, Joel and Anson Finney heretofore mentioned. Enos Loveland and wife lived for a time at Sand Lake, Rensselaer County, N. Y., after which they came to Elizabethtown, probably by way of the Schroon and Boquet valleys, thence eastward across the Black River to the highlands of Morgan's Patent. He lived at the place now called "Hoisington's."

The children of Enos and Anna Loveland were as follows: Sylvia, who married for her first husband, Marcus Hoisington, having a son Marcus, and afterward became the second wife of Dr. Diadorus Holcomb.

Asa, who married Margaret Frasier and went west.

Erastus, who married Lucy Bradley and became the father of Ralph A. Loveland who represented Essex County in the Assembly and in the State Senate and afterwards became a wealthy lumber dealer in Chicago, Ill., and Saginaw, Mich., where he died in 1899.

Amanda, who married Warren Harper.

Lucetta, who became a school teacher. She was twice married, first to Lemah Bradley, second to Eben Egerton.

Narcissa, who married Elijah Angier.

Aretas, who married Emeline Manning

Then came two children, both being named Datus, one born in 1805, the other in 1806. Both died young.

Harriet, who married James Stringham.

Then there was an infant, born and died in 1810, and the youngest of the family was Enos, who died at the age of 20 years.

In 1801 Elijah Bishop served as Supervisor of Elizabethtown, the Inspectors being Elijah Bishop, Sylvanus Lobdell, Benjamin Payne, the latter being one of the first settlers in what is now the town of Keene.

The clerks in 1801 were Charles Goodrich and John Lobdell.

Major Elijah Bishop had settled at what is now New Russia in 1793, being "a mechanic of all trades." Major Elijah Bishop was born at New Milford, Conn., Nov. 2, 1764, and married Tabitha Holcomb, a native of Simsbury, Conn. Their children were as follows :

Basil Bishop, born in Monkton, Vt., Feb. 28, 1789.

Lucius Bishop, born in Monkton, Vt., Nov. 20, 1791.

Arethusa Bishop, born in Elizabethtown, Jan. 30, 1795.

Midas Bishop, born in Elizabethtown, Feb. 16, 1798.

Thetis Bishop, born in Elizabethtown, March 4, 1800.

Elijah Bishop, born in Elizabethtown, Jan. 31, 1803.

Minutia Bishop, born in Elizabethtown, June 14, 1805.

Norval Bishop, born in Elizabethtown, April 23, 1807.

Shortly after 1800, if not actually during that year, Jacob Matthews, born December 5, 1781, and his wife, Mary Fish, born May 4, 1783, came to Elizabethtown to reside. Jacob Matthews was Elizabethtown's pioneer shoemaker and once kept shop in the plastered house which stood near where Judge Rowland C. Kellogg's driveway leaves the street. The children of Jacob and Mary Matthews were Orlando G., who married for his first wife Eliza Brown, the ceremony taking place October 26, 1823. The children of Orlando and Eliza Matthews were George Brown, Edwin L., Forest Clark, Henry J., Oscar A., Sarah L., Albert Platt, Chas. J., Caroline E., Lovina J. and James M. George kept books in Saugerties 39 years. He died in 1898. Oscar A. died in 1872. Henry died in Minnesota a few years ago. Caroline E. married Lycenus Beers and died in Port Henry in 1892. Sarah, Lovina and Albert Platt are still living. Eliza Matthews died May 28, 1860. Orlando G. Matthews married Joanna Morse for his second wife. One daughter was born by the second wife. The daughter died a few years ago. Orlando G. Matthews died in 1881. His second wife still survives.

Nathaniel Fish, who married Katherine Leggett and went to Warrensburgh, N. Y., where they lived many years.

Amanda.

Edwin.

Almira N.

Phila E.

Platt Rogers Halstead.

Lovina J., who was an accomplished school teacher. She married a man named Tower and lived in the west during her latter years.

Letetia C.

Orrilla, who married John Sweatt. Charles Sweatt, son of

John and Orrilla Sweatt, became the father of Dr. Frank Sweatt of Essex.

Roxalana.

Reuben W.

James Monroe, who went to Troy, N. Y., and became a member of the well-known mercantile firm of Silliman, Matthews & Co., dealers in groceries. James Monroe Matthews was one of the best known business men in Troy for many years and died in old age only a few years ago. Several of the older merchants of central Essex County remember James Monroe Matthews well as a Troy business man, having dealt largely with him.

The most cherished memories of the writer's early boyhood are of Mary (Fish) Matthews who survived her husband several years, the last of her residence in Elizabethtown being at the Brown farm in the Boquet Valley. "Grandmother Matthews," as she was locally and familiarly known, had a great memory and a penchant for reminiscence. Having lived here while the Indians and wolves were still numerous and having come from Northwest Bay to Elizabethtown village by a line of marked trees, riding horseback and carrying her young son Orlando G. in her arms, her reports of experiences in pioneer days naturally found lodgment in the young and plastic mind of the future historian of Pleasant Valley. To-day the picture of that good old lady, nearly 90 years of age, as she groped about the house, blind and otherwise enfeebled, is indelibly marked in our mind's eye. Shortly after 1870 her daughter, Mrs. Lovina J. Tower, came east and took the venerable woman away to live in the west, where she died soon afterwards.

It has been stated on the pages of history that Joseph Jenks came to Pleasant Valley and settled in 1804, coming here from Nine Partners, Dutchess County, a place well-known as a stronghold of the Friends or Quakers. It cannot be denied

that the Jenks family held this serene and unwarlike faith. However, it is apparent from the following deed from Noah Ferris and Sarah, his wife, to Joseph Jenks, said deed being dated August 19, 1801, and recorded in book B of Deeds, page 189, as follows, that the good old Quaker must have arrived here about three years earlier than historians have hitherto given credit for :

"All that certain tract or parcel of land situate in Elizabethtown aforesaid, bounded as follows, beginning at the southwest corner of lot number twelve at a basswood stump marked number twelve and thirteen, thence running west eighteen rods to a stake, thence south one hundred and forty four rods to a stake, thence east one hundred and seventy eight rods to a stake, thence north one hundred and ninety eight rods to a rock with a heap of stones on it standing in the east line of lot number twelve, thence west one hundred and eighteen rods to a stream of water called the West Branch, thence up said stream in the middle thereof south thirty degrees west six rods, then south ten degrees east nine rods, then south forty two degrees and thirty minutes west twelve rods, then south seventy degrees west six rods, then north seventy degrees west fifteen rods to a rock in said stream, thence south twenty seven rods to the place of beginning, containing two hundred and ten acres of land.<sup>1</sup> Bounded on the north by Azel Abel, on the west by James Goodrich, on the south by lands belonging to the people of the State of New York, and on the east by Noah Ferris land."

Joseph Jenks soon took high rank in Elizabethtown. He was appointed Justice of the Peace and Assistant Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He lived about 10 years in a house

---

<sup>1</sup> The rock mentioned in the deed dated nearly 104 years ago came to be the "well-known rock" in deeds of a later date. Curiously enough this "well-known rock" was swept away during the great freshet of 1856, disappearing entirely from mortal view and no trace of it has since been found.

which stood near where David W. Dougan now lives on River Street in the village of Elizabethtown. The consideration for the property purchased by Joseph Jenks of Noah Ferris and Sarah, his wife, was \$1090 and a warranty deed was given, the date of recording being June 29, 1812. Judge Joseph Jenks moved to Northwest Bay three or four years before his death, which occurred in 1815, his mortal remains being buried in what is known as the "south burying ground." His wife's name was Hannah. His daughter Mary married Ira Henderson, who was born near Fort Ann, Washington County, N. Y., in 1791, and came to Northwest Bay from Whitehall, N. Y., before 1815. A daughter of Ira and Mary Henderson, Mary Ann by name, married William Richards. William Richards died in 1881 but his widow still survives, being in the 89th year of her age. Mrs. Mary Ann Richards is a remarkably well informed old lady and in years gone by gave valuable assistance in the preparation of this work.

By reading page 65 of Deed Book A in the Essex County Clerk's office one finds that Elijah Rich sold 3 acres and 33 rods of land to Azel Abel, the date of the deed being Sept. 8, 1801. The consideration was \$50, warranty, recorded Sept. 20, 1802.

Another man who came to Elizabethtown in 1801 was Amos Rice. He was born Sept. 13, 1768.

He came to Elizabethtown, cleared ground, built a house and grist-mill near the site of the present grist-mill in the extreme western part of this village. He is said to have driven the first wagon into Elizabethtown. In 1803 he brought his wife and six children to Elizabethtown to live in the wilderness home he had founded.

The following list of children and date of births was taken from the old family bible by permission of Mrs. E. L. Barker of Elizabethtown, a daughter of the late George Rice :



Sally Rice, born Nov. 14, 1790.

Solomon Rice, born Dec. 20, 1792.

Levi Rice, born June 19, 1795.

Alvah Rice, born March 30, 1798.

Clarissa Rice, born June 30, 1800.

Amos L. Rice, born Jan. 28, 1802.

Robards Rice, born May 24, 1804.

Lorin Rice, born Nov. 23, 1807.

Abigail Rice, born Dec. 7, 1811.

George Rice, born Nov. 28, 1815.

In connection with the Rice family there is an interesting chapter which, while it was not enacted here in Elizabethtown, should nevertheless be recorded in a book like Pleasant Valley.

The details of that awful butchery known in American history as the Wyoming Massacre are too well-known to call for repetition. Suffice to say that the quiet of that peaceful, happy valley was suddenly converted into a terrible uproar as 400 British "Tories" and several hundred Indians led by Col. John Butler entered the Wyoming Valley. The settlers who were at home made what resistance they could against overwhelming odds and were driven to the shelter of Fort Forty. Two days later they surrendered. The inhabitants generally were massacred or driven from the valley, which the Indians left a smoking solitude.

Among those who had settled in Wyoming Valley was the Rev. Eber Andrews, an Episcopalian clergyman who had been born and reared near London, England. Coming to America, he went into the wilderness, settling in the Wyoming Valley, where he farmed it week days, and preached Sundays, a combination common in those early times. When the Indians swooped down into the valley, the Rev. Eber Andrews, his wife Sarah and their family, including a six year old daughter—Abigail—with about 70 others made their escape. They were





Elizabethtown early in the 19th century. He was an old time clock maker. His clocks were hand made and warranted. A clock face made and hand painted by Reuben Andrews is before the writer at the present time. It bears the following : By Reuben Andrews. No. 395. For Azel Abel, Elizabethtown, April 22, 1809.

Reuben Andrews lived on the old Keene road, so-called, just west of the Cobble Hill Golf Ground, and took produce of all kinds in exchange for his clocks. It is curious to note that while the Andrews hand made clocks were common hereabouts 50 years ago, none can be found intact to-day.

Reuben Andrews moved to Wheatland, N. Y., about 1811 and died there, leaving relatives.

Lorin Rice succeeded his father in command at the grist-mill, selling out and going west in 1882. He died several years ago.

Abigail Rice, who married Roswell A. Johnson, a first cousin, a son of Rhoda Andrews, was the last of Amos Rice's children to survive, dying in 1901, in the 90th year of her age. She too was buried in the Roscoe cemetery. It might be stated here that in the summer of 1900 the writer made a trip to Moriah for the purpose of talking with Mrs. Johnson about the details of the narrow escape of her mother from the Wyoming massacre. Shortly after that visit an article relating to that narrow escape appeared in the Elizabethtown Post & Gazette, which matter was reproduced in the Troy Budget.

Solomon Rice was locally known as "Sol." Rice. He was deaf and dumb. During early years, notably after the erection of the Baptist Church and the placing of the large bell in the tower, it was the custom to ring the bell after a death in the community, tolling three times three for a man, three times two for a woman and three times one for a child. The bell also tol(le)d the age of the person and at the time of the funeral was tolled as the procession came to the church, also going

from the church to the cemetery. It is related by old people that "Sol." Rice, who lived a mile away from the church bell and knew nothing about a death having occurred, would nevertheless weep immediately after every death in the community and invariably his weeping was followed within a few minutes by the tolling of the bell. Was this a case of mental telegraphy?

Truman Rice, a brother of Amos Rice, lived just west of Elizabethtown village on "the old Keene road," so-called. "The old Keene road" ran diagonally across what is now the Cobble Hill Golf Ground, thence through the woods (where the old road is plainly visible to this day) and thence past the Truman Rice home and so on over the hill, coming into the present highway leading from Elizabethtown village to Keene at a point near the residence of Wm. H. McDougal. Truman Rice was locally known as "Governor" Rice. He removed to Ohio about 1831 and one of his daughters married Governor Reuben Wood. He visited Elizabethtown with his wife and expressed himself so much pleased with the view from the eminence northeast of and overlooking the village, that it has since been universally known as Wood Hill.

A son of Truman Rice, Lorenzo Rice by name, had a defective eye and on account of the imperfection was locally known as "Gimlet Eye." Lorenzo Rice built a saw-mill a short distance below his father's residence, on Deep Hollow Brook, which he operated only for a short time, as he found he had located on a "thunder shower" stream. After a few months, finding that he didn't have water enough for power except for a short time in the spring of the year, he took the saw-mill down and re-erected it on the Durand Brook at the falls just west of where Arthur Cauley now lives in the Boquet Valley. Traces of these two saw-mill sites are still visible on the streams mentioned, though there is only one man now living in

Elizabethtown old enough to remember when the man with the defective eye was operating upon these streams.

Lorenzo Rice sold out his land to the late Oliver Abel, Sr., in 1834, as a deed in possession of Miss Alice E. Abel attests.

Amos G. Rice, son of the late Lorin Rice, resides in Elizabethtown. He is a mechanic of recognized ability. Many of the old grist-mills of central Essex County have felt the force of his mechanical ability, being rejuvenated thereby.

It might be stated here that Amos Rice and Abigail Andrews bought their land of the Roscoes before mentioned.

Benjamin Payne, heretofore mentioned as a town official, is reputed to have been the first white man to settle and remain in that part of Elizabethtown which was "set off," with a strip off the town of Jay, as Keene March 19, 1808. He is said to have penetrated the wilderness by way of Northwest Bay and Pleasant Valley, following a line of marked trees through the woods, bringing his goods in a "jumper or rude vehicle constructed of two long poles which served the purpose at once of thills, traces and wheels." It has been stated in history that Benjamin Payne died before 1800. This statement, however, cannot be true, as he was serving as one of Elizabethtown's Inspectors in 1801, as the official returns in the Essex County Clerk's office show. Betsey Payne is said to have been the first white child born in what is now the town of Keene.

Other early settlers in what is now Keene were Timothy and Nathaniel Pangborn, brothers, David Graves, Thos. Taylor, Gen. Reynolds, Zadock Hurd, Eli Hull and Thomas Dart, Sr.

Thomas Dart married Sarah Wilcox and originally came from the Keene, N. H., region. He is said to have been a Revolutionary soldier. The children of Thomas and Sarah Dart were as follows: Thomas Dart, Jr., who married Cynthia Griswold, their marriage being the first event of the kind to take

place in what is now the town of Keene. Ebenezer Dart, who married a Manley and lived many years in what is now Keene. Lydia Dart, who married Major William Bailey, one of the most patriotic men who ever lived in the Ausable Valley. Major William Bailey lived on a farm at North Jay, where he died shortly after the close of the late civil war. A son, Hiram Bailey, died at Keene Valley in 1900, and another son, Thomas Bailey, died at North Jay in 1902. A daughter of Major William Bailey, Sarah by name, married Harvey Wilcox, a first cousin, the marriage ceremony being performed by Rev. Henry Herrick of Clintonville, N. Y., in that most weird of bridal chambers—Ausable Chasm—the certificate being dated “Table Rock, Town of Chesterfield, Essex Co., June 14, 1848.” The other children of Major William Bailey were William, “Nabby” and John.

A daughter of Thomas Dart, Sr., married an Estes and another married a Wilson and went to Pennsylvania to reside.

Roxy, who never married.

The first death in what is now Keene is reported to have been Eli Bostwick.

Zadock Hurd kept the first hotel in what is to-day known as Keene.

Of all the early settlers of that part of Elizabethtown which was destined to become part of the town of Keene, Eli Hull unquestionably had the most unique record. He was born at Killingworth, Conn., March 20, 1764, and was therefore a mere boy when the American Revolution broke out. He was bound out to learn the shoemaker's trade but felt that his apprenticeship was irksome and ran away from his master. The fact that his only brother Joseph was then in the American army at Valley Forge led the youth in that direction. After considerable exertion, accompanied by the hardship incident to a long journey on foot at that time, he arrived at Washington's

headquarters and offered his services. The great hearted Washington saw that the lad was fired with patriotism but could not enlist him at that time on account of his tender years. However, General Washington said to him: "I will employ you as my waiter boy and when you are old enough will enlist you." From that time to 1781 he took care of General Washington's horse, ran on errands, etc., serving faithfully and acceptably. On January 1, 1781, he enlisted as a private in Captain Stephen Potter's Company, Colonel Heman Swift's Division, and served throughout the remainder of the Revolution, doing his duty steadfastly and well. After the close of the Revolution he and his brother Joseph went to Lempster, N. H., where both married and settled as farmers.

Eli Hull married Sally Beckwith. Early in the 19th century he moved with his family to the banks of the Ausable River, settling near what is to-day known as Hull's Falls, named in honor of the Revolutionary veteran himself. It is worthy of note that Eli Hull was a participant in the War of 1812, taking part in the Battle of Plattsburgh, where three of his ten sons—Joseph, Alden and Eli B.—also served. It is also worthy of mention that Eli Hull was a pensioner, the pension being granted to him as a Connecticut veteran of the Revolution residing in the State of New York, under the Act of 1818. This man of remarkable record died in Keene in 1828, his mortal remains being buried in the family lot near Hull's Falls. The late Major William Henry Harrison Hull of Keene was the 9th of the 10 sons born to Eli Hull and Sally Beckwith, his wife. Major Hull died June 2, 1897. Since the death of Major Hull a Post Office—Hull's Falls—has been established in the neighborhood where Eli Hull lived and died. Otis Henry Hull, eldest son of the late Major Hull and grandson of Eli Hull, being Postmaster.

In 1801 Norman Nicholson was serving as Postmaster of

Elizabethtown and he is said to have been the first Postmaster the town ever had. He was the father of the late George S. Nicholson, Esq., and a brother of Mary Nicholson, the wife of Dr. Alexander Morse, heretofore mentioned. Where he kept the Post Office none now living can tell. However, it is highly probable that the Post Office was then not far distant from the site of the present Post Office where a grandson of Norman Nicholson, John D. Nicholson, Esq., is serving as Postmaster, he being the only living son of the late George S. Nicholson, Esq.

Elder Reynolds is reputed to have been pastor of the Baptist Church in Elizabethtown in 1801.

Mention of a "lake road" was made "in the town records of 1801" says Mrs. Caroline Halstead Royce in her history of Westport and of another which ran "through Ananias Rogers' clearing." The latter road Mrs. Royce concludes "was probably a road connecting Pleasant Valley with Northwest Bay."

At this time men of energy and capacity were wending their way into Elizabethtown, the township then extending from the shore of Lake Champlain westward to the North Elba of today.

In the fall of 1801 Charles Hatch, who had been located at Brookfield for eleven years, concluded to move to that part of Elizabethtown designated as Northwest Bay. Forty years after his removal to Northwest Bay he wrote, at the request of Dr. Sewall S. Cutting, then editor of the New York Recorder, a letter descriptive of Northwest Bay as he first saw it, which has fortunately been preserved. He began :

"Dear sir :—I now, agreeable to promise, commence a sketch of the early settlement of this country, but more particularly of the town of Westport. In the spring of 1790 I moved to the settlement of Brookfield, which commenced in the spring



of 1789, which place was then in the town of Willsboro, but now in the town of Essex. At that time all the country west of me for 100 miles was an entire wilderness. I remained in Brookfield until 1802. During that time a settlement commenced in Pleasant Valley, now Elizabethtown, also in the several towns of Chesterfield by Isaac Wright, in Jay by Nathaniel Malery, in Keene by Benjamin Payne, in Schroon by a Judge Pond. All commenced their improvements and progressed rapidly. Our roads were all to make anew. I helped look out the first road that led from Brookfield to the lake, a distance of six miles. I drove the first loaded wagon from Brookfield to Pleasant Valley, a distance of eight miles.

"In the fall of 1801 I concluded to move to Westport, eight miles from my then residence, yet there was no road. I then harnessed my horses to a wagon, with four men with me, and in two days' time, with perseverance, we reached Westport, my present residence, situated ten miles west of the City of Vergennes, in Vermont, and being on the west side of Lake Champlain."

He does not mention his reason for leaving Brookfield, but to any one who knows his history it is plain that he foresaw no future for himself and his aptitude for business in a place like Brookfield, which has remained unto this day simply a stretch of farming country.

"Westport at that time was mostly a dense forest, with a few solitary settlements, without a road near the lake to Essex, the adjoining town north, and none to Crown Point, the then adjoining town south. We, of course, had no means of communicating with our neighboring towns but by water, and that (*manuscript indistinct*) \* \* \* \* \* ferry commenced by Platt Rogers and John Halstead, another one two and one-half miles south at Barber's Point, by Hezekiah Barber, which place bears his name. Still there was also a small

improvement four miles south of the present Westport village, commenced by a man by the name of Raiment, which was the only improvement commenced before the Revolution in the present Westport. At the last mentioned place Raiment erected a small mill, but it was all demolished when I moved into this place, except a shattered old house which was occupied by Benjamin Andrews.

"The village of Westport is situated about nine miles north of Crown Point, on a pleasant Bay, and \* \* \* had \* \* \* three log houses, a saw-mill, and a few scattering log houses in the backwoods."

Watson who probably received his information from the old Squire himself, says that he found there one frame house, three log houses, a saw-mill and one barn. The frame house, and probably the barn, were John Halstead's, and the saw-mill was built by Ananias Rogers.

"The little partial improvement on the village ground was covered with dry Hemlock 'Trees, but the first settlers was a set of Hardy, Industrious men, and the wilderness soon became fruitful fields, and the improvements have progressed gradually. The great Iron Ore Bed, formerly called the Crown Point Ore Bed, is situated in the south part of Westport, and is one of the most extensive mines of Iron in this Northern Iron region. It was discovered soon after the Revolution, and fell into the hands of Platt Rogers, who made some improvements in raising. He employed a number of miners. Among the miners was a respectable Englishman by the name of Walton, and some of his descendants still remain in the same neighborhood, and some occupying the same ground, and enjoy a respectable place in society."

He is mistaken in saying that the ore bed was "discovered soon after the Revolution," as its existence was well-known to Philip Skene, and we have good reason to believe that this is





GENERAL HENRY H. ROSS.

Owner of the Mansion House in Elizabethtown For Years.



why he desired the grant of the land from the king. It is an interesting fact that the Walton family of whom Judge Hatch speaks still occupy the same place, on the road between Westport and Port Henry.

“In consequence of the Iron mine above named, and many others in the neighboring towns, there are many forges erected in almost every town in the county, and many of them bring their iron into Westport for market. The early settlers suffered many privations, it being a time when all kinds of merchandise was very Dear, and no manufacturing near but what every Family did for themselves; no mills near. None knows the privations but those that tryed it, but the scene is much changed. We now find ourselves situated in a pleasant Village of about one thousand inhabitants, plentifully supplied with the necessaries of life, and many luxuries, having now a variety of factorys, among others a furnace which makes from six to nine tons of Iron per day, and another furnace at Port Henry. Of the several Iron mines in Essex Co. the following is a part; 1st, in Westport. 2nd, in Moriah. 3rd, in Crown Point. 4th, in Elizabethtown, besides many more, almost without number.”

The old Judge, or Squire, always wrote the word “iron” with a capital I and well he might, for it had a great part in building up his fortune. Again, after Judge Charles Hatch got to be old he quite often gave his age under his signature, as dozens of letters still preserved bear silent but indisputable witness.

In the same year that the wordly possessions of Charles Hatch were conveyed with so much labor through the wilderness from Brookfield to Northwest Bay, another party made its way in the opposite direction to the falls on the Boquet. They crossed Lake Champlain, landed at Northwest Bay and

cut a road "four miles through the pine woods." This was the Jesse Braman party and they came from Eastern Massachusetts. His people were early settlers in Norton, Mass. Jesse Braman's wife was Abiatha Felt and her brother Aaron Felt was also an early settler at what is now designated Wadhams Mills. It was Aaron Felt who built the first grist-mill at the falls. His wife was Rachel Chase, a resolute woman. It has been said that she could run the mill as well as her husband and that when it was necessary to carry the grain to the mill, she shouldered the bag, man fashion, and went ahead as though it was her duty to do it. Aaron Felt and family moved to Pleasant Valley about 1809, but the Bramans stayed where they first settled. Jesse Braman's wife Abiatha had six children and then died. His second wife was Marcia Rose and she had seven children. Daniel W. Braman grew to be one of the substantial business men of Wadhams Mills. Horace Braman was also in business there and his son Jesse has been a practicing physician there. Jason Braman married Laura Hubble and their children were Egbert, Mary, Van Ness, George, Estella, Lucy, Henry, James and Lynn. Of the daughters, Asenath married Platt Sheldon, Martha married Henry Brownson and Helen married Thomas Felt.

In 1802 Charles Goodrich served as Elizabethtown's Supervisor, also as an Inspector. The other Inspectors in 1802 were Benjamin Payne, Enos Loveland, Noah Ferris and Sylvanus Lobdell. The reader will readily see that Benjamin Payne must have been alive as late as April 29, 1802, the date of Inspectors returns, else he could not have served as a town official at that time.

In 1802 a man named Rich built a forge on the Boquet River at a point for the past 60 years known as New Russia, the settlement having been so named by the late Col. E. F. Williams in 1845. The forge was located at or near the site

of the forge afterwards so long run by the Putnams and was the second iron manufactory erected in Elizabethtown.

In the eventful year 1802 the town of Chesterfield was formed, being "set off" from the town of Willsborough February 20th, making five towns in Essex County.

During the year 1802 Elijah Calkin and his family came into Elizabethtown. Elijah Calkin was born at Northeast, Dutchess County, N. Y., April 9, 1764. His wife, Keziah Rogers, was born May 9, 1764, and was therefore just one month his junior. Elijah Calkin and wife lived for years in Northeast, N. Y., but finally, with many other good Dutchess County people, found their way into central Essex County. Elijah Calkin and family settled on a farm "up west" of Elizabethtown village, where both died and are buried in the old "Calkin burying ground," which took its name from them.

Elijah Calkin and wife reared a large family of children, among whom were the following: John Calkin, who was born July 15, 1785, in Northeast, Dutchess County, N. Y., and was therefore about 17 years of age when he arrived in Elizabethtown. May 11, 1806, just before he became 21 years of age, he married Lucy Kellogg, a daughter of Elijah Kellogg. The children of John Calkin and Lucy Kellogg numbered nine and were as follows: Amy Starkweather, Asa Starkweather, Norman, Charles McNeil, Angelina, Elvira Esterbrooks, Harriet Elizabeth, John Towner and Charlotte Jane. It was the writer's good fortune to know one of the nine children named above, Charles McNeil Calkin, who was a most estimable Christian man who died at Iowa City, Iowa, a few years since in extreme old age. The last of the nine children to survive was John Towner Calkin who died in Chicago, Ill., January 26, 1905, in the 80th year of his age.

The eldest daughter of Elijah Calkin married John Knox

and came to Elizabethtown from Hillsdale, Columbia County, N. Y.

Anna Calkin, who married Pollaus Aurelius Newell, concerning whom further mention will be made a few years later.

Calvin Calkin, who married Kaziah Kellogg.

Milo Calkin, U. S. representative to the Sandwich Islands, was a son of Calvin Calkin.

Elijah Calkin, who married Polly Bancroft.

Isaac Calkin, who married Laura Barnum. Their daughter Phebe became the late Mrs. Jehiel Brownson, or "Aunt Phebe," as she was locally and familiarly known, Delia married a man named Bingham and Amanda married a Springer.

Benjamin Calkin, who married Urania Kellogg, also a daughter of Elijah Kellogg. The children of Benjamin Calkin and wife were Rosamond, who never married, Juliett, who married George H. Glidden, Rebecca, who married Alvin Blood, Phebe Ann, who married Cyrel Wakefield, Henry and Theodore, all of whom are dead.

Hiram Calkin, who married Maria Person for his first wife. Their children were Charles, Lewis and Leander. His second wife was Sarah Hill Perry. The children by the second marriage were Evander and Elliott Brown.

Earlier in this work Captain William Kellogg was mentioned. He was the eldest of three brothers, sons of Josiah Kellogg who lived in the Wyoming Valley when the Tories and Indians swooped down upon that practically defenseless settlement. The two younger brothers of Captain William Kellogg were Elijah and Eldad and it is now proper to state that the latter was also mixed up in the Wyoming Massacre, narrowly escaping with his life. Elijah Kellogg having arrived in Elizabethtown, it is now time to speak at some length of his numerous family. Elijah Kellogg married Polly Harner. Their children were William Kellogg, 2d., who married for



his first wife Rhoda Farnsworth, a sister of Deacon Asa Farnsworth, so long a resident of the town of Lewis. William Kellogg's second wife was Ruby Phelps. William Kellogg's children were: Cyrus, who married Mary Jane Williams, eldest sister of Charles Noble Williams of Elizabethtown; Ira, who became a Baptist preacher, being located in or near Pantton, Vt., as late as five years ago; Harriet, who married Ezekiel Palmer; Philander, Orson (2d.), Rhoda and Sabra.

Valentine Kellogg, who married Huldah Phelps. Their children were: Polly, who died of the "black throat ail" in the winter of 1842, Jane Ann who married Wm. Codman and settled in Winona, Minn., where she died, Leoline Valentine, who married in the west, Eva, who married a Longnecker, Luena, who married John Townsend Miller of Minerva, Eliza, who married Norman Miller and resides in St. Charles, Minn., Clara, who married a Tupper and Mary, who never married. Valentine Kellogg was one of Elizabethtown's pioneer shoemakers.

Orson Kellogg, the first son of Elizabethtown to graduate from Vermont University, graduating with honors in the class of 1823, married Sarah Durand and became a famous school teacher, teaching successfully in Elizabethtown, Westport and New York City. He visited France to look up the estate said to have been coming to the Durand family into which he had married but no property ever materialized for the benefit of the Durands generally as a result of his foreign tour. Orson Kellogg had two children, Francis and Mary, both said to have been highly educated. Orson Kellogg died in New York City.

Theron Kellogg, who married Lorinda Davenport.

Lorenzo Kellogg, blind, who became a Baptist preacher.

Aurelia Kellogg, who married Seth Lee. The mother of ex-sheriff Judson C. Ware of North Elba was a daughter of Seth Lee and Aurelia Kellogg, as was also Miss Sylvia Lee,

who died at Boquet, N. Y., January 9, 1903, in the 85th year of her age.

Lucy Kellogg, who married John Calkin.

Urania Kellogg, who married Benjamin Calkin.

Sophia Kellogg, who married William Rowe. William Rowe and wife are survived by several children, notably Carlos Rowe of Chesterfield, Mrs. Wm. E. Atherton and Miss Annette Rowe of Boquet.

Kaziah Kellogg, who married Calvin Calkin.

Eldad Kellogg, youngest brother of William and Elijah Kellogg, married and settled on the Black River, in what is now known as the Meigsville section. He had a son Walter and two daughters.

During the eventful year 1802 Elijah Hedding, (Methodist) afterwards the famous Bishop Hedding, was preaching in the Plattsburgh circuit. In a humble cottage on the west side of Cumberland Head, about two miles from Plattsburgh, he is said to have preached his first sermon. Half a century ago that humble cottage was pointed out as the place where Bishop Hedding began his career as a preacher. Another Methodist preacher who was laboring in the Plattsburgh circuit at this early time was Elijah Chichester, under whom Elijah Hedding labored for one year, frequently coming to Elizabethtown. John Crawford was another Methodist preacher who labored throughout this region early in the 19th century. Here amid our towering mountain peaks these good old fashioned Methodist pioneers forded streams, traversed forests, faced the pelting storms, slept in log cabins and kindled a flame that after the lapse of a century is not extinguished.

Another early settler in that part of Elizabethtown which later became Westport was Timothy Sheldon. He was born at West Point, N. Y., being a son of George Sheldon and Content Soule and a direct descendant of William Sheldon, one



of the three brothers who came over from England early in 1600. He married Maria Silvernail and after leaving West Point lived for a number of years in Brookfield, Essex County, N. Y., where he knew Charles Hatch, before mentioned. In fact, it is probable that the removal of Charles Hatch to Northwest Bay may have influenced Timothy Sheldon to seek his fortune in a more favorable field. At any rate he bought land and settled in the south part of the patent of Bessboro where he lived the remainder of his life. Timothy Sheldon had twelve children:

Clarissa, Gitty, Walter, George, Wolfe P., Platt, Christine, Anne, Harriet, McConly, Otis and Ida.

Clarissa married Jonathan Post, Walter married Mary Sawtell, George married Hannah North, Wolfe P. married Charity Crandall, Platt married Asenath Braman, Christine married Levi Hinckley, Anne married Lucius Bishop, Harriet married David Judd, McConly was drowned while young, Otis married Mary Howard and Ida married Thomas McKenzie.

Timothy Sheldon was a fine specimen of the old time country gentleman. As two of his daughters married residents of the Boquet Valley and another married a resident of the Simonds Hill section, and as he frequently had business at Judge Augustus C. Hand's law office, he often drove through Elizabethtown village and thence up the Boquet Valley. His red face and commanding figure are well remembered by many of the older residents of Elizabethtown. The mortal remains of Timothy Sheldon were buried in the cemetery at Mullett Brook, which is passed in driving from Westport village to Port Henry.

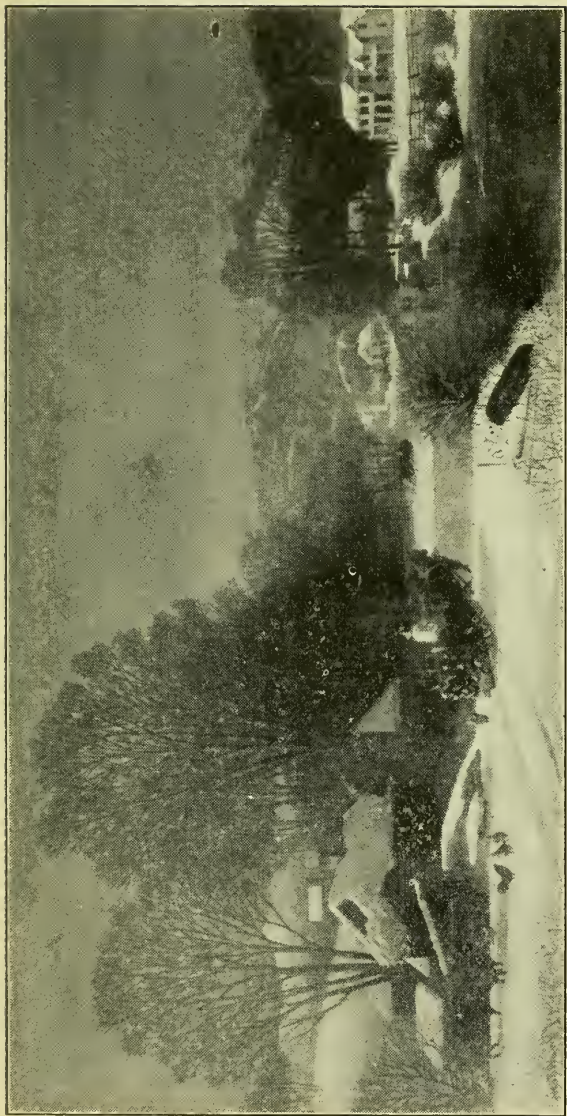
Hezekiah Barber, after whom Barber's Point on Lake Champlain was named, served as Supervisor of Elizabethtown from 1803 to 1805, inclusive. The Inspectors for 1803 were

Hezekiah Barber, Sylvanus Lobdell, Enos Loveland, Jacob Southwell.

The Inspectors for the year 1804 were Sylvanus Lobdell, Joseph Jenks, Enos Loveland, Hezekiah Barber, Zadock Hurd.

It was in 1804 that Theodorus Ross began his Legislative career, being elected to the Assembly that year. Inasmuch as Inspectors returns for the year 1804 were dated April 26th it is probable that the Assemblyman was elected in the spring of that year. As the student of history looks back a century, it is easy to see with what satisfaction Elizabeth VanRensselaer Ross must have accepted her husband's election to the New York Legislature from their adopted county after a residence here of only a few years. As the wife of Essex County's Assemblyman she *could* and *would* go to Albany, "that good old Dutch town," where were so many of her early acquaintances and associates. In her mind there were, doubtless, visions of active, social scenes of other and better days, towards which she fondly leaned after several years residence here among the mountains, where there was so little of the gayety of the life to which her maiden days were so strongly attached. Ah, could she have foreseen what the immediate future had in store, sad indeed would have been her thoughts.

One early July morning of 1804 Alexander Hamilton, having been challenged by Aaron Burr to fight a duel, went across the Hudson River from New York City to the New Jersey shore. There one of the greatest statesmen New York ever furnished the Union was killed by Aaron Burr. Besides removing from the scenes of political activity a brilliant statesman, that duel forever blasted the hopes of an ambitious politician and made dueling a crime. The mortal remains of the ill-fated Hamilton were buried in Trinity churchyard, just across



View of River Street, Showing Dr. Alexander Morse's House on the Left.  
Painting by George B. Wood. Photographed by Underwood.



Broadway from the upper end of Wall Street, New York City.<sup>1</sup>

Alexander Hamilton, it will be recalled, married Elizabeth Schuyler, whose mother was none other than "Sweet Kitty VanRensselaer." Alexander Hamilton had stood shoulder to shoulder with his father-in-law, General Philip Schuyler, John Jay and Robert R. Livingston for "a more perfect union" and his three hours' speech at Poughkeepsie brought tears to the eyes of his listeners, made the opposition waver so that enough changed their minds to make it possible to take New York into the Union on the final vote of fifty-seven delegates by a bare majority of three. His death under the peculiar circumstances cast a gloom not only over the State of New York but in every corner of the Union he had helped so materially to perfect. And doubly sad was that circle of families of which such a conspicuous part was formed by the VanRensselaers.

Again, on the 18th of November, 1804, General Philip Schuyler, who had for half a century been the faithful husband of "Sweet Kitty VanRensselaer," breathed his last and again the family circle to which Elizabeth VanRensselaer Ross belonged was thrown into mourning.

For sixty-six years General Schuyler's last resting place remained unmarked until, in 1870, a loving grand-daughter erected in the Albany Rural Cemetery a costly granite monument bearing this simple inscription :

Major General  
Philip Schuyler  
Born at Albany  
Nov. 22nd, 1733  
Died Nov. 18, 1804."

Truly one with the unblemished character of General Philip Schuyler needs no eulogistic epitaph.

---

<sup>1</sup> A son of Hamilton had in a like combat been fatally wounded.

The towns of Schroon and Ticonderoga were organized or formed the same day—March 20, 1804. Schroon was named from the Dutchess of Scharon. Ticonderoga is from an Indian name meaning "Brawling Water."

In 1805 the Inspectors of Election in Elizabethtown were Simeon Frisbey, Hezekiah Barber, Sylvanus Lobdell, Enos Loveland, Zadock Hurd.

Simeon Frisbey, or Frisbie, as his name was usually written, must have arrived in Elizabethtown previous to 1805, else he would not, in all human probability, have been serving as an Inspector of Election that year.

Theodorus Ross again served as Member of Assembly from Essex County in 1805.

### The Great Northern Turnpike.

A map of the Great Northern Turnpike route is on file in the Essex County Clerk's Office, also Field Notes in pamphlet form. The survey of the route was made by Samuel Young in 1805.

Inasmuch as the route ran the whole length of Essex County from Schroon Lake on the south to the Ausable River on the north and as not one word, so far as the writer can recall, has ever been printed about the Great Northern Turnpike in any book issued in Northern New York, the following act is quoted word for word from the bound volume of Session Laws for 1805, in the hope that it will prove interesting reading to many people, especially those dwelling in the matchless Boquet Valley, through which the route passed :

#### CHAP. LXXVI.

An Act to establish a Turnpike corporation for improving and making the Great Northern Road from Kingsbury to the North line of the State.

Be it enacted by the people of the State of New York, represented in senate and assembly, That all such persons as shall hereafter associate for the purpose of making a good and sufficient road running from Kingsbury, in Washington County, west of Lake Champlain, through the county of Essex and Clinton, to the north line of the State, by the most direct and practicable route, their successors and assigns be and are



hereby created a body corporate and politic, by the name of "The President and Directors of the Great Northern Turnpike road company;" and they are hereby ordained, constituted and declared to be a body corporate and politic, in fact and in name, and by that name they and their successors shall and may have continual succession, and shall be capable in law of suing and being sued, pleading and being impleaded, answering and being answered unto, defending and being defended in all courts and places whatsoever, in all manner of actions, suits, complaints, matters and causes whatsoever; and they and their successors, by that name and style, shall be in law capable of purchasing, holding and conveying any estate real and personal for the use of the said corporation :

Provided, that such estate as well real as personal, so be purchased and held, shall be necessary to fulfil the end and intent of the said corporation, and to no other purpose whatsoever.

And be it further enacted, that Theodosius Fowler, Elkanah Watson, Charles D. Cooper, Theodorus Ross, Benjamin Moores, Charles R. Webster, Robert Gilchrist, James Rogers, Pliney Moore and Micajah Pettit, be and are hereby appointed commissioners to do and perform the several duties hereinafter mentioned, that is to say : each of the said commissioners shall furnish himself with a book, in which shall be written, "WE, whose names are hereunto subscribed, respectively promise to pay to the president and directors of the great northern turnpike road company, the sum of twenty-five dollars for every share of the stock thereof set opposite to our respective names, in such manner and proportion, and at such time and place as the said president and directors shall from time to time require;" that such books shall be kept open for receiving subscriptions; and every subscriber shall, at the time of subscribing, pay three dollars for each share subscribed, to the commissioner in whose book he shall so subscribe; that the

stock of said company may consist of six thousand shares; that as soon as five hundred shares shall have been subscribed, the said commissioners shall cause an advertisement to be inserted in the Albany Register, giving at least five weeks notice of the time and place when and where the said subscribers shall meet, to choose thirteen directors, who shall be stockholders, for the purpose of managing the concerns of the company until the first Monday in October next after such election; and the said directors shall be chosen by ballot by the stockholders then present, at which said first election such of the said commissioners as shall be then and there present shall preside; and the first Monday in February shall forever thereafter be the anniversary day for choosing directors and that at every subsequent election the stockholders present, shall by plurality of votes elect three of their number to preside at such election; that the persons so presiding shall receive the ballots at such election, and immediately after the election shall be closed, openly estimate the votes, and thereupon make and subscribe a certificate of the result of such election, specifying the names of the stockholders so elected, and make return thereof to the said president and directors at their next meeting after such election; that every stockholder shall, either in person or by proxy, at every such election, be entitled to one vote for every share he or she shall hold to the number of ten shares, and one additional vote for every five shares he or she shall hold above the number of ten shares :

Provided. That no such stockholder shall be entitled to more than fifty votes; that if such election shall not be held on any of the said annual election days, it shall be lawful to make such election at any other day to be appointed for that purpose by the said president and directors, in like manner and with like effect as if the same had been held at the usual time; and the directors in office shall in that case, be incapacitated

after the said anniversary election day from performing any act as directors, other than such as may be necessary to give such election effect ; that any seven of the said directors shall be a quorum, and capable of transacting the business of said corporation, and any act of the majority of the directors, so met, shall be binding on the said corporation ; and after every such election, the said directors elected shall, immediately after having met, proceed to elect, by ballot, one of their number for president, and the said president and directors may meet from time to time, at such place as they may find expedient and direct, and they shall have power to make such by-laws, rules, orders and regulations, not inconsistent with the constitution and laws of this state or of the United States, as they shall deem necessary for the well ordering the affairs of the said corporation ; that in case of vacancies, by death, resignation or otherwise, in the office of director, the other directors in office may, by a majority of votes, supply such vacancy until the next annual election day ; that whenever the president shall be absent from any of the meetings of the directors, the directors present may by plurality of votes, appoint another of their number president for the meeting, and they shall and may proceed and transact the business of the said corporation in like manner as if the president was present ; and that at the first meeting of the first directors to be chosen as aforesaid by the stockholders, the said commissioners above named shall deliver their respective subscription books and pay over the monies received by them respectively on such subscriptions, to the president and directors of the said corporation ; that in case of refusal or neglect the said president and directors are hereby authorized and empowered to prosecute for the same in any court having cognizance thereof, with costs of suit ; and the said president and directors may continue to receive subscriptions to the stock of the said corpo-

ration until there shall have been six thousand shares subscribed, and shall have power to appoint such officers, agents, clerks, artists, workmen and others under them as shall be necessary for executing the business of the said corporation.

And be it further enacted, that the said president and directors shall, at all times during the continuance of this incorporation, erect, maintain and support good and sufficient bridges of at least twenty five feet wide, over and across the several rivers and streams on said road.

And Whereas it cannot at present be ascertained whether it will be just and proper that toll, if any, and if so, at what rate should be exacted for passing the said bridges.

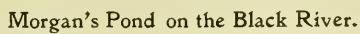
Therefore

Be it further enacted, that it shall and may be lawful for the judges and assistant justices or a majority of them not interested, in each county through which such road shall pass, to meet, if required so to do by the said president and directors, and determine if any and what rate of toll they shall or may demand, for the passing over said bridge or bridges so to be erected, under the hands and seals of a majority present and not to exceed in any instance the amount of toll received for ten miles on said road as specified.

And be it further enacted, that if the said turnpike road shall pass over any bridge already erected, the said company shall be vested with the property of the said bridge in the same manner as if they had erected the same, and shall keep said bridge in repair until removed by the said president and directors, but shall receive no toll for passing the same; and the said president and directors are hereby authorized and required to remove said bridge whenever the same shall be deemed essential, and to erect one in its place: Provided nevertheless, that if the people of the town or any citizen or citizens thereof in which said bridge is erected, will erect any

bridge, and shall keep the same in good and sufficient repair, agreeable to this act, under the inspection of the commissioner to be appointed for the district in which such bridge shall be situated, then and in that case such bridge shall be a free one, and no toll shall be exacted for passing the same, but in case the said commissioner shall under his hand and seal to the president and directors declare said bridge to be insufficient or out of repair, then and in that case the said president and directors are hereby authorized and required to erect a good and sufficient bridge, and if out of repair to put the same in good and sufficient repair and keep the same agreeable to the true intent and meaning of this act.

And be it further enacted, that it shall be and hereby is made the duty of three commissioners not interested in the turnpike, who shall be nominated and appointed by the person administering the government of this state, or any two of them under oath, to lay out such road according to the best of their judgment and understanding, without favor or partiality, in such manner that the object of the incorporation and the general interests of the public shall be in the best manner effected, and it shall be the duty of the said commissioners to deposit and cause to be filed in the office of the clerk of every county through which such road shall pass, an accurate map of the survey of the same in such county, designating the several particular points through which it shall pass; and each of which commissioners for their services aforesaid, shall be allowed at the rate of three dollars a day, for every day they shall be necessarily employed in the services aforesaid, to be paid together with the expense of surveying and filing the said map by the said corporation; and the president and directors may contract and agree with the owners of the said land, for the purchase of so much thereof as shall be necessary for the purpose of making said road, and for erecting and establish-



Morgan's Pond on the Black River.





ing gates, toll-houses and all other works to the said road belonging; and in case of disagreement between the said parties with respect to the value of the land, so as aforesaid to be laid out, and the damages if any to be done to the said land, or if the owner or owners shall be feme covert, insane, under age or out of the county, then and in either such case it shall and may be lawful, for the said president and directors to apply to one of the judges of the court of common pleas in and for the county in which such land shall be situated, not interested in said road, who is hereby authorized and required to nominate and by an instrument signed by him to appoint three appraisers being freeholders of said county, and who shall not be inhabitants of any of the towns through which the said road shall pass, or interested in said road, or the land to be appraised, and it shall be the duty of the said president and directors to give notice to the said appraisers of their appointment, who or any two of whom shall thereupon name a day for meeting on the land, and performing the duties required of them by this act, which day shall not be more than ten nor less than four days from such notice of their appointment, and the president and directors shall give at least four days notice to the owner or owners of such land, of the time when and the place where the said appraisers shall meet, for the purpose of viewing the land and assessing the damages, except in case the owner or owners shall labor under any of the disabilities aforesaid or be absent, in either of which cases a copy of such notice may be left at the dwelling house of any of the parties or other notorious place on the land through which such road shall pass, and further each of the said appraisers shall before he proceeds to execute the trust reposed in him by this act, take and subscribe an oath or affirmation in writing, before one of the justices of the peace for the county of which he shall be so appointed, that he will without favor or partiality esti-

mate and assess the damages, which may be sustained by the owner or owners of the land or improvements, which the corporation may deem necessary to take and appropriate for the said road, and the said appraisers shall then proceed to view the premises, and having ascertained and determined the damages, shall make an inquisition under their hands and seals, or under the hands and seals of any two of them, describing the lands and stating the amount of damages, if any, which each or any of the owner or owners of any parcel of land used or to be used for such road, have sustained or will sustain, which inquisition shall be acknowledged by the appraisers signing the same before one of the judges aforesaid, and then by them filed, together with the affidavit aforesaid, in the office of the clerk of the county in which such land shall be situated, within thirty days after such view shall be had and inquisition made by the said appraisers, and the said clerk shall at the expense and cost of the said president, directors and company, enter the same of record in the book kept by him for recording deeds; and the president and directors aforesaid, upon paying the said several owners of the said lands the several sums so assessed and awarded, by the said appraisers in their said inquisition, shall and may have and hold to them and their successors and assigns during the continuance of this incorporation: Provided, that nothing in this act contained shall be construed to authorize the said president and directors to enter upon such land for the purpose of making such road thereon, until they shall have paid such damages as may be agreed upon or appraised according to the provisions of this act, if the same shall be lawfully demanded.

And be it further enacted, That the said president and directors shall pay to the judge, who shall appoint the appraisers to assess the damages aforesaid, one dollar and fifty cents for his services, and to each of the said appraisers, for every

day necessarily attending to perform the duties required by this act, two dollars and fifty cents.

And be it further enacted, That the said president, directors and company shall cause a road to be opened and kept open four rods wide, twenty-three feet of which shall be bedded with wood, stone, gravel or other hard substance, well compacted together, a sufficient depth to secure a solid foundation to the same, and the said road shall be faced with gravel or stone pounded, or other hard substance, in such manner as to secure a firm and as near as the materials will admit, an even surface, raising towards the middle by a gradual arch, and where other roads shall intersect said turnpike road shall be so formed as that carriages may conveniently go on and off said turnpike road: Provided nevertheless, That where, on account of the steepness of side hills or rocks, which render it impracticable in any point or place thereof to make and finish said road as laid out by the commissioners, for that purpose to be appointed, of the full width as above described, it shall and may be lawful for the said president and directors to cause the same to be made and finished of such less width as may be practicable without a ditch on the lower side, but in no place however to be contracted of a less width than twenty feet: Provided the lower side of such road, where the same shall not be of its full width, shall be furnished with a strong and sufficient fender or railing of the height of at least three feet above the surface of the road along which the same shall be constructed.

And be it further enacted, That as soon as the president and directors shall have completed the said road or ten miles thereof, it shall be lawful for the said president and directors to give notice thereof to the person administering the government of this state, for the time being, who shall thereupon, forthwith nominate and appoint three discreet freeholders, and

not interested in any turnpike road, to view the same and to report to him in writing, whether such part of the said road is completed in a workmanlike manner, according to the true intent and meaning of this act, and if the report shall be in the affirmative then it shall be the duty of the person administering the government of this state, and he is hereby required, by license under his hand and the privy seal of the state, to permit the said president and directors to make and erect so many gates and turnpikes across and upon the said road, as will be necessary and sufficient to collect the duties and tolls hereinafter granted to the said corporation, from all persons travelling or using the same: Provided, that the gates upon the said road shall be erected at a distance of ten miles from each other, as nearly as the situation and circumstances will admit; and if there should be a considerable excess over and above an even number of ten miles a gate may be erected for the purpose of collecting the toll for such excess, or if such excess should be small the toll for the same may be added to the toll at the nearest gate, and be collected with it at the discretion of the directors.

And be it further enacted, That as soon as the whole or any part of the said road shall be completed, and permission so as aforesaid granted to erect a gate or gates and turnpikes upon and across the same, it shall and may be lawful for the said president and directors to appoint toll gatherers to collect and receive of and from all and every person or persons using the said road, at each and every of the said gates, the tolls and duties hereinafter mentioned, and no more, that is to say; any number of miles not less than ten in length of the said road the following sums of money, and so in proportion for any greater or less distance, or for any greater or less number of sheep, hogs, cattle, horses or mules, as follows, for every score of sheep or hogs, eight cents; for every score of cattle, horses

or mules, twenty cents; for every horse rode, four cents; for every horse led or driven, three cents; for every chair, sulkey, chaise or other pleasure carriage, with one horse, twelve and an half cents; for every cart drawn by one horse, six cents; for every chariot, coach, coachee or phaeton, or any other four wheel pleasure carriage, twenty five cents; for every stage, waggon or other four wheel carriage drawn by two horses, mules or oxen, twelve and an half cents, and three cents for every additional horse, mule or ox; and for every cart drawn by two oxen twelve and an half cents and three cents for every additional horse, mule or ox; for every sleigh or sled, eight cents if drawn by two horses, mules or oxen, and in like proportion if drawn by a greater or lesser number of horses, mules or oxen: And it shall and may be lawful for any toll gatherer, to stop and detain any persons riding, leading or driving any horse, mule, cattle, sheep or hogs, sulkey, chair, phaeton, chaise, cart, waggon, sleigh or other carriage of burthen or pleasure from passing through any of the said turnpike gates, until they shall have respectively paid the tolls as above specified:

Provided, That nothing in this act shall be construed to entitle the said corporation to demand or receive toll at any gate or of or from any person passing to or from public worship, his farm or a funeral, or to or from any grist mill for the grinding of grain for his or her family's use, or to or from a blacksmith's shop to which he usually resorts, or from any person residing within two miles of said gates or from any person or persons who are entitled to vote when going to and from town-meeting or election for the purpose of giving a vote, or from any person going for or returning with a physician or midwife, or from any juror or witness going to or returning from court, having been legally summoned or subpoenaed, or from any troops in the service of this state or of the United States, or for any artillery waggons and other carriages or stores of



any kind in the service of or belonging to this state or the United States, or from any person or persons going to or returning from any training where, by the laws of this state, they are required to attend ; and whenever any person or persons shall claim to be exempt from paying toll by virtue of any of the exceptions aforesaid, and if any person claiming such exemptions, and being thereby exempted from paying toll, shall thereafter be found not legally entitled thereto, he shall, for every such offense, forfeit and pay to the said corporation the sum of five dollars, to be recovered with costs of suit : And provided also that not more than the one half of the above toll shall be demanded or received from any waggon or other carriage passing upon the said road, the tire or track of the wheel whereof is more than six inches wide, nor more than the one fourth of the above toll for those above nine inches wide ; and that all carriages the tire or track of the wheel whereof is twelve inches wide, shall pass said road free, without paying any toll whatever ; and that the president and directors shall cause to be affixed and kept up, at or over each gate in some conspicuous place where it may be conveniently read, a printed or painted list of all the rates of toll which may be lawfully demanded.

And be it further enacted, that the said corporation shall cause mile stones or posts to be erected and maintained, one for each mile of the said road, and on each stone or post shall be fairly and legibly inscribed or marked the distance the said stone or post is from Kingsbury ; and if any person shall break or throw down, or cut down, deface or injure any of the said mile-stones or posts so to be erected or shall wilfully break or throw down any of the said gates or turnpikes, or shall dig up or spoil any part of said road, or any thing thereunto belonging or shall forcibly pass either of the said gates, without having previously paid the legal toll, such person or persons

shall, for every such offense or injury forfeit and pay the sum of twenty-five dollars to be recovered by the said corporation, to their use, in an action of debt, with costs of suit, in any court having cognizance thereof; and if any person or persons shall, with his team, carriage or horse, turn out of the said road to pass either of the said gates on ground adjacent thereto and again enter on said road, having passed the said gate or gates to avoid the payment of the toll due by this act, such person or persons shall forfeit and pay a fine not exceeding five dollars, to be recovered in like manner by the said corporation, to their own use, with costs of suit, in any court having cognizance thereof.

And be it further enacted, That if any toll gatherer shall unreasonably delay or hinder any traveller or passenger at either of the said gates, or shall demand and receive more toll than is by this act established, he shall, for every such offence, forfeit and pay ten dollars, to be recovered by the person so unreasonably detained, or from whom such unreasonable toll shall have been demanded and received, for his own use, with costs of suit, in any court having cognizance thereof.

And be it further enacted, That the shares in the said Turnpike road shall be deemed and considered to be personal estate, and be transferable in such manner as the said president and directors may direct.

And be it further enacted, That it shall and may be lawful for the said president and directors at any time after the completion of said road, to lessen the rate of toll or duties or to take away or open, or cause to be kept open one or more of the gates on said turnpike.

And be it further enacted, That the president and directors of the said corporation shall keep a fair and just account of all monies received or to be received by the several collectors of toll on said road, and shall make and declare a dividend of



the clear profits and income (all contingent costs and charges being first deducted) among the stockholders of the said corporation, on the fourth Mondays of March and September in every year, and shall publish the same among the stockholders, and the time and place when and where the same will be paid, and shall cause the same to be paid accordingly.

And be it further enacted, that the president and directors shall, within six months after the said road shall be completed, lodge in the office of the comptroller of this State, an account of the expenses thereof, and the corporation shall annually exhibit to the comptroller a true account of the dividends arising from said toll, with the annual disbursements.

And be it further enacted, That it shall and may be lawful for the president and directors, to demand from the stockholders respectively, all such sums of money by them subscribed or to be subscribed, at such times and in such proportions as they shall see fit, and the said stockholders shall pay the same under pain of forfeiture of their shares, and all the previous payments thereon, to the said president, directors and company; and that after the full amount of the six thousand shares, shall have been appropriated and expended by the said president and directors, for the purpose of making a good and sufficient road between the places aforesaid, and the sum so appropriated shall be found insufficient to effect the purposes aforesaid, it shall and may be lawful for the said president and directors, in order to complete the said road and turnpike to increase or raise the funds of the said corporation, by adding a sum, not exceeding five dollars to each and every share in the whole stock, which sum, so to be added shall be in an equal ratio upon each and every share to be collected and paid in manner aforesaid, and subject on default of payment to the pains and forfeitures aforesaid, to be applied to no other uses then as aforesaid.



*Zinderveld.*

Arsenal Building. Main Part Erected by State of New York.



And be it further enacted, That the legislature may dissolve the said corporation when the income arising from the said toll shall have been paid and compensated the said corporation for all monies they may have expended in purchasing and making said road, together with an interest thereon of ten per centum per annum, besides the expense of repairing and taking care of said road, and thereupon the right, interest and property of the said corporation, shall be vested in the people of this state, and be and remain at their disposal: Provided, That if the said corporation shall not commence their operations within two years and shall not within ten years thereafter complete the same, according to the intent and meaning of this act, then and in either case this act shall cease, and be void and of no effect.

And be it further enacted, That the whole extent of the road hereby incorporated, shall for the purpose of being inspected, be divided by the said president and directors into five equal districts and be distinguished by the first, second, third, fourth and fifth inspection districts, of the great northern turnpike road; to each of which districts, shall be appointed by the person administering the government of this state and subject to removal by him at discretion, a discreet freeholder in the county in which said district may be, as commissioner, who shall be in no way interested in the said corporation; whose duty it shall be on accepting the said appointment, from time to time, and especially upon complaint made to him in writing subscribed by the complainant, of the insufficiency of the said road in any part thereof within his district, and whenever he shall find the same out of repair or obstructed by snow, to give notice thereof in writing to the keeper of the nearest toll gate on such road, or to the president or any of the directors of the said corporation, and it is hereby made the duty of the said president and directors, immediately upon

such notice to cause such road to be well and sufficiently repaired and amended or opened as the case may require, or otherwise to open the gate that shall be nearest to that part of the road so out of repair or obstructed by snow, and kept open until said repairs are made or opened as the case may require, under the penalty of ten dollars, for every neglect of forty-eight hours, in opening or repairing such road, or the gate opened as aforesaid, to be sued for by such commissioner, and recovered with costs of suit in an action of debt in any court having cognizance thereof; which penalty when recovered shall without delay be paid over to the overseers of the poor of the town in which such forfeiture shall have been incurred, for the use of the poor of said town; and it is hereby made the duty of such commissioner, upon notice in writing received from the president or any of the directors of the said corporation, to examine and determine whether such road shall have been sufficiently repaired and amended or opened, and to direct accordingly, but from every such decision of a commissioner there shall be a right of appeal by the said president and directors to the commissioners of the other inspection districts of the said road, whose decision therein shall be final; that every of said commissioners shall be entitled to and receive a compensation for his services aforesaid, at the rate of two dollars and fifty cents for every day he shall be necessarily engaged therein, but no one commissioner shall for viewing and inspecting within his own district, except on the application of the president or any of the directors, be entitled to a compensation exceeding two days wages in any one month of the year; that the compensation hereby authorized to any such commissioner shall be paid to him quarter yearly, if required, out of the funds of the corporation, and that such accounts for services shall if required, be attested to by such commissioner before the same shall be payable: Provided

however, That every such commissioner, before he enter upon the duties above assigned, shall first take and subscribe an oath or affirmation, before any judge or justice of the peace of the county in which he shall reside, faithfully and impartially to the best of his judgment to execute the trust reposed in him by this act, and cause to be delivered to the president or any of the directors of the said corporation a certificate of such judge or justice, of his having taken the said oath, or made the said affirmation.

And be it further enacted, That no director shall contract or be directly or indirectly concerned in any contract, for the erecting or making of any part or portion of the said road ; and in case that any contractor shall be disposed to contract with any other person or persons whatsoever for the making of any part of the said road so contracted for by him (except the hiring of hands, cattle or carriages, as the case may be) such contractor shall lay the said contract before the board of directors, with the sum and particular circumstances relative thereto and if the directors shall approve of the same, then and in that case it shall be lawful for such contractor to make such contract and not otherwise.

And be it further enacted, That if any toll gatherer shall be convicted of either of the offences mentioned in this act, and it shall appear by the return of any execution, which shall be issued against him, on such conviction, that the monies or any part thereof cannot be had from him, the corporation shall be liable for the deficiency.

And be it further enacted, That this act shall be and the same is hereby declared a public act.

STATE OF NEW YORK.

In Assembly, March 23d, 1805.

This bill having been read the third time—



Resolved that the bill do pass.

By order of the Assembly.

ALEXR. SHELDON, Speaker.

STATE OF NEW YORK.

In Senate, April 2d, 1805.

This bill having been read the third time—

Resolved, That the bill do pass.

By order of the Senate.

JNO. BROOME, Presidt.

In Council of Revision,

April the 4th, 1805.

Resolved, That it does not appear improper to the council, that this bill should become a law of this state.

MORGAN LEWIS.

It will be noted that Theodorus Ross, at that time Member of Assembly from Essex County, was appointed one of the "commissioners to do and perform the several duties," etc. Elkanah Watson, another of the commissioners named, resided at Port Kent, being the father of Hon. Winslow C. Watson, who is so often quoted in this book. Benjamin Mooers, James Rogers, Pliny Moore and Micajah Pettit, and in fact all of the commissioners, were well-known throughout this northern section.

The Act it will be noted became law by the signature of Morgan Lewis, then Governor of New York.

Following is a copy of "A Field Book of the Minutes of the Great Northern Turnpike Road" filed in the Essex County Clerk's office :

A FIELD BOOK of the Minutes of the Great Northern Turnpike Road laid out through the County of Essex, in



the State of New York, Beginning on the south line of said County west of the Schroon Lake in the town of Schroon from thence,

North 10 deg E 30 ch 50

N 26 E 9

N 10 deg 15 min E 23

N 22 E 6 Mile No. 41

Same course 8

29 deg 40 E 10

N 47 40 E 2

N 68 E 17

N 54 deg 15 E 25

N 38 40 E 18 to Mile 42

Same course 8

N 37 30 E 49

N 21 E 12

N 1 deg 20 E 11 to Mile 43

Same course 31 to Baker's Tavern

North 35 ch

N 49 E 14 to Mile 44 Whiles Brook at 2 ch

Same course 22

N 57 deg 35 min E 28 at 23 Mill Pond

N 18 E 30 to Mile 45

Same course 76 at 60 chains from last angle head of  
Schroon Lake

then N 10 E 4 to Mile 46

Same course 40

N 22 deg 30 min E 30

N 19 45 E 10 to Mile 47 & No 12 Brook

Same course 12

N 1 deg 15 E 18

N 17 deg 45 E 14

N 12 30 E 6

N 20 45 E 11

N 9 40 E 10

N 1 W 6

N 5 W 3 to Mile 48

Same course 5

N 7 deg 40 W 5

N 1 25 E	6
N 15 30 E	8
N 2 deg 20 W	13
N 23 E	7
N 8 E	16
N 15 E	20 to Mile 49
N 15 E	4 ch
N 48 E	6 Falls on Schroon River at 4 chains
N 30 E	4
N 5 E	5
N 0020 t E	7
N 6 E	10
N 3 deg 40 E	5.50 to Brook
N 17 deg 20 E	1
N 9 deg 25 W	8 50
N 32 W	2
N 64 W	13
N 37 W	7
N 9 W	7 to Mile 50
Same course	10
N 21 E	2
N 58 deg 45 E	4
N 2 deg 35 E	8
N 39 E	6
N 56 E	7
N 42 E	43 to Mile 51
Same course	25
N 53 E	9
N 52 E	12
N 20 E	34 to Mile 52
Same course	15
N 12 deg 35 E	8 to Johnson's Bridge
N 5 W	20
N 19 30 E	15 to Brook at 3 chains
N 63 E	6 chains
S 86 E	2
N 78 30 E	4
N 27 E	2
N 33 E	8 to Mile 53

Same course	14
N 38 E	5
N 6 deg 20 W	5
N 37 W	8 75 L
N 28 deg 20 E	4
N 45 E	23
N 18 E	8
N 35 E	6
N 7 E	6 25 to Mile 54
Same course	3
N 10 W	6
N 10 E	10
N 43 deg 15 E	3 to Bank of Scaroon River
N 14 E	7
N 21 30 E	6
N 37 E	5
N 27 deg 30 E	31
N 19 E	9 to Mile 55
N 21 30 E	6
N 85 E	4
S 89 E	6
N 35 E	2
N 30 E	2
N 23 E	3 ch
N 14 W	8
N 13 E	5
N 40 E	10
S 77 E	4
N 79 E	4
N 46 E	6
N 60 E	3
N 51 30 E	9
N 30 E	3
N 20 E	5 to Mile No. 56
Same course	3
N 37 E	8
N 13 deg 25 E	9 Black Brook
N 59 W	12
N 48 W	15

N 7 W	4
N 26 E	5
N 40 E	17
N 23 20 E	7 to Mile 57
Same course	6
N 33 deg 20 E	74 to Mile 58
Same course	12
N 47 30 E	12 Scaroon River 2 chains
N 33 30 E	11
N 41 40 E	35
N 34 20 E	5
N 29 E	4 to Mile 59
Same course	2
N 6 40 E	22 ch
N 29 E	56 to Mile 60
Same course	43
N 34 E	6
N 13 E	2
N 9 W	2
N 46 30 W	7
N 8 15 W	14 on left bank of Scaroon River
N 22 E	6 to Mile No 61
Same course	3
N 12 deg 15 E	19
N 21 deg 30 W	11
N 16 W	14
N 18 W	25
N 7 deg 35 E	8 to Mile No 62 Brook 2 chains back of mile 62
Same course	4
N 20 E	20
N 39 E	26
N 79 30 E	4
N 41 35 E	4
N 34 30 E	10 a small Brook at 6 ch
N 56 E	5
N 47 deg 15 E	7 to Mile No 63
N 22 E	3
N 62 E	5 ch



WILLIAM WHITMAN ROOT,  
Standing in Front of Noble Store.



N 51 deg 30 E	13	
N 67 E	12	
N 45 40 E	5	
N 21 E	10	
N 1 deg 30 W	5	
N 18 W	27 to Mile No 64 west bank of Scroon River 2 ch from Last M	
Same course	11	
N 29 W	6	
N 20 W	10	
N 33 deg 30 W	5	
N 10 W	27	
N 36 W	5 to the last noted Bk	
N 30 W	15	
N 36 W	1 to Mile No 65	
Same course	20 to Small Creek	
N 21 W	5	
N 39 W	9 at 7 chains to the above creek	
N 49 deg 45 W	13 up the creek	
N 30 W	3	
N 10 E	3	
N 20 E	8	
N 42 deg 30 E	11	
N 24 30 E	8 to Mile 66	
North 24 30 E	7 ch to Bouquette River	
N 47 E	8	} Down along the banks of the River
N 52 20 E	6	
N 50 E	3	
N 58 E	6 50	
N 23 deg 30 E	4 50	
N 36 E	3	}
N 55 E	8	
N 77 40 E	13	
N 38 E	6	
N 64 E	5	
N 79 E	4	
N 57 E	4	
N 27 30 E	2 to Mile 67	
Same course	2	



N 75 30 E	14	the south bank of the Bouquette 7 ch
N 80 E	10	
N 73 deg 25 E	8	through a beaver meadow <sup>1</sup>
N 51 deg 15 E	10	
N 73 E	3	
N 62 40 E	10	
N 69 deg 30	9	
N 33 deg 25 E	4	
N 20 deg 30 E	3	ch
N 42 E	3	
N 65 E	4	to Mile 68
Same course	2	
N 37 E	6	
N 32 E	6	
N 6 E	9	50 through Bouquette River 8 ch
N 53 E	13	
N 58 35 E	11	50 to a small brook
N 74 E	2	} Along the northwest bank of the Bouquette river
N 57 E	6	
N 70 deg 25 E	3	
N 79 E	2	
N 66 E	2	
N 62 35 E	2	}
N 68 E	2	
N 50 E	6	
N 36 E	7	to Mile 69
Same course	4	
N 22 30 E	4	
N 17 E	12	
N 62 E	6	
N 57 E	23	A small brook at rock
N 51 E	9	
North 18 deg 20 E	7	
N 2 W	12	
N 35 E	3	to Mile 70

<sup>1</sup> The beaver meadow referred to is now the Meagher flat. The Meagher place has long been known as the Beaver Meadow Farm. There are at least three other beaver meadows in Elizabethtown—The Four Mile Beaver Meadow just east of Rogers Mountain, the Two Mile Beaver Meadow on the Nigger Hill Lot and the one just east of Lobdell Hill, so-called.

Same course	3
N 46 E	45
N 57 deg 40 E	26
N 40 E	6 to Mile 71 (New Russia)
Same course	4
N 25 deg 15 E	32
N 33 deg 35 E	21
N 4 30 E	18 to Roaring Branch
N 10 30 W	5 to Mile 72
Same course	43
N 3 deg 15 E	32
N 12 deg 15 W	5 to Mile 73
Same course	11
N 7 E	15
N 36 E	9
N 56 deg 30 E	13
N 22 30 E	14
N 35 E	18 to Mile 74
Same course	16
N 15 30 E	10 ch
N 11 20 W	13
N 44 40 E	41 to Mile 75
Same course	9
N 54 E	8
N 62 E	15
N 65 E	33
N 63 E	5 at 2 ch S. Branch of Bouqt River (Elizabethtown village)
N 44 E	10 to Mile 76
Same course	5
N 27 30 E	12
N 45 E	15
N 53 30 E	9
N 33 E	34
N 52 30 E	5 to Mile 77
Same course	8
N 47 E	13
N 41 deg 15 E	13
N 18 30 E	14

N 3 E	7
N 50 30 E	10 a brook at 2 ch (Brook on which The Windsor Farm Fish Pond is located)
N 16 E	15 to Mile 78
N 16 E	27 ch
N 5 deg W	50 a brook at 12 ch.
N 31 35 E	3 ch to Mile 79
Same course	8
N 13 E	27
N 18 E	5
N 30 deg 15 E	18
N 23 E	6
N 12 30 E	16 to Mile 80
Same course	21
N 19 E	36
N 3 W	8 a Brook at 7 ch
N 13 E	15 to Mile 81
Same course	12
N 2 W	42 a brook at 35 ch
N 8 E	22
N 24 20 E	4 to Mile 82
Same course	66
N 49 E	14 to Mile 83
Same course	41
N 20 E	30 to Mile 84
Same course	3
North 19 E	44
N 20 E	25
N 5 E	8 to Mile 85
Same course	64
N 39 E	6 at 1 ch N. W. Branch of Bouquette, (The old Buck Stand, now the property of Thomas Jefferson Cross)
N 12 E	10 to Mile 86
Same course	48
N 39 E	10
N 49 30 E	22 to Mile 87
Same course	17
N 46 E	20

N 50 E	14
N 55 E	29 to Mile 88
Same course	70
N 28 E	10 to Mile 89
N 27 deg 20 E	36
N 19 40 E	9
N 48 E	3
N 21 E	13
N 15 E	8
N 12 E	5 to Mile No 90
Same course	5
N 27 30 E	4
N 14 E	13
N 27 E	15
N 19 E	7
N 45 E	10
N 24 E	9
N 39 E	10
N 25 E	7 to Mile 91
Same course	43
N 11 25	6
N 28 E	11 Opposite the head of Butternut Pond
N 16 20 E	20 to Mile 92
Same course	10
N 3 E	42 end of the pond at 26 ch.
N 22 E	28 to Mile No 93
Same course	25
N 6 deg 30 E	43
N 47 deg 40 E	12 to Mile No 94
Same course	12
North 41 deg 30 E	52 to
N 42 E	16 to Mile 95
Same course	33 to Esqr Mc imbars
N 35 E	47 to Mile No 96 Auger Pond brook at 40 ch
Same course	80 to Mile 97
N 35 E	24 ch
N 65 E	8 at one chain last noted brook
N 13 deg 15 E	42

N 15 30 W	6 to Mile 98
Same course	80 to Mile 99
Same course	52
N 4 E	12 50
N 37 W	8 50
N 72 W	3 50 to the Great Ausable River on the

south bounds of Clinton County at the High Bridge ; there is generally at the termination of each of the preceding courses a monument on which is marked with red chalk the letters G. N. T. P. and the line is further designated with two notches and a blaze and is to be considered the center of the road as laid out by the Commissioners appointed for that purpose by his Excellency the Governor of the State of New York formable to an act of the Legislature of said State passed the 4th day of April, 1805.

WILLIAM BEAUMONT,	} Commissioners.
GEORGE NELSON,	
BERIAH PALMER,	

SAMUEL YOUNG, Surveyor.

This route, it will be recalled, was surveyed just sixteen years after Platt Rogers and party had surveyed and cut through the Schroon and Boquet valleys. A map of the route was made at the time and is now on file in the Essex County Clerk's office. And it happens that Young's survey of the Great Northern Turnpike route was made just a century ago. It is indeed a long way back to 1805—an even 100 years—and those who inhabited this region at that period have all plunged into the interminable wilderness lying on the opposite slope beyond the Great Divide and as there are no human links to connect the present with the far away past—no chance to get spoken words from them to weave into history their acts, it is refreshing to students of history to find occasionally

a written record of achievement—an oasis in the desert, so to speak.

In connection with the Great Northern Turnpike is found the first mention of toll-gates and mile-posts in Northern New York.

(Explanatory matter in parentheses inserted by author.)

The Forming of Lewis and Essex and the Arrival of Pollaus Aurelius  
Newell in Elizabethtown.

The town of Lewis was formed from Willsborough April 4, 1805, being so named in honor of Governor Morgan Lewis. Governor Morgan Lewis owned land in the town of Lewis, having purchased it from General Philip Schuyler, whose death occurred only a few months before the town of Lewis was "set off" from Willsborough.

The town of Essex was also formed from Willsborough April 4, 1805. The name Essex, as applied to county and town, was taken from Essex, England.

Search of records in the Essex County Clerk's office reveals the fact that Azel Abel conveyed three acres and thirty-three rods of land to Pollaus Aurelius Newell, the warranty deed bearing date September 18, 1805, the consideration being \$1,400. Pollaus Aurelius Newell followed Azel Abel as a hotel keeper, being located on the bank of the Little Boquet. The Newell hotel stood between where the old log hotel of Azel Abel stood and where the present Maplewood Inn stands. The hotel of Pollaus A. Newell was built of brick and wood and the barn stood near where the front piazza of Maplewood Inn is now located. Pollaus A. Newell's wife, the accomplished lady of the old Valley House, was in her maiden days Anna Calkin. Their children were Rosamond Amelia, Julia Ann, Helen, Annette, Rosetta and Henry.

Rosamond Amelia Newell married Captain Hall of Vergennes, Vt.





THE OLD GRIST-MILL BLOCK,  
Now Occupied by Harry H. Nichols and John S. Roberts, Jr.



Julia Ann Newell married Harry Adams, a son of Friend Adams of Adams Ferry (Lake Champlain) fame. Harry Adams put up the building on the Plain in Elizabethtown village which is to-day owned and occupied by Mrs. Ellen R. Burbank and the Misses Perry. The building was put up for a store and as such was occupied by Harry Adams for several years. Julia Ann Newell survived her husband many years, dying recently in extreme old age.

Helen Newell never married.

Annette and Rosetta Newell, both died in the west.

Henry Newell was a bright pupil, a leader in the old spelling school events of three-quarters of a century ago. He died in early manhood. There is living in Elizabethtown village one man—Alonzo McD. Finney—who remembers Henry Newell well, having taken part in the old fashioned spelling school events way back in the latter 20s when Joel Emmes was teacher here.

### Settlement of Simonds Hill.

That portion of Elizabethtown known as Simonds Hill is a plateau located in the southeastern part of the township. Simonds Hill is about 500 feet above the Boquet River. The name Simonds Hill is from the first settler of the locality, Captain Gardner Simonds. The date of the settlement of Simonds Hill has been erroneously given as 1792. On page 467 of the History of Essex County edited by H. P. Smith and published by D. Mason & Co., Syracuse, N. Y., in 1885, one finds the following :

“Simonds Hill derived its name from Gardner and Erastus Simonds, who located there about 1792.”

Again, on page 301 of the Gazetteer of New York by J. H. French, LL. D., (issued in 1860) one finds that Gardner Simonds came into Elizabethtown “about 1792.”

However, by referring to page 32 of this book it will be seen that Dr. Asa Post credits Gardner Simonds with first locating on “the south 100 acres of lot No. 6,” in the Boquet Valley. The Gardner Simonds referred to by Dr. Asa Post is the old Captain after whom Simonds Hill was named. And it is probably true that he came into the Boquet Valley “about 1792.” However, the Gardner and Erastus Simonds mentioned in the Essex County history were sons of Captain Gardner Simonds and were mere boys, as it were, in 1792. Inasmuch as Captain Gardner Simonds moved from the farm (lot No. 6) in the Boquet Valley after about 12 years residence there and located

at the top of the hill on the road leading east from what is now known as New Russia, on a lot in Morgan's 500 acre Patent, Iron Ore Tract, it must have been about 1805 that he "went up higher."

Captain Gardner Simonds' wife was a Titus, a sister of the noted hunter Titus of Moriah, and it might be added here that the old Captain was himself something of a hunter.<sup>1</sup>

Captain Gardner Simonds' children were Erastus, William, Gardner, Jr., Willard, Lloyd, Direxey.

Erastus Simonds married Lydia Rowe, a sister of Leland Rowe. Their children were all born on Simonds Hill as follows, the dates being taken from the family Bible in possession of Clinton H. Simonds :

Barlow, born Sept. 23, 1805.

William, born Sept. 10, 1808.

Jenks, born April 25, 1812.

Lynds Willard, born Oct. 18, 1813.

Leland Rowe, born May 14, 1817.

Elijah, born Feb. 10, 1821.

Almira, born May 30, 1823.

Lydia, born May 22, 1824.

Erastus, Jr., born June 24, 1829.

Melissa, born August 12, 1833.

Barlow Simonds married and lived in Vermont. He had a son Andrew who married Sarah Lewis, daughter of David Lewis and sister of the late Ira Lewis.

William Simonds married Lydia Minerva Hanchett, a daughter of Squire Hanchett. They became famous as Landlord

---

<sup>1</sup> It would be base ingratitude on the part of the author of Pleasant Valley not to acknowledge that a large part of the material regarding the settlement of Simonds Hill was furnished by the venerable Alonzo McD. Finney, who was born in a log house on that plateau February 20, 1816, and who still lives, being the last survivor of a large family of children. Again, the information furnished by Mr. Finney is supplemented by the result of an intimate personal acquaintance on the part of the writer with the late Elijah Simonds covering a period of over a quarter of a century.

and Landlady in this section, operating no less than four different hotels, beginning with the house at Black or Simonds Pond, later the Valley House in Elizabethtown village and when that burned Feb. 21, 1859, they moved across the Little Boquet into what was locally known in the spring of 1861 as Fort Sumpter, (generally later known as the American House) and finally, in connection with Orlando Kellogg, built the Mansion House in 1874, to-day known as Deer's Head Inn. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Simonds were Sarah Jane, who married Theodore C. Lamson, and Helen Ann, who married Orlando Kellogg, proprietor of "The Windsor," Elizabethtown's largest hotel.

Jenks Simonds died young.

Lynds Willard Simonds married Elizabeth Wise, daughter of Deacon Enos Wise.

Leland Rowe Simonds married Phebe A. Hanchett, a daughter of Squire Hanchett. After her death he married Mrs. Almira Gaft, a daughter of Samuel B. Pratt of Lewis. Leland R. Simonds' children by his first wife were Lomira A., who married E. O. Wait; Marcia, who married Fayette L. Miller; Victoria, who married John Liberty; Alonzo W., who married Elizabeth Darrah.

Leland R. Simonds' children by his second wife were Clinton H., who married Emma Pratt, Phebe, who died young, and Hattie, who married Carl Hodgkins.

Elijah Simonds married Rosamond Gowett. Their children were Mary and Nellie.

Lydia Simonds married in Vermont.

Captain Gardner Simonds' son William left Elizabethtown early in life and little is known of his history after his departure from this section.

Gardner Simonds, Jr., married Betsey Brown. They had no children. His family being broken up, he lived an irregu-

lar life, spent mostly in hunting, trapping and fishing. He went over into the Tupper Lake region where he camped for several years. A pond in that region was called Simonds Pond, being named after him.

Willard Simonds married Lucy Brownson, daughter of Selah Brownson. Their children were William, Nancy, Elvira, Almira.

William Simonds, the son Willard Simonds, married Cynthia Phinney.

Nancy Simonds married Chauncey Denton.

Almira Simonds married for her first husband Dana Wakefield. Her second husband was Collins Titus of Moriah.

Elvira Simonds married Frank B. Deyoe.

Lloyd Simonds married Eliza James and moved to Michigan.

Direxey Simonds married Luther Wait and moved west with a family of several children.

The Simonds family had a great love for the woods. Most of the male members of the family were natural mechanics, there being several carpenters and coopers. At least six members of the Simonds family played the fiddle and some were drummers and fifiers.

Ithai Judd, Elizabethtown's pioneer surveyor, married Achsah Noble, and came here from Oneida County and with Moses Noble (brother-in-law) first settled on the east side of the Boquet River where the trail from Lake Champlain, by way of Little Pond, came down into the Boquet Valley. After a few years residence on the trail mentioned Ithai Judd moved up on to an Iron Ore Tract lot where he lived the remainder of a long and useful life, being a farmer and surveyor. He was employed in allotting the Iron Ore Tract. He had two daughters; Olive, the eldest daughter, died young; Achsah



moved with her mother to Oneida County and married Thomas Bishop. She died in old age, leaving several children.

David Brown, adopted son of Ithai Judd, took the name of his benefactor and grew to be one of the most active, useful men who ever lived in Elizabethtown. He too went "up higher," settling on Simonds Hill where he became the "first citizen." The David Judd farm (Lots 195 and 196, Iron Ore Tract,) is to this day easily distinguished from the other farms on Simonds Hill, owing to the long lines of maple trees on the roadside which were planted by Mr. Judd's own hands. David Judd married for his first wife Ruth Sheldon, daughter of Isaac Sheldon of Essex, by which union a son William Sheldon was born.

David Judd's second wife was Harriet Sheldon, a daughter of Timothy Sheldon of Westport. He had one daughter by the second wife, Caroline Lomira, who married Grove M. Harwood.

David Judd's third wife was Elizabeth Brydia, a daughter of William Brydia of Ferrisburg, Vt. No children were born of this union.

"Uncle David," or "Squire Judd," as he was often called, was "a hustler from the ground up." He had an extensive practice as a surveyor throughout Essex County in early days. He filled numerous appointments of a public character, locating roads, establishing boundaries, etc. He was associated (in 1841) with Nelson J. Beach and Nathan Ingersol, as commissioners, in laying out and constructing a road through the Adirondack wilderness from Cedar Point on Lake Champlain to Carthage in Lewis County. This road passed through Essex, Hamilton and Herkimer counties. In 1846 Elizabethtown and Moriah were taxed \$750 to improve the road connecting the towns, David Judd and Nathaniel Storrs being commissioners.

William Sheldon Judd, son of David Judd, married Mary A. Bishop, daughter of Jared Bishop of Moriah, and was for many years extensively engaged in the iron and lumber business in Elizabethtown in partuershhip with James S. Whallon of Essex. He subsequently moved to Minnesota and for some years was in the banking business at Fairbault but removed to Minneapolis, where he was for a time engaged in the flour business. He finally turned his attention to lumbering, purchasing a large tract of pine land on the upper Mississippi and tributaries, floating logs and timber 400 miles down to Minneapolis to be sawed into lumber and prepared for market. He was at one time reputed to be the most extensive lumberman in the State of Minnesota but owing to too great expansion and change in the markets he finally became involved financially. He had two children—William, married, and engaged in lumbering in Wisconsin, and Ella H., who married a man named Dibble, and is now a widow, living in Minneapolis with her widowed mother.

Andrew Goodrich, who married Susan Miller, daughter of Philip Miller, was the pioneer shoemaker of the Simonds Hill section. He located on lot No. 146, Iron Ore Tract. He kept a shoe-shop but in many cases he went around, doing the work for different families at their homes, technically called in those early days "Whipping the Cat." The children of Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Goodrich were Harriet E., James, who became a Baptist minister, Erastus, Hiram and another daughter. All moved west in the fifties. The Goodrich farm is today known as the Matthew Spellman place.

Erastus Goodrich, Baptist deacon, married Susan Brown. He was a farmer and lived and died across the corner of the road from the Simonds Hill school house. His widow married for her second husband Manoah Miller.

James Goodrich, farmer, married Amanda Mason, daughter

of Judge Ambrose Mason of Moriah. He eventually moved to Lockport.

Odle Hoose, who fought valiantly in the War of 1812, was an early settler at the south end or head of Black Pond where he resided for several years. The place was afterwards occupied by Andrew and Leonard Bates with their aged widowed mother and elderly maiden sister. Andrew Bates remained a bachelor. Leonard Bates subsequently married Lydia Brownson, a sister of Ashbel, Selah and Roman Brownson. The place was afterwards occupied by one Parks and later temporarily by various families but has been abandoned for many years. That locality is now generally known as "the Parks place." The Parks Brook which flows into Black Pond from the west was named after the man mentioned above.

Christopher Bartlett, who married a Stoddard, came from Waitsfield, Vt., in the early part of the settlement and located at the outlet of Black Pond. He did some farming but more hunting and fishing. He made a specialty of trapping for furs, being quite successful. He was a man six feet in height, possessing well developed muscles and a well formed body. Having heard of the celebrated strong man "Jo" Call, the wrestler, he expressed a desire to try titles with him. At a public gathering in Elizabethtown village Call and Bartlett were brought together and it was arranged that they should wrestle "at arms length." Facing each other they took hold. Call asked "Are you ready?" Bartlett answered "All right, ready," whereupon Call, with extended arms, raised Bartlett from the ground and holding him suspended with his legs and feet dangling in the air, suggested that he do his wrestling. Bartlett soon became satisfied that further effort on his part was useless and was never afterwards known to boast of wrestling, especially of his meeting with "Jo" Call, the modern Hercules.



WILLIAM SIMONDS,  
So Long Prominent as a Hotel Man in Elizabethtown.



This incident was reported by those present in illustration of Call's wonderful strength and good humor.

Christopher Bartlett's children consisted of three sons and four daughters—Stoddard, Horace, Judson, Anna, Emeline, Julia Ann and Harriet. The Bartlett family moved to Ohio or Michigan, then called the "far west." The Bartlett place was subsequently occupied successively by Milo Durand, Edward Ames, Moses Swinton, Riley Wolcott, William Simonds, Horace Lincoln and is at present occupied by Richard Christian, Sr. Stoddard Bartlett is said to have been quite a prodigy, being credited with having read the whole Bible during his fourth year.

Moses Noble, brother of Mrs. Ithai Judd, lived several years on Simonds Hill. His children were Philo, Edward, Richard, Seth and Aaron. Moses Noble moved to Wisconsin late in life.

Ezra Nichols also settled on an Iron Ore Tract lot. He married Polly Brown. Their children were Samuel, Joseph, Edmund Brown, Charles D., Chauncey, Haschal, Judson, Minerva, Melinda and Eliza.

Samuel Nichols was drowned, being carried over the dam in a boat at New Russia when about 12 years old.

Joseph Nichols married Lovina Miller, daughter of Philip Miller. Their children were Charles Henry and Edwin who were in the union army during the civil war. Mariette, a daughter, went to Iowa and married Scott Hall.

Edmund Brown Nichols married Mary Gates, a daughter of Willis Gates. Their children were Dr. Calvin Nichols of Troy, Clifford, a farmer of Chazy, N. Y., and one daughter.

Charles D. Nichols married Adeline Miranda Finney, daughter of Anson Finney. Their children were Charles, Clarence, William, Alonzo F., Ernest E., Dr. Frank E., Marion and Addie.

Charles D. Nichols and all of the children went west. Dr. Frank

E. Nichols practices medicine in Quincy, Ill. Dr. Nichols visited Elizabethtown about three years since, being the guest of his uncle, A. McD. Finney, several days.

Marion Nichols married Edwin L. Ames.

Addie Nichols married George M. Hanchett, by which union several children were born.

Chauncey Nichols died on the overland route to California.

Haschal Nichols moved to Iowa.

Melinda Nichols married Manoah Miller.

Eliza Nichols married Benjamin Franklin Perry and moved to Ill., several children being born of the union.

Leland Rowe, a veteran school master who served five years in the regular army as a musician, married Lucy Durand, a daughter of Joseph Francis Durand. Their children were William, Jesse, Clarinda, Barlow, Eleanor and Lucy.

William Rowe never married.

Jesse Rowe, carpenter and builder, married Amny Storrs and moved to Iowa. He visited Elizabethtown last year.

Clarinda Rowe married Nathaniel Miller.

Barlow Rowe married in Vermont, where he resides.

Eleanor Rowe married Jasper Miller. They live in Vermont.

Lucy Rowe married Sidney Brydia and moved to Ill.

James Reynolds married Polly Durand, also a daughter of Joseph Francis Durand. Their children were Eunice, Sophronia, Betsey and Madison, the latter being a young boy when the family left town and the farm came into the possession of David Lewis about 1828, the place now being owned by Martin Spellman.

Eunice Reynolds married Andrew Kile and moved to Ill.

Sophronia Reynolds married Milo Sheldon and moved to St. Lawrence County, N. Y.

Betsey Reynolds married for her first husband a man named Wilder, her second husband being Isaac Shaw. Mrs. Shaw came back from the west a few years ago to visit the home of



her childhood, being then beyond fourscore but remarkably well preserved for such an old lady. While Mrs. Shaw was visiting the scenes of her childhood it was the writer's good fortune to have several long visits with her, pleasant memories of which will remain so long as hours of mental clearness last.

Daniel Reynolds, one of the pioneer blacksmiths of Simonds Hill, was a peculiarly deformed man, having two club feet. He married and moved to Ohio, several children being born of the union.

Thomas Little, another early blacksmith on Simonds Hill, settled a half mile east of the school house on the road to what has since been known as the "Kingdom." A large clearing in that neighborhood is still referred to as the "Little Field."

Anson Finney was born at Spencertown, Columbia County, N. Y., July 14, 1786, and came into the Boquet Valley with his brother Captain Heman Finney in the spring of 1794 and lived on a farm during his minority, teaching school some when a young man. In 1809 Anson Finney married Esther Shelden, daughter of Isaac Shelden of Essex and shortly afterwards settled on Lot No. 109, Iron Ore Tract, Simonds Hill. The children by this marriage were: James Madison, Russel Abel, Alonzo McDonough, Betsey Shelden, Isaac Shelden, Adeline Miranda, Aretas Loveland, Philemon Hunt and four others who died in infancy.

James Madison Finney was born March 23, 1810, and died March 6, 1832.

Russel Abel Finney was born March 4, 1811. He married Elmira Sanders, a daughter of the late John Sanders, Sr., and raised two sons, Solon Burroughs Finney, who married for his first wife Marcia Root, a daughter of the late Col. Samuel Root of Westport, his second wife being a Postville, Ia., lady, and John A. Finney, who lives in California.

Solon B. Finney's children are Ross, (M. E. preacher of ability and standing in the west) Myra, Esther and Harry.

Russel Abel Finney left Simonds Hill in 1868, going to Iowa. He died at Postville, Ia., May 14, 1876. His widow still survives, being in her 90th year, and living at Fayette, Ia., with her son Solon B., who has kindly aided in the preparation of this book.<sup>2</sup>

Alonzo McDonough Finney, born Feb. 20, 1816, unmarried, lives in Elizabethtown village, which has been his home most of the time for 65 years.

Betsey Shelden Finney was born Jan. 31, 1818, and died Sept. 14, 1836, unmarried.

Isaac Shelden Finney was born Aug. 5, 1820, and died Dec. 7, 1902. He married Almira Nichols. Their children were Llewellyn C., who married Letetia Marlow; Alice, who died at the age of 15 and Minnie, who married Lewis N. Adkins.

Adeline Miranda Finney was born June 22, 1822, and died Jan. 3, 1879. She married Charles D. Nichols, this marriage and the children born of it having been before mentioned.

Philemon Hunt Finney was born Aug. 18, 1826, and died Aug. 21, 1829.

Aretas Loveland Finney was born Sept. 9, 1828, and died in Chicago, Ill., Feb. 22d, 1876. He married Harriet A. Rowley, by whom a daughter, Katharyn, was born.

Anson Finney's first wife was born Dec. 25, 1791, and died March 15, 1830. His second wife was Rebecca French.

The Finney family trace their ancestry back to Mother Finney who emigrated to America from England and settled at Plymouth, Mass., before 1631. John Finney, a son of Mother Finney, married Elizabeth Bailey. Joshua Finney, son of John and Elizabeth, was born at Barnstable, Mass., in 1665, and married Mercy Watts. Joshua Finney, Jr., son of Joshua and Mercy, born at Bristol, R. I., married and had a son John.

John Finney married Rachel Woodward in Lebanon, Conn., in 1743. Letters of administration granted on his estate to his son Eleazer, "late of Warren, Conn.," Nov. 10, 1788. Joel Finney, son of John and Rachel, was born at Lebanon, Conn., in 1744. Joel Finney married Anna Sackett. They lived at Kent, Conn., at Spencertown, N. Y., and Monkton, Vt., in which latter place Joel Finney died about 1798. Of Joel Finney's children there is record of Heman, Joel, Anna Rachel Hunt, Elijah, Belinda Lathrop, Miranda Burroughs, Sackett and Anson.

Anna (Sackett) Finney survived her husband nearly 46 years, dying at Addison, Vt., Feb. 6, 1844, being in the 93d year of her age. She was married but once and had given birth to 14 children, 6 of whom were living at the time of her decease.

At the time of her death 57 out of 82 grandchildren were living, 188 out of 240 great grandchildren, and 21 out of 22 great-great grandchildren, thus leaving a line of descendants to the 5th generation amounting in all to 358, of whom 270 were living at the time of her decease.

Anson Finney and many of his family, all having been reared on a farm, in after life engaged in other occupations. In addition to their farm duties Russel A., Alonzo McD., Isaac S., and Aretas L., each at different periods, held the office of Justice of the Peace, and Alonzo McD. that of Supervisor. Alonzo McD. and Aretas L. each served as Deputy County Clerk of Essex County for many years and their handwriting on the records reflects creditably upon their workmanship.

The Anson Finney family seems to have had a decided penchant for school teaching, as six members of his immediate family were teachers and six others of his descendants of the name were also teachers and four descendants of other names, making sixteen altogether who have been engaged in that line of work.

Ebenezer Hanchett married a Pangborn for his first wife. His children by the first wife were William F. and Alma.

William F. Hanchett married Eliza Ferris. Their children were John, Levi, Walter, Harriet, Josephine and Sarah J., the latter being the widow of the late George Spaulding. William F. Hanchett was killed by being cut in two by a circular saw in Charles N. Williams' saw-mill when the writer was a small boy.

Alma Hanchett married Davis Durand.

The children of Ebenezer Hanchett by Mary Collins, his second wife, were Silas Howard, Milton, Electa, Fidelia, Alzina, Zada Ann, Rachel and Roxy Ann.

Silas Howard Hanchett married a Crown Point woman whose given name is said to have been Jane.

Milton Hanchett married Mary Shandreau for his first wife, his second wife being Lucy E. Clark.

Electa Hanchett married Leonard Tisdale.

Fidelia Hanchett married David Smith.

Zada Ann Hanchett married Benjamin Warner.

Rachel Hanchett married and moved west.

Roxy Ann Hanchett married Robert F. Odle.

Squire Hanchett, brother of Ebenezer and Jonah, Jr., married Anna Wait and lived several years just south of the Judd farm and afterwards moved to Black Pond where he remained till about 1835. He eventually moved to Ohio.

Squire Hanchett's children were Wait, Lydia Minerva, Phebe, Laura, James and Eli.

Wait Hanchett married for his first wife Mahala Wise, his second wife being Sybil Wolcott. Wait Hanchett's children were Jerome, George and Loretta.

Jerome Hanchett married a woman named Pratt from Lewis,

George Hanchett married Addie Nichols, daughter of Charles D. Nichols.

Loretta Hanchett married Amon Bosley of Ausable Forks.

Lydia Minerva Hanchett married Wm. Simonds, as before mentioned, and Phebe Hanchett married Leland R. Simonds, also previously mentioned.

Laura Hanchett moved west.

James Hanchett was killed by the kick of a horse when about 18 years old.

Eli Hanchett went west with his father's family.

Willis Gates came from New Hampshire and settled on Simonds Hill after most of the families already named had located there. He married Almira Hulett, daughter of Mason Hulett of Hampton, N. Y. Mr. Gates purchased the farm originally cleared by one Gregory, afterwards occupied by a Hanmer, also by John Hamilton, who claimed to be of Indian extraction.

The Gates children were Reuben, Edson, Mason, Chester, Silas, Irvin, Albert, Oscar, Willis, Jr., Mary, Hannah, Almira, Celintha and Frances.

Reuben Gates married Eliza Wakefield, a daughter of Deacon Jonathan Wakefield.

Edson Gates married Milly Braisted of Essex.

Mary Gates married Edmund B. Nichols.

Hannah Gates married John Heaton.

Almira Gates married George Slosson of Chazy.

Celintha Gates married Herbert Asa Putnam who for many years did an extensive iron, lumber and mercantile business at New Russia, also ran a saw-mill and coal kilns at Euba Mills.

Frances Gates never married. She died in early womanhood, of consumption, generally lamented.

Willis Gates, Jr., remained on the home farm all his life, dying only a few years since. His widow and her children occupy the farm to-day.

Several of the sons of Willis Gates, Sr., went west.

Willis Gates, Sr., built a saw-mill on the Black River at a point afterwards called the "Kingdom." An ore bed was also opened on the Gates farm and is to-day known as the Gates bed.

Moses Kidder, another early dweller on Simonds Hill, had a family consisting of a wife and the following children : James, Burr, Angelina and Nancy Ann.

Moses Kidder lived near the bridge at the outlet of Black Pond for some time but moved away many years ago.

Besides the families named there were several settlers who located on the Simonds Hill road, so-called, between what is now known as Fisher Bridge and the Ezra Nichols farm, later known as the John Otis place. A man named Brownson occupied what is to-day referred to as the old Brownson farm, having children as follows : Ashbel, Samuel, Roman, Selah, Dorcas, Lydia. Many descendants of the children of "old man Brownson" still live in Elizabethtown and vicinity.

William Gray occupied a farm just above the Brownson place.

A man named Carr also lived for a time on a lot back from the main highway and a clearing he made is still referred to as the "Carr lot."

Simonds Hill once had a resident preacher, the noted Rev. John Stearns, who occupied his spare time in tinkering watches and repairing clocks.

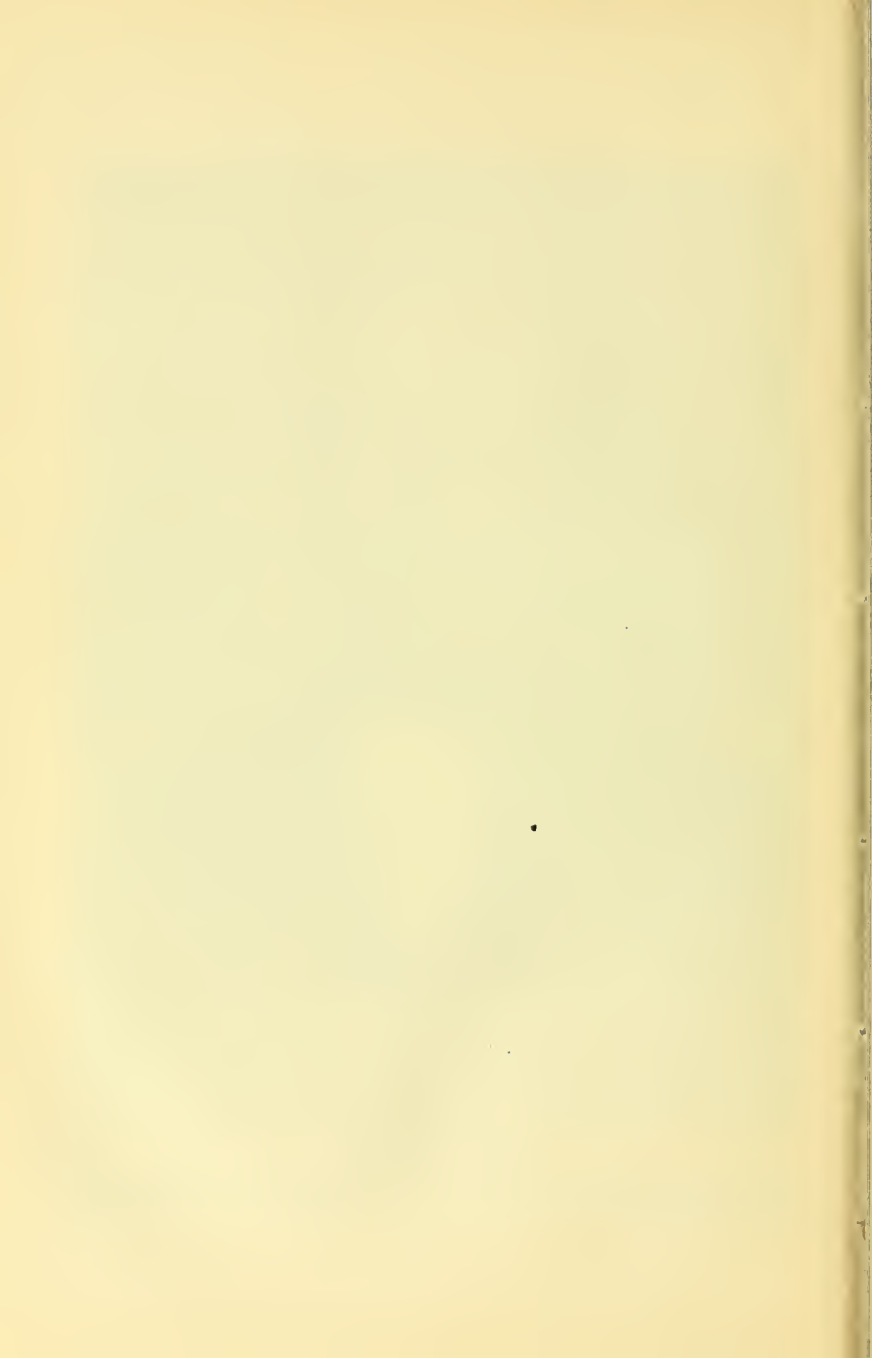
At the time of the early settlement of Simonds Hill all the dwelling houses, the school house at the four corners, and the barns were built of logs. Alonzo McD. Finney says he remembers well when the first frame house was erected on Simonds Hill. The first frame house in that neighborhood was built by Anson Finney during the summer of 1828. At that time Anson Finney's son Alonzo McDonough was 12 years old and he re-





ABIJAH PERRY,  
One of the Greatest Detectives Northern New York Ever Produced.





calls that he went with his father after the lime to be used in plastering the new house. The lime was procured at the then famous Felt lime kiln near Felt Mountain. This was one of the first lime kilns operated in Elizabethtown. No one now living knows when it was first opened. Probably it was in use shortly after the Felts moved from the Wadhams Mill section about 1809. However, suffice it to say that it was running when Anson Finney went there after lime with his ox team in the summer of 1828, accompanied by his 12 year old son Alonzo McDonough who recalls the prominent fact that "Mother Felt" attended to measuring the lime herself, notwithstanding that her son-in-law, David Benson, was standing by.

The second frame house erected on Simonds Hill was put up on what is to-day known as the John Otis farm, then owned by Ezra Nichols.

The first trail leading from Captain Gardner Simonds' at the top of the hill was located several rods west of the modern road. The first vehicle drawn through to Moriah over the present course of the road was a tin peddler's cart. The road from Black Pond up the mountain through the dense woods was built by one Bugbee whose shanties erected to accommodate his workmen were standing for many years, being recognized as the half way mark in going through the woods.

During the period of the early settlement of Simonds Hill and in fact throughout the township of Elizabethtown, there being very little money in circulation, nearly all kinds of business was done by exchange of commodities usually termed "barter," the most common in use being cattle, bar iron and grain. Professional men, laborers and even the "school marms" had to take their pay in "barter," with no thought or expectation of receiving money.

The general custom on Simonds Hill was to employ a male teacher for the winter term of three months at about \$10 per

month of 28 full days and a female teacher for the summer term of four months at \$1 per week of 6 full days, teachers to "board round" with the patrons of the school in each family in proportion to the number of days of pupils attendance. At the close of each day's session there was a roll call in order to know the attendance of each pupil from which to compute the liability of each of the patrons of the school. At the close of the term the school bill was made out pro rata from the number of days attendance and the collector was started out with his team to gather up and bring in whatsoever each chose to make payment in, be it iron, wheat, corn, buckwheat, beans or other commodity, money being out of the question. When collected it was taken to some store where the teacher could get his or her, as the case might be, "store pay," or else get a due bill payable in goods "at our usual charging prices."

During the first half century of the history of Simonds Hill the character of the society of the neighborhood was fully up to the standing attained in any rural community in those early days. The pioneers of Simonds Hill were industrious, law abiding citizens and their counsel in the conduct of town affairs was often sought and freely given, there being no blight incident to "graft" in those early times. Would that as much could be said to-day.

However, the old families once so proudly pointed to on Simonds Hill have all succumbed to the mutations of time. To-day new people, comparatively speaking, occupy the old farms cleared by the pioneers mentioned on preceding pages of the history of Simonds Hill. Only one old name—that of Gates—remains in occupation of a farm on Simonds Hill, most of the new comers being either of Irish or French descent and it may truly be said of these latter occupants that they are industrious and progressive.

### Northwest Bay Church.

Robert Thompson, Sr., and his sons Robert Thompson, Jr., and James Thompson moved into Elizabethtown and settled up west shortly after 1805. Robert Thompson, Sr., was a native of Scotland and is said to have been a Revolutionary soldier. He is also said to have attained the greatest age on record in this section. He died in 1829 at the advanced age of 130 years, his mortal remains being buried in the Roscoe cemetery. Robert Thompson, Jr., became the father of James Edwin Thompson, so well known to the present generation of Elizabethtown dwellers.

The names of Elders Brown, Babcock and Chamberlain appear on the records of the Elizabethtown Baptist Church in the beginning of 1806.

From 1806 to 1808, inclusive, the Supervisor of Elizabethtown was none other than Dr. Alexander Morse.

Dr. Alexander Morse, Simeon Frisbee, Joseph Jenks, Zadock Hurd and Nathan Hammond served as Inspectors of Election in 1806.

March 17, 1807, there was, according to preserved records, "A Meeting appointed by a number of Baptist brethren on Morgan's Patent in Elizabethtown." This meeting was the beginning of the "Northwest Bay Church" as it was called. Mrs. Caroline Halstead Royce concludes, on page 207 of Bessboro, that it is no improbable guess that the meeting "was on the Hoisington place, where three roads come together, near

the headwaters of the Hoisington brook." "Here," continues Mrs. Royce on the same page, "the church was formed with six members—four men and two women." Elisha Collins was leader and kept the record. There were also Rupee Bachellor, William Denton, James Hoysington, Sarah Ellis and Triphena Bachellor. At the next meeting two more women joined—Anna Loveland, wife of Enos Loveland, who joined soon after, and Phebe Fish. At another meeting Peter N. Fish, "Sister" Fish and Avis Hoysington joined. Joel Finney joined in September and a meeting was appointed at his house "at Northwest Bay." In November, 1807, was held the "council of sister churches," always necessary for the recognition of a newly formed Baptist Church. The council was formed of delegates from four churches already established, those of Pleasant Valley and Jay on the west side of Lake Champlain and of Panton and Bridport in Vermont. The council was held at John Halstead's.

Elizabethtown's Inspectors of Election for the year 1807 were Dr. Alexander Morse, Hezekiah Barber, Isaac Knapp, Simeon Frisbee, Zadock Hurd.

Stephen Cuyler was Member of Assembly from Essex County in 1807.

#### Invention of the Steam Boat.

September 4, 1807, there occurred a notable event in the history of civilization, the place being upon the Hudson River. It was the first successful navigation by steam power ever accomplished. The Clermont, built by Robert Fulton, with the assistance and encouragement of Chancellor Livingston and many of the business men living in towns along the Hudson, made the trip from New York to Albany in 32 hours. One of the men on board the Clermont that day and one who had been interested in every detail of the new invention from the

first, was John Winans of Poughkeepsie. One of his brothers, James Winans, married for his second wife Ida, daughter of Platt Rogers, and came to live at Basin Harbor. John Winans married a Dutch woman, Catrina Stuart, and seeing great possibilities in the application of the new steam power to the means of transportation between New York and Canada, moved to Lake Champlain and built the second steamboat in the world, calling it the Vermont. The Vermont was built in Burlington, Vt., being launched at the foot of King Street in the spring of 1808. The Vermont was larger than the Clermont, being 120 feet long, 20 feet wide and 8 feet deep, with speed of four miles an hour. The Captain was John Winans himself, the pilot being Hiram Ferris of Panton, Vt., said to have been a descendant of that Ferris who entertained Benjamin Franklin and the other Commissioners on their way to Canada in the spring of 1776. The Vermont ran for seven years, being sunk near Isle Au Noix in October, 1815. John Winans lived some years at Ticonderoga but was buried at Poughkeepsie. He had a son Stuart and two daughters, Sarah, who married a Bingham, and Joanna Stuart, who married Thomas, son of Ebenezer Douglass, and passed her early married life in that part of Elizabethtown known for the past 90 years as Westport. A daughter of Thomas Douglass and Joanna Winans, Kate, born in Westport in 1825, became the wife of James A. Allen.

The first trip of the Vermont along Lake Champlain must have caused some excitement and as the men, women and children pressed near the lakeshore at Northwest Bay to see the wonder go by they were standing on the soil of what was then Elizabethtown.

## An Act to Establish Court House and Goal in Essex County.

## CHAP. CXX.

An Act to establish a court-house and goal in the county of Essex, and for other purposes.

Be it enacted by the people of the state of New-York, represented in senate and assembly, That Peter Sailley, of Plattsburgh, in the county of Clinton, David Thomas and John Savage, of the county of Washington, Esquires, are hereby appointed commissioners for designating a place for a court-house and goal for the county of Essex, and for that purpose the said commissioners shall, as soon as may be, after the passing of this act, and before the first day of August next, repair to the said county of Essex, and after exploring the same, ascertain and designate a fit and proper place therein for erecting said court-house and goal, having respect or reference to a future alteration of the boundary line or division of the said county, if, in their opinion, any such alteration or division may be necessary : Provided always, That in case the commissioners above named, or any two of them, shall not be able to agree upon a place for the said court-house and goal, it shall then be their duty to nominate an additional commissioner to associate with them in discharge of the said trust, and the determination of any two of such commissioners, in case of the non-attendance of the other, on due notice being given for that purpose, shall be competent to discharge said trust; and the concurrence of any two of such commissioners shall be conclusive in the premises.

And be it further enacted, That the said county of Essex shall allow and pay to each of the said commissioners, so as aforesaid appointed to designate the scite of the said court-house and goal, at and after the rate of three dollars per day, for each and every day they shall be employed in executing



the trust enjoined on them by this act, which allowance shall be levied and paid as part of the contingent charges of the said county of Essex; and the treasurer of the said county of Essex is hereby required and directed to pay the same out of any monies in the treasury, an account of which he shall exhibit to the board of supervisors of the said county at their next meeting.

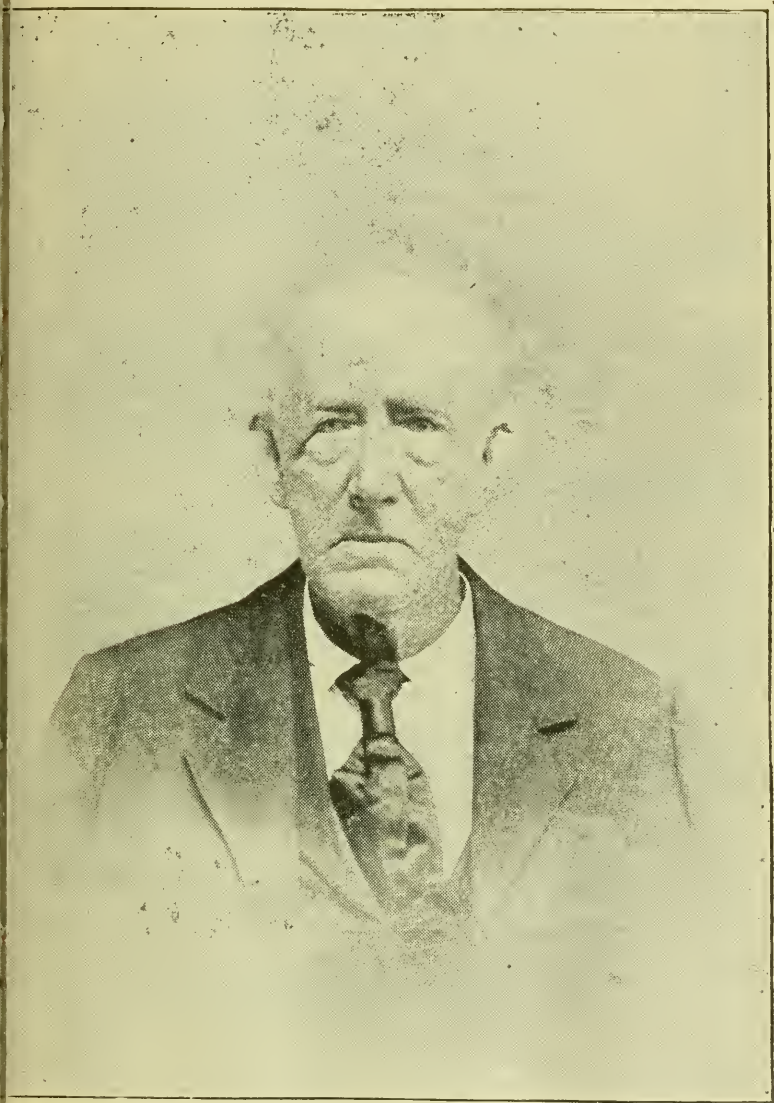
And be it further enacted, That the supervisors of the several towns in the county of Essex, for the time being, or a majority of them, shall be and are hereby authorized and required to direct to be raised and levied on the freeholders and inhabitants of the said county of Essex the sum of three thousand dollars, for building the court-house and goal as aforesaid, and for purchasing so much land as shall be sufficient for the said court-house and goal and a yard thereto, with the additional sum of five cents on each dollar for collecting the same, and one cent on each dollar to be paid to the treasurer of the county; which said sum shall be raised, levied and collected in the same manner as the other necessary and contingent charges of the said county are levied and collected: Provided however, that nothing herein contained shall be held or construed to authorize the said supervisors to raise and levy more than one thousand dollars in one year.

And be it further enacted, That it shall be lawful for the supervisors in the said county of Essex, or a majority of them, to appoint three commissioners, who shall be freeholders in the said county, to superintend the building the court-house and goal to be erected in the said county of Essex, at such place as may be fixed and determined upon by the commissioners for that purpose in this act before appointed; and the said commissioners, or a major part of them, shall and may contract with workmen and purchase materials for erecting the said court-house and goal, and if necessary, for the proceeding

with the building of the said court-house and goal, may expend monies in and about the same, which shall be repaid and settled out of and from the sum so as aforesaid to be levied and raised for the building the court-house and goal, whenever the same shall be levied and collected, and shall, from time to time, draw upon the treasurer of the said county for such sums of money for the purposes aforesaid, as shall come into the treasury by virtue of this act; and the treasurer is hereby required, out of any monies aforesaid, to pay to the order of the said commissioners the several sums of money to be by them drawn for; and it is hereby made the duty of such commissioners, so to be appointed, to account with the supervisors of the said county of Essex for the monies which they have received from the treasury when thereunto required by a majority of the said supervisors.

And be it further enacted, That the building, so to be erected for the court-house and goal at the place which shall be designated as aforesaid, shall be the goal of the said county of Essex, and as soon as the same is completed in such manner as to confine prisoners, it shall and may be lawful for the sheriff of the said county of Essex to remove his prisoners, either upon civil or criminal process to such goal, and confine them therein, and such removal shall not be deemed an escape in such sheriff.

And be it further enacted, That it shall and may be lawful for the courts of common pleas and general sessions of the peace, in and for the said county of Essex, as soon as the said court-house and goal shall be finished so as to accommodate the same courts, to adjourn to the said court-house, and thereafter to continue to hold the terms of the said courts at the said court-house, and no action or prosecution depending in the said courts shall be abated, discontinued, or in any manner prejudiced in law by such adjournment.



SQUIER LEE,  
Oldest Man Living Who was Born in Elizabethtown.



## STATE OF NEW-YORK.

In Senate, March 26th, 1807.

This bill having been read the third time.

Resolved, That the bill do pass.

By order of the Senate.

JNO. BROOME, Presdt.

## STATE OF NEW-YORK.

In Assembly, April 3d, 1807.

This bill having been read the third time—

Resolved, That the bill do pass.

By order of the Assembly.

A. M'CORD, Speaker.

In Council of Revision,

April 3d, 1807.

Resolved, That it does not appear improper to the council, that this bill should become a law of this state.

MORGAN LEWIS.

In the year 1807 occurred the death of Benjamin Holcomb, Esq., whose mortal remains were buried in the Boquet Valley cemetery. Benjamin Holcomb, Esq., settled in the Boquet Valley in 1792 and during the 15 years that he lived here, occupied a high place in the estimation of the pioneer settlers. He served as Justice of the Peace and as Assistant Judge of the old Court of Common Pleas. A relative, either a daughter or a sister of this much revered pioneer, married Dr. Asa Post and a son, Ansel by name, was mortally wounded Sept. 11, 1814, at the Battle of Plattsburgh, being shot in the side, and dying Sept. 13th, two days after the English turned back toward Canada. Ansel Holcomb's body was also buried in the Boquet Valley cemetery.

The Inspectors of Election in Elizabethtown for the year 1808 were Hezekiah Barber, Eben'r Newell, Nathan Hammond, Enos Loveland.

In 1808 Jonas Morgan was granted another patent of land in Elizabethtown. Jonas Morgan had already built a forge on the Black River, at the place which we now call Meigsville. This forge he sold to Jacob Southwell and it is often referred to as the "Southwell forge."

Below is a quotation from the Act of the Legislature granting the patent, April 28, 1808 :

"Whereas it hath been represented to the Legislature by Jonas Morgan and Ebenezer W. Walbridge in their petition that they have it in contemplation to erect works of different kinds for the manufacture of iron, in Elizabethtown in the county of Essex, and on account of the great expense and risk attending the erection of such works they have prayed for legislative aid ;

"And whereas the erection of such works, and especially of a furnace for casting of pig-iron, hollow-ware and stoves, in that part of the state, where iron ores of the best quality and the materials for working the same are abundant, would be so beneficial to the state at large, and particularly to the northern part of it, as justly to entitle such an undertaking to encouragement and aid from the Legislature ;

"And whereas it is also represented, that there is a tract of vacant land belonging to the people of this state, lying in the town of Elizabethtown aforesaid, on the north side of a tract of land belonging to the said Jonas Morgan, on which he has already erected a forge, and adjoining to the same, which will be useful, and in time perhaps absolutely necessary for carrying on the contemplated works to advantage, therefore"—the State not only granted Morgan and Walbridge the land, but lent them three thousand dollars for the prosecution of the



work, on condition that the furnace be running within three years, a condition which was probably fulfilled, since we find mention of "Morgan's New Forge" in town records of 1815.

Whether he of Morgan's Patent fame made or lost a fortune on the banks of the Black River no one now living can tell. Before 1818 he had, according to Mrs. Caroline H. Royce, "sold out to Brainard and Mitchell, who built a grist-mill a little further down on the east side and since that time the place has always been known as Brainard's Forge."

When the dam at what is now called Brainard's Forge was built the interval was flooded clear up to the north line of his large patent. This made quite a body of water, known for several years as Morgan's Pond, extending from Brainard's Forge to what is now known as Meigsville. This was of course before the present turnpike road across the Black River was even dreamed of. A map of Morgan's Pond as it was in 1810 follows page 127 of this work and is, I believe, a copy of the only map of the kind in Northern New York.

John Lee, a man of Scotch descent, was living in 1807 on the farm now owned and occupied by John F. Ward and brothers. He is said to have settled there in 1800, his first wife being Ruth Ann Squiers. The marriage of John Lee and Ruth Ann Squiers took place in 1800, the bride at that time living on what is to-day known as the Barton place. However, on what is now known as the Ward farm, Squier Lee, fourth child of John and Ruth Ann Squiers Lee, was born Dec. 4, 1807. This information the writer received by word of mouth from Squier Lee himself in the summer of 1896. Squier Lee's picture appears elsewhere in this book. He is a resident of Bristol, Ind., and the oldest man living who was born in Elizabethtown. His wife was Clarissa Lee, eldest daughter of the late Noah Lee and eldest sister of the late Chauncey Lee.



She died July 23, 1890. John Lee, with whom Squier Lee lives, is the only one of six children now living.

In 1808 James W. Coll emigrated from Ticonderoga and settled at the mouth of Raymond Brook on the shore of Lake Champlain and built mills where Raymond had built his before him. Here a thriving colony soon sprang up, its population exceeding for some years that of Northwest Bay, with a saw-mill, grist-mill, limekiln, blacksmith-shop and brickyard. Coll built his house a little way north of the mill site, on the corner, where it still stands, with its massive square timbers, cut from the trees of the forest primeval. James W. Coll had two brothers, Samuel and Levi, who came and settled near him at Coll's Bay. The late venerable Hinckley Coll, an intimate friend of the writer for many years, was the son of Levi Coll and was possessed of much valuable information concerning the early history of the Coll's Bay region.

Cyrus Richards who married Isabella MacConley, sister of Mrs. James W. Coll, also settled at Coll's Bay. The children of Cyrus Richards were William who married Mary Ann Henderson, Samantha who married John R. Nichols, Eliza who married Hezekiah Frisbie, (son of Levi,) Mary who married Ephraim Bradley, Cyrus who married for his first wife Mary McIntyre, his second wife being Julia Marsh, Charles who was drowned in the lake when a boy, Clarissa who married George Henderson and Barton who married Almira Newell.

In the year 1808 a new name appears in Elizabethtown records—that of Root. Samuel Root, (son of Eleazar, grandson of Thomas,) born July 7, 1759, in Farmington, Conn., married Dinah Woodruff of Farmington Conn., where they lived. Dinah Woodruff was a sister of Timothy, Appleton and Roger Hooker Woodruff who settled in what is now the town of Lewis at an early day. Samuel Root served in the Revolutionary army all through the war. He was a member of the

Congregational Church and died Jan. 6, 1815. Dinah Woodruff was born Jan. 9, 1754, and died Feb. 9, 1848. The children of Samuel Root and wife were Eleazar, Asahel, Ira, Abigail.

Asahel Root was born in 1785 and died in June, 1861, in the town of Westport.

Asahel Root owned land in Elizabethtown village as early as 1808. He married Chloe Whitman and for a time ran a whiskey distillery which stood near where the old Noble store now stands. His Water Street dwelling house stood just a few feet west of the old Noble harness-shop. Asahel Root had two sons—William Whitman who was born in 1810 near where the old Noble harness-shop stands and Samuel who was born in 1817 just across the Street from Maplewood Inn.

William Whitman Root married Maria Rouell. Their children were William A., Cora and Charles. Wm. W. Root died in 1896. His wife died in 1903.

William A. Root married Katherine Elizabeth Root and lives in Bennington, Vt.

Cora Root and Charles Root (unmarried) live on the Water Street homestead so long occupied by their father and mother.

Samuel Root married Cynthia Fisher. Their children were Chloe Jane who married Charles Pattison and Marcia who married Solon Burroughs Finney. Samuel Root represented Essex County in the Assembly. He died in 1900.

About the year 1808 John Whitney came with his family from Springfield, Vt., following the newly cut road through the pine woods from Northwest Bay to the Falls. He settled about a mile above the Falls, on the east side of the Boquet River. Finally he erected a new frame house. As his principles forbade the use of liquor as a beverage, he did not follow the general custom of giving men liquor at the "raising." So his house was known as the first in all that region which was

“raised without rum.” This house stood till December, 1901, when the old landmark was destroyed by fire.

In 1807 or 1808, according to Dr. Morgan B. Hodskins of the Massachusetts Hospital for Epileptics at Palmer, Mass., his grandfather, the late Brewster Morgan Hodskins, came to Elizabethtown from Walpole, N. H., being at that time a small boy. It has always been understood by the writer that Brewster Morgan Hodskins came to Elizabethtown with good Deacon Joseph Blake and his large wife Susanna. Deacon Blake (Congregationalist) and wife settled and lived for over half a century on what has since been known as the Brownson farm, now owned and occupied by Emery J. Coonrod, being located about one mile down the Boquet River from Elizabethtown village. The Blakes came from Walpole, N. H., as numerous old receipts, etc., dated there a century and more ago bear silent but convincing testimony. Deacon Joseph Blake died Jan. 12, 1860, aged 80 years, his mortal remains being buried in the old cemetery in the village of Elizabethtown. His wife Susanna died April 5, 1861, aged 84 years, and her remains were buried beside the good old Deacon. Increase Blake, probably Deacon Joseph Blake's mother, died Aug. 2, 1829, in her 88th year and was also buried in the old cemetery. Susanna Mansfield, who died Feb. 27, 1826, in her 80th year and whose remains were buried near the Blakes, was undoubtedly the mother of Mrs. Joseph Blake. John Blake, said to have been a nephew of the Deacon, died Oct. 4, 1865, aged 56 years, his mortal remains being buried in the old cemetery. Alanson Blake, said to have been a brother of John Blake, married Elizabeth Shepard, a daughter of William Gray's wife.

Brewster Morgan Hodskins' father was Milton Hodskins. Brewster Morgan Hodskins married for his first wife Harriet Shepard, a sister of Alanson Blake's wife just previously mentioned. Brewster Morgan Hodskins' children by his first wife

were Ann, Amanda, Chauncey, Rufus B., Joseph, Ashel, Rosanna, Laona.

Ann Hodskins married Oliver Oldruff.

Amanda Hodskins married Hiram Baker.

Chauncey Hodskins served as a soldier in the Union army during the late civil war, dying in a southern hospital.

Rufus B. Hodskins married Clementine Prouty.

Joseph Hodskins married Cordelia Frisbie.

Ashel Hodskins also married a Prouty, sister of Clementine. He was accidentally killed while working at sawing wood by horse power at the Oscar A. Phinney farm, Brainard's Forge, 28 years ago.

Rosanna Hodskins became the first wife of Martin V. B. Pierce, his second wife being Laona Hodskins, sister of the first.

Brewster Morgan Hodskins married for his second wife Sophrona Prouty, a sister of the Proutys just previously mentioned. By the second marriage there was one daughter, Viola, who married Wm. H. Lobdell.

Brewster Morgan Hodskins died in the spring of 1894, venerable in years and quite well off for a farmer in Elizabethtown.

In May, 1808, Dr. Asa Post became Clerk of the Elizabethtown Baptist Church. Dr. Post wrote splendidly and his handwriting on the old records is considerably in evidence, as he held the position several years.

In the latter part of 1808 Daniel Haskell, afterwards the founder of the Theological Seminary at Hamilton, N. Y., became pastor elect of the Elizabethtown Baptist Church and was ordained by a council called on the first Wednesday in September, 1809. The churches forming the council were Essex, Jay, Northwest Bay, Pawlett, Chester, Panton and Bridport. Elder Hascall held the pastorate until the latter part of 1812.

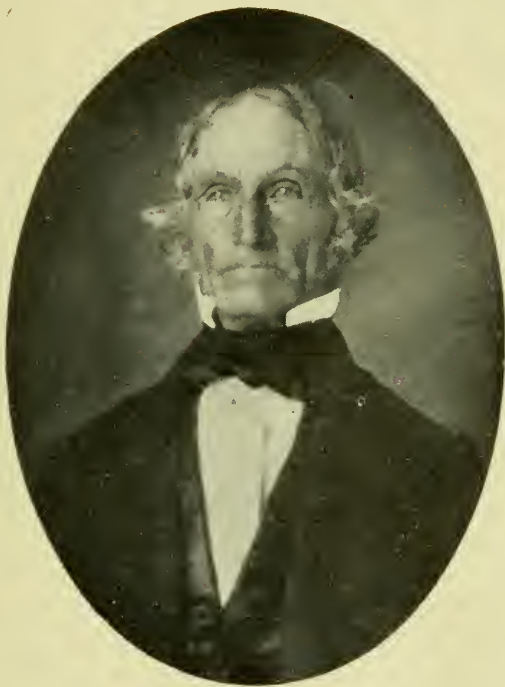
Enos Loveland served as Supervisor of Elizabethtown in

1809, the Inspectors of Election for that year being Ebenezer Newell, Enos Loveland, John Lobdell, Jacob Southwell, Asa Post.

Removal of the County Seat from Essex to Elizabethtown.

It seems that the charmingly beautiful valley in the northern part of Elizabethtown, where an incipient village was already located, and to which Nature directly pointed by having formed "passes" through the circumjacent hills, and being the nearest practicable site to the center of the county, irresistibly led the commissioners appointed by act of the Legislature in April, 1807, to decide in favor of "Pleasant Valley." And the County Seat was accordingly removed from Essex to Elizabethtown by a Clinton County man and two Washington County men, residents of this section having no more to do with deciding the location than men in the moon. Following is the deed given by Simeon Frisbee of the site occupied by the Essex County Court house and jail for almost a century :

This indenture made the sixth day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and nine between Simeon Frisbee of the town of Elizabethtown in the County of Essex and State of New York of the one part and the Supervisors of the County of Essex, aforesaid of the other part witnesseth that the said Simeon Frisbee for & in consideration of the sum of one hundred Dollars current lawful money of the State of New York to him in hand paid at or before ensealing and delivery of these presents by the Supervisors aforesaid, receipt whereof the said Simeon Frisbee doth hereby confess and acknowledge and thereof doth release the said Supervisors and their successors in office forever hath granted, bargained, sold, aliened, remitted, released, enfeoffed and confirmed and by these presents doth grant, bargain, sell, alien, remiss, release, enfeoff and confirm unto the said supervisors and their



JOHN SANDERS, SR.,  
A Commanding Figure in Elizabethtown History  
From 1827 to 1864.





successors in office aforesaid for the sole and only proper use, benefit & behoof of the said county of Essex for the use of a Court House and Goal forever All that certain lot, piece or parcel of land situate, lying and being in the town of Elizabethtown aforesaid and is bounded as follows towit—Beginning at a stake south thirty seven degrees and thirty minutes west from the southwest corner of the court house in said town of Elizabethtown one chain and sixty two links and runs thence north sixty eight degrees east three chains and twenty five links to a stake thence north twenty five degrees west three chains and eight links to a stake. Thence south sixty eight degrees west three chains and twenty five links to a stake. Thence south twenty five degrees east three chains & eight links to the place of beginning containing one acre of land Together with all and singular the hereditaments and appurtenances unto the premises in any wise appertaining or belonging and the reversion and reversions remainder and remainders rents issues and profits thereof and also all the estate right title interest use trust property claim and demand whatsoever as well in law as in equity of the said Simeon Frisbee off in and to the same and every part and parcel thereof with the appurtenance To have and to hold the above granted bargained and described premises with the appurtenance unto the said Supervisors and their successors in office for the proper use benefit and behoof of said County of Essex for a court house and goal forever, and the said Simeon Frisbee for himself his heirs executors and administrators doth covenant promise grant and agree to and with the said Supervisors and their successors in office that he the said Simeon Frisbee at the time of the ensealing and delivery of these presents is lawfully seized in his own right of in and to the aforesaid premises hereby granted and

conveyed with the appurtenances as of a good sure perfect absolute and indefeasible estate of Inheritance in the law in fee simple without any manner of condition to alter change determine or defeat the same and hath in him good right full power and lawful authority to grant bargain sell convey and release the said premises with their appurtenances unto the said Supervisors and their successors in office in manner aforesaid. And also that the said Supervisors and their successors in office for the use of a court house and goal for said County of Essex shall and may from time to time and at all times and forever hereafter peaceably and quietly enter into have hold occupy possess and enjoy the said premises and every part and parcel thereof with the appurtenances and that free and clear from all estates charges conditions or incumbrances whatsoever. And also that the said Simeon Frisbee and his heirs and all and every other person or persons whomsoever lawfully or equitably deriving any estate right title dower jointure or interest of in or to the premises or any part thereof by from under or in trust for him and them shall and will at all times hereafter upon the reasonable quest of the said Supervisors and their successors in office and at the proper costs and charges in the law of the said County of Essex make do acknowledge levy suffer and execute or cause and procure to be made done acknowledged levied suffered and executed all and every such further and other lawful and reasonable acts conveyances and assurances in the law for the better and more effectually vesting and confirming the premises hereby intended to be granted in and to the said Supervisors and their successors in office for the use of a Court house and Goal for said County of Essex forever as by the said Supervisors or their successors in office or their counsel learned in the law shall be reasonably devised advised or required. And the said Simeon Frisbee for himself and his

heirs doth covenant to warrant and by these presents forever to defend the premises and every part and parcel thereof with their appurtenances unto the said Supervisors and their successors in office for the purpose aforesaid against the claims of all persons whomsoever.

In witness whereof the said Simeon Frisbee hath hereunto set his hand and seal the day and year first above written.

SIMEON FRISBEE, L. S.

Sealed and delivered in the presence of {  
Hezekiah Barber, David A. Hascall. }

Acknowledged execution thereof 7th October, 1809, before Joseph Jenks, Judge. Fees \$1.61.

Lucy Frisbee, wife of Simeon Frisbee, signed separate paper releasing all right, title and interest in same parcel of land in presence of Joseph Jenks and Benjamin D. Pardee.

The first Court House was built on a very modest scale but was burned soon after its erection and at once rebuilt under the superintendence of Manoah Miller, Theodorus Ross and Delevan DeLance. These primitive County Buildings stood on or near the site of the present Court House and County Clerk's office.

Elisha Frisbee died in Elizabethtown Oct. 12, 1809, just six days after his son Simeon deeded the site on which the present Court House, Jail and County Clerk's office stand. Simeon Frisbee's eldest sister, Harriett Frisbee, married Norman Nicholson, Elizabethtown's first Postmaster. Their son, the late George S. Nicholson, Esq., was the father of John D. Nicholson, Esq., Elizabethtown's present Postmaster.

Simeon Frisbee was County Clerk of Essex County from 1808 to 1816, in which latter year he moved to Chatauqua County, N. Y.

## Establishment of the State Arsenal in Elizabethtown.

The year 1809, an eventful one generally, was particularly so for Elizabethtown. The year that gave the world so many great and good men, including Lincoln and Gladstone, gave to Pleasant Valley Orlando Kellogg, who was destined to become the most famous man Northern New York ever produced. The year 1809 witnessed the beginning of operations which resulted in the building of a State Arsenal here and also the arrival of the editor of the first newspaper ever printed in Essex County.

The following from the Governor Daniel D. Tompkins Military Papers, Vol. II, Page 201, regarding the establishment of the Arsenal here will be of special interest, as it tells of the beginning of a State institution in Pleasant Valley and is now published in a local history for the first time:

March.

Memorandum concerning a deposit of Arms to be erected at Elizabethtown, Essex County.

- 1st Title to a Lot of Ground at least 66 feet by 100 fronting on some road or Street must be obtained.
- 2nd The building must not be less than 20 feet by 30 with the gable end towards the road or Street and to be of stone, brick or Wood according as a Majority of Gentlemen hereafter named may deem most suitable, ornamental & economical.
- 3rd If built of stone they must be of the first quality of building stone smoothly faced and handsomely laid. If choice stone cannot be procured the building ought rather to be of brick or timber.
- 4th The foundation will consist of an extensive mason wall of ample thickness to support the superstructure and an interior wall running lengthwise through the center. The first at least two feet and the second at least one foot in

the ground and both raised to an exact level at least eighteen inches above the surface of the ground. The foundation Walls to be of the best building stone. A plate on the interior wall will support three pillars, the first 12 feet, the second 18 and the third 24 feet from the front door. The front door must be a substantial double door with a small door in it both substantial and well made, with strong hinges and locks. The width of the double door must be sufficient freely to admit Gun carriages.

- 5th The sleepers of the lower floor must be of chestnut or pine seasoned 12 inches by 6 and not laid more than 18 inches apart. The pillars in the center plate must be substantial. The beams of the second floor at least 9 inches by 4 and not more than 20 inches apart are to be framed into or rest upon a substantial plate which will rest upon the pillars and end walls. The lower floor to be of seasoned plank 3 inches thick. There must be one window opposite the double door and one in each side with iron gates worked into the wall at top and bottom. Joists must be worked into the wall projecting 2 inches within it, to which a ceiling of planed thin boards may be attached. The first story must not be less than 8 feet in the clear. The second floor must be made of good seasoned plank or thick boards. The side walls must be carried up  $4\frac{1}{2}$  or 5 feet above the second floor, and the cross or collar beams must be so placed as to leave at least seven feet between them and the floor. A door in the second story over the double door with a fixture above it for hoisting. A window in the opposite end and if practicable a small semicircular window above the door and the opposite window. The dimensions of 30 by 20 feet will be in the clear between the walls.

6th If built of brick the exterior must be well and neatly painted and penciled and the roof painted a slate color. Some of the beams of the second floor and some of the rafters ought to be so anchored with iron as to prevent the side walls from spreading apart. There must be a staircase and stairs between the first and second floor. The lot ought to be enclosed with a substantial board fence about six feet high with a large gate in front. The building should be erected in the center of the lot and its walls parallel with the sides of the lot. The whole to be of the very best materials and workmanship.

If Isaac Kellog, Benjamin and Simeon Frisbie, William Kirby and E. Barns, or a majority of them, will ascertain whether suitable ground can be obtained and will name one of themselves or other person who is willing to superintend the building, keep vouchers and account for the money advanced, I will immediately forward the necessary sum and direct the immediate commencement of the building. I will thank them to inform me of the probable cost of each building, give me their opinion of as to the materials they may think best for the building, as to the piece of ground, and as to any other matter touching the size and model of the building or otherwise concerning it.

Albany, July 31, 1809.

In the fall of 1809 a man named William Ray came to reside in "Pleasant Valley." He was born in Salisbury, Litchfield County, Conn., Dec. 9, 1771, and eventually had quite a romantic career.

When he was about ten years of age his father removed to New York State; his first poem, on the death of a little playmate, was written at this time.

When he was nineteen he began teaching school at Dover,



Dutchess County. In 1792 he embarked in the mercantile business but failed in consequence of the embargo.

In 1803 he received a flattering offer of the editorship of a newspaper in Philadelphia but was taken with a fever on the way and arrived there only to find the post filled.

In despair he enlisted in the U. S. Navy on July 3, 1803, on the ill-fated frigate Philadelphia.

As he wrote an excellent hand and was of more than ordinary intelligence he was employed as "ship's writer."

The cruise of the Philadelphia is a matter of history. William Ray records in his biography his opinion of her commander and officers and notes the fact that Thomas MacDonough was a midshipman on board. She ran aground on October 31, 1803, and from that time until June 3, 1805, he was a prisoner; he went on board the Essex where he was made captain's clerk and composed a poem which was read on board July 4, 1805; he reached his home September 1, 1805, where he found his wife and child well after his long absence.

In his biography he writes: "In the fall of 1809 I removed to the County of Essex where I again commenced merchandise and again unsuccessful."

Following are the titles of his two published works from which the data for the above sketch was gleaned:

Horrors of Slavery or the American Tars in Tripoli; an account of the loss and capture of the United States Frigate Philadelphia; treatment and sufferings of the prisoners; description of the place; manners, customs, &c., of the Tripolitans; public transactions of the United States with that regency, including Gen. Eaton's expedition; interspersed with interesting remarks, anecdotes and poetry on various subjects.



Written during upwards of nineteen months imprisonment and vassalage among the Turks.

By William Ray.

“Nature ne’er meant to form a slave ;

“Her birth-rights liberty.”

“Slavery thou art a bitter cup.”

STERNE.

Troy

Printed by Oliver Lyon

For the Author

1808.

973. 4.

R. 21

Poems on variots subjects, religious, moral, sentimental and  
humorous.

By William Ray.

To which is added a brief sketch of the author’s life and of his captivity and suffering among Turks and barbarians of Tripoli, on the coast of Africa—written by himself.

To thee, O sacred muse belongs

Devotions humble voice

That breaks in sweet adorning songs

Like those whose holy angel-throngs

Eternally rejoice.

Auburn.

Printed by U. F. Doubleday.

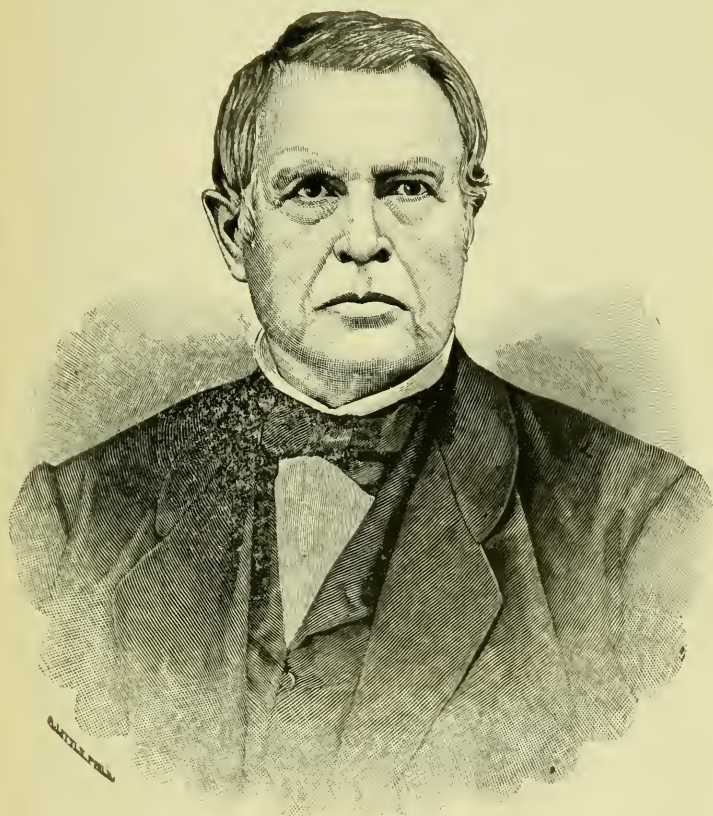
1821.

811. 29.

R. 21.

It has been said that the record of such an experience in the harbor of Tripoli, told as well as William Ray told it, would to-day sell in repeated editions but “The Horrors of Slavery” published in 1808 made the author neither famous nor wealthy.

Elizabethtown’s Supervisor in 1810 was Enos Loveland, the



JUDGE AUGUSTUS C. HAND.



Inspectors of Election being Ebenezer Newell, John Lobdell, Asa Post, Jacob Southwell, Enos Loveland.

During this year work on the Arsenal was commenced.

The following, from pages 259 and 260, Vol. 11, Military Papers of Daniel D. Tompkins, and which was dated Albany, March 11, 1811, refers to the work on the Arsenal at Elizabethtown :

Since the last communication which was made to the legislature relative to the proceedings under the Act to provide for the defence of the northern and western frontiers, deposits, or arsenals have been erected in Onondaga ; in Plattsburgh, Clinton County ; and one in Elizabethtown, Essex County, has been begun, but on account of the sickness and absence of the principal workmen, could not be finished the last season. In the course of the ensuing summer that will be completed, and deposits in Genesee and St. Lawrence Counties will also be erected, which will close the duties enjoined by the last mentioned act, and the law amendatory thereof, passed 24th February, 1809.

Enos Loveland also served as Supervisor of Elizabethtown in 1811, the Inspectors of Election that year being Enos Loveland, John Lobdell, Ebenezer Newell, Asa Post, Jacob Southwell.

The following concerning the establishment of the Goal Limits of the County of Essex, in accordance with the passage of an Act of the State Legislature, Session of 1811, is on record in the County Clerk's office :

Beginning at the Court House, thence E. 40 chains, thence north 22 deg. 30 min. W. 30 chains and 35 links, thence N. 67 deg. 30 min. W. 30 chains 35 links, thence S. 67 deg. 30 chains 35 links, thence 22 deg. 30 min. E. 30 chains & 35 links, thence S. 67 deg. 30 min. E. 30 chains 35 links, thence N. 67 deg. 30

min. E. 30 chains & 35 links, thence N. 22 deg. 30 min. E. 30 chains and 35 links.

Surveyed the 10th & 11th days of June, A. D., 1811, by me.  
THOS. STOWER.

Recorded 11th June, 1811.

SIMEON FRISBEE, Clerk.

In 1811 William Ray either had an idea that Governor Tompkins was likely to visit Elizabethtown or else he assumed, a kind of poetic license, as he wrote as follows :

To his Excellency Daniel D. Tompkins,

Sir :

That you are coming to this place  
We have authentic information  
Joy, newly born, smiles on our face  
Raised by its mother *expectation*.

Lest you should disappointment meet  
Who oft on strangers makes a sally  
Causing a thousand to retreat  
And curse the name of *Pleasant Valley*,

I'll give concisely as I can  
Without too much impertinency  
Its view, site, prospect, people, place  
Just to oblige your Excellency.

You'll cross the Lake at North West Bay  
Eight miles computed from this village  
The land uneven, rough the way,  
The soil is good but bad the tillage.

When the last eminence you rise  
From log built huts, and shabby people  
The object next that strikes your eyes  
Will be, perhaps the Court House steeple.

From east to west a plain extends  
From north to south a valley stretches.  
And through the whole a streamlet bends  
To feed with fish some hungry wretches.

Huge mountains all around us rise  
And seem of elbow room to scrimp us

But yet no God has left the skies  
To dwell upon *our* new olympus.

No Heliconian streams distil  
To give *our* poets inspiration  
But whiskey plenty from the still  
Sets all their brains in fermentation.

No Delphic oracle is here  
Confounding truth with many a libel  
But a plain Clergyman sincere  
Our only oracle the *Bible*.

Our Magistrates are learn'd indeed  
Expounding law and dealing justice  
'Tis certain some of them can read  
And write their names to mittimustes.

Take an example if you please  
Our Squire who is no necromancer  
Styles himself "Justice of the Peas,"  
Why not of Beans a wag may answer.

Here's lawyers most confounded wise  
Physicians also, very plenty  
One scarcely could believe his eyes  
To find a good one out of twenty.

Judges and Gen'als, all great men,  
Tell of integrity and *spirit*  
They grace their stations well ; but then  
Some want one requisite call'd merit.

Our Legislators to be sure  
Are men of sense, so reason argues,  
But though their principles be pure  
We have no Solon or Lycurgus.

Bright chastity our fair adorns  
We have no am'rous wars between us  
If any wear a brace of horns  
'Tis but a helmet lent by Venus.

Here's politicians very great  
Who know exactly to a tittle  
What saves or what destroys a State—  
Or too much freedom or too little.

They see what Robert Smith's about  
Of State our quandom Secretary

Some would the traitors brains beat out  
And some alive the rascal bury.

If what I've stated be not true  
Your Excellency soon must know it  
I am with all submission due  
Your most obedient humble *poet*.

WM. RAY.

Elizabethtown, Pleasant Valley, August 30, 1811.

P. S.—I beg leave just to suggest to your Excellency that I have some thoughts of applying to the council of Appointment next Session for the office of County Clerk. There will be several candidates I am told; but I do not know of any who stand more in need of or are better entitled to it than myself. If our present clerk should be removed and I confess I see no reason why he should monopolize any longer, I shall certainly expect. The rotation of office is one principle of our republican system. This is an office which I think I am capable of filling; and as I am poor and unable to get a living by farming or any other laborious employment, such an office would exactly suit me.

Your Excellency's most ob't hum. servant,

WM. RAY.

The "plain Clergyman sincere" must have been Elder Daniel Hascall, a graduate of Middlebury College, who was the Baptist preacher in Pleasant Valley from 1808 to 1813. At that time Ezra Carter Gross was a rising young lawyer in Pleasant Valley and Dr. Asa Post and Dr. Alexander Morse were physicians here.

The above poetic effusion with note in prose attached at bottom constitutes the first of a series of vigorous letters written by Wm. Ray to Gov. Tompkins. At that time county offices, except Assembly, were filled by the Council of Appointment, becoming elective in 1821. William Ray urged his claim with persistency, a clearness and vigor of statement and a variety of



expression which would bring him both fame and fortune as a 20th century newspaper reporter. The statements made by this Knight of the Quill concerning some of our early Essex County worthies should be read with due allowance for the bitter spirit of partisanship which was abroad at the time. As the letters are unique and full of local color the writer has decided not to expunge any part but to reproduce them in full.

By reference to the Elizabethtown Baptist Church records it is found on May 3, 1811, "The Ch'h agree to clean the Court Room before every Court and appoint Bros. Carter and Ferris a Committee to see it done." From the foregoing it would appear that Baptist meetings were at that time being held in the Essex County "Court Room." It is fair to presume that meeting continued to be held there until the Court House burned again in 1823.

In the fall of 1811 Wm. Ray again wrote Gov. Tompkins as follows :

Elizabethtown, Oct'r 2d, 1811.

SIR :

I mentioned to your Excellency in a late letter something respecting my wishes to be appointed clerk of this county at the next session of the Legislature. I have been conversing with Judge Pond on the subject as well as several others of my friends who all profess themselves pleased with the proposition. Should your Excellency doubt the propriety of such a step in me I should be glad to know it before I proceed any further. It would be better for me to "sit still than rise up and fall." Judge Pond is acquainted with my situation and none I presume are ignorant of my pretensions to the office.

The fact is Mr. Frisbie has no just claims to the office any longer and I do not know of any in this county who can say he is entitled to it more than myself. I am poor, unable to labor

and have suffered much in my country's service. I am aware, Sir, of the delicacy of your situation as to your making nominations of this kind; but I know also the goodness of your disposition and justness of your principles in giving to every man his just reward.

I am, sir, with due submission your Excellency's most obedient humble servant.

WM. RAY.

DANIEL D. TOMPKINS.

Judge Pond, referred to in the foregoing letter, was the Hon. Benjamin Pond, father of Ashley Pond and grandfather of the late Judge Byron Pond of Elizabethtown.

Wm. Ray's ambition to be Essex County Clerk must have burned within him in the early days of December, 1811, as the following letter to Gov. Tompkins bears witness:

To His Excellency, Daniel D. Tompkins,

Sir :

Every letter I write to your Excellency I make a sacrifice of my pride to the strong impulse I feel to communicate my sentiments. I am not unconscious, Sir, that too much familiarity between characters so widely discriminated would be incompatible with the dignity of your superior station—of your exalted merits—I trust therefore your Excellency will not attribute my correspondence to vain or ostentatious conceits; but will indulge me with the innocent gratification of unburthening a mind oppressed with the weight of its own comparative unworthiness—when I was a slave in Tripoli, I entertained the fond idea that could I once again tread my native shores my grateful country would compassionate my extraordinary sufferings and place me in some station where I could maintain myself and family with usefulness to society. As a gentleman of philanthropy and of unbounded benevolence I have frequently disclosed to your Excellency my situation and

have not lived entirely without hopes. The favors I have received are pledges of your humanity. A pathway is now opened and the prospect brightens on these hopes. As I have before stated the Clerk of this County has become quite unpopular with a large majority of the republicans (Democrats) here and it is wished and expected that he will be removed this winter. Such an office would exactly comport with my views and I believe would (not) be repugnant to the wishes of the people at large though some undoubtedly will oppose it. There are indeed two other candidates already sprouting up soliciting petitions. It is really ludicrous to see too young pettifoggers—mere boys of yesterday who perhaps never gave or procured a vote in the State, hoisting themselves upon the shoulders of grey-headed patriots and spurring in for the prize due only to approved merit. Petitioning the populace for office I always despised for verily believe were a petition circulated through the country to have three-fourths of its inhabitants hanged it would obtain a large list of *respectable* subscribers. One of the young alluded to was mentioned in my last letter, viz: *Benjamin D. Pardee*, the other is *John Lynde*.

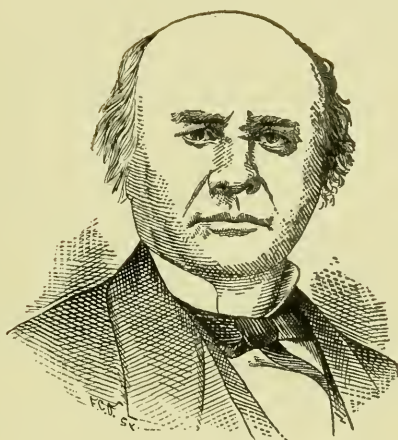
Nothing that I know of can be said degrading to the character of these boys. They have done nothing either to incur censure or merit applause. Neither of them professes scarcely a mediocrity of talents but both have some mechanical ingenuity in penmanship. Neither of them is a man of education, experience or knowledge of the world. These remarks are not the ebullitions of envy, caprice, or malice—but the effusions of *truth* and *candour*. If such striplings are suffered to leap into office over the heads of men who have toiled, bled, fought and suffered as I have in my country's service, adieu to order and to political justice. But I trust I have nothing to fear from such guards of one night, such mushroom competitors and that the sedate wisdom of the Council (of appoint-

ment) need only be apprized of their presumption to disappoint their arrogance. There is a junto in this county who would fain monopolize all the offices in it, in fact they have effected their purpose pretty well thus far.

Judge Thomas Stowers, Jonathan Lynde, Esq'r, both former Sheriffs, and John Hoffnagle, late Sheriff, all connected by strong ties of consanguinity, are the chiefs; Stowers and Lynde are half brothers and Hoffnagle is brother-in-law to Stowers. John Lynde is son of Jonathan Lynde. From this combination I expect nothing but opposition. For my part I stand alone. It is true, however, Mr. Delevan Delance, Member of Assembly, has pledged himself to me and so have Judge Pond and Mr. William Kirby, Ex-Sheriff, Judge Joseph Jenks and many others; and should any one of these change their position and turn against me, you will know sir how to weigh their duplicity. With respect to the Sheriff's office there is a great competition. John Hoffnagle who was removed to give place to Kirby claims it again as his right. I have no opinion of Hoffnagle's political integrity; he is a kind of chamelion in politics, is rich and does not merit the office. Mr. Delance would gladly accept of it, but feels a diffidence in openly avowing. I am suspicious from report he will throw his influence into the scale most likely to preponderate in his favor relating to the clerk's office and perhaps "change works" with the junto aforesaid.

Judge Manoah Miller is another candidate for the Sheriffalty. He is a plain, honest, illiterate man, but might do well enough for sheriff for all what I know, provided he has good deputies.

Major Joseph Skinner, our Brigade Inspector, is also wishing for the office. He is a smart active man—has discharged his duty with fidelity and applause—has been active in the common cause—is not rich and in my humble opinion would



HON. ORLANDO KELLOGG,  
Congressman and Intimate Friend of  
President Lincoln.



make a good sheriff. He is a firm zealous Republican (Democrat) of respectable connections; brother-in-law to the late Doctor Bull of Saratoga. As he is in the military line he would perhaps be a suitable person to take charge of the Arsenal here which they say wants a new master. I do not wish to be thought an officious informer—but to act from a conviction that such things as I have stated ought to be known that equal and exact justice may be done; and while I am thus doing I am only discharging the duty of a centinel and not acting the part of a traitor. As I reside in the centre of the county I have an opportunity of seeing and conversing with people from all parts of it and of knowing the opinion of the mass of its inhabitants. I do not like to see them imposed on by aspiring demagogues and mercenary office hunters. For my part I most solemnly declare that were my condition prosperous I would not undergo the mortification of soliciting for any office whatever. But I am poor, advanced to the age of forty this very day, unable to pursue any laborious employment for the injury my constitution has sustained in a barbarous remote clime; and have a family to support. Can it be possible that these things will have no weight with the honorable Council! I am not insensible, Sir, to the respect due your station; nor of the important duties attached to it. I am aware that did you feel the most interested predeliction in my favor, your official dignity would forbid your evincing publicly too much partiality for me. But I need not suggest the practicability of your effecting what I am at without any derogation from your honor. I shall certainly never disgrace your favors.

Should the hopes that I now cherish be torn from me, my situation would be desperate indeed. I *could* not live in this county nor could I *depart* from it. May those fond expectations which I now send forth find a resting place in your bosom until they return to me with the olive branch of consummate



peace and happiness. How would my little family rejoice at the event! How would our bosoms glow afresh with gratitude to your Excellency!

Should your Excellency deem it not inconsistent with propriety to write me I should esteem it a very great favor whether it beclouded or brightened my prospects; and your Excellency might rely on it that the contents of the letter to any person living should not be divulged. I should like to know whether it would be best for me to come to Albany myself or address a letter to each of the Council—whether it would be best to send a petition or not. My circumstances are so low as that I could not well afford the expence of a journey; but should it be thought indispensably necessary I would endeavor to do it.

Animated with the hope of a favorable issue of my suit I remain, Sir, with the highest consideration,

Your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,  
WM. RAY.

Elizabethtown, Essex County, December 9th, 1811.

Below are quoted lines from a letter written by Governor Tompkins to his old friend, the Hon. Peter Saily of Plattsburgh, Clinton County, N. Y., with whom he (Governor Tompkins) had served in the N. Y. State Legislature in 1803 :

Albany, January 13, 1812.

Dear Sir : The manner in which the building of the Arsenal at Elizabeth Town, Essex County, has been conducted has compelled me to send Mr. Chauncey Humphrey there to examine the buildings and adjust the title and Accounts with Mr. Frisbee. After he had got so far, I thought it was as well for him to proceed to Plattsburgh to receive from you and convey to me any recommendation which you may feel disposed to make relative to the adequacy of the supply in your quarter in case of hostilitie with great Britain—relative to the state of the property in the Plattsburgh Arsenal—relative

to the state and discipline of the Militia in that direction & their equipments, relative to any objects of importance touching the means and course of defence or actual warfare upon an emergency, and relative to such other matters of security as may require my attention or that of the Legislature.

**The Governor's Instruction to Captain Humphrey Concerning Mr. Frisbee's  
Responsibility for Public Property of the State.**

Albany, 14 Jan'y, 1812.

Sir : The business upon which I have, heretofore, spoken to you for the transaction of which you are requested to proceed to Elizabeth Town, Essex County & to Plattsburgh, in Clinton County is contained in the following questions & remarks. I will thank you to ascertain & report upon all the points subjoined.

1. How much land does Mr. Frisbee own in the village or did own on the — day of ———— when he conveyed the Arsenal lot to the State.

Remark—The Comptroller is unable to lay his hand at this moment upon the deed of Frisbee for the Arsenal lot which excites some slight fear in my mind that it may have been mislaid. You will therefore, particularly note down Mr. Frisbee's admissions of having executed and delivered a deed for the Arsenal lot to me, of the date which he supposes it bore—& other particulars relative to it. Ascertain also whether it was acknowledged or recorded in his office of Clerk of that County and whether his wife signed & acknowledged the conveyance or not. If she did not it would be well to take a release of Dower from her ; which she must acknowledge and in which her husband may as a party reciting the supposed date, boundaries & import of the former deed. Such a release with such recitals might operate as a deed of confirmation if the original conveyance should not be found.

2. What is the value of the residue of his land & buildings not included in the Arsenal Lot.

3. What mortgages or judgments recorded in the Clerk's office of the County of Essex are still unsatisfied—Who owes them and where do the owners reside.

Remark—Mr. Frisbee informed me that the only incumbrance existing against the land was an ancient mortgage which was owned by one Thorne in Dutchess County, and that he had paid a certain sum say 25 dollars to Thorne in consideration of which Thorne was to send a release for the State Lot. I have recently understood that Thorne does not own the mortgage & that, therefore, Mr. Frisbee's statement to me must have been fallacious—I wish the proprietor of this mortgage to be clearly ascertained if possible.

4. What are the dimensions, workmanship, state of completion, & security of the building erected under the auspices of Mr. Frisbee. Of what materials are the roof, sides, foundation, pillars, &c.; is it ceiled on the inside or calculated to be, and if so, are the boards seasoned, planed, &c.

5. What is the quantity of material of each description used in the building, what is the current price of each & of the labour & Board of Mechanics & others necessarily employed at it.

6. Call upon Mr. Frisbee for an exhibition of his acct & vouchers relative to the building and require him either to settle the acct on the spot or come forward to Albany and do it without delay.

7. What is the quantity, state of preservation and security of the State property lodged in Mr. Frisbee's care. Examine & count all the Muskets, Cartridge boxes, Cartridges, Cannon shot & other articles & note their deficiencies.

8. If there be articles missing or ruined by any gross neglect on the part of Mr. Frisbee, you are hereby fully author-

ized and empowered at your discretion, to resume the possession of the public property remaining and deliver it into the care of Major Skinner, or of such other person as may be advised by Judge Jenks, Judge Kellogg, Sheriff Kirby, Mr. Delance & others to be most suitable and take a receipt therefor, with a bond in the penalty of 6,000 Dollars, condition as follows :

Whereas the property of the people of this State consisting of the following articles, viz. (here insert an accurate inventory of the property) have been delivered to \_\_\_\_\_ for safe keeping as superintended out of Military Stores at Elizabeth Town, Essex County, for which he is to be compensated according to law, now the condition of this obligation is such that if the said \_\_\_\_\_ shall well and faithfully perform the trust reposed in him & deliver up the said property whenever required by the Commander in Chief, Commissary of Military Stores or other proper officer for the time being in as good condition and state as the said articles now are reasonable & unavoidable deterioration arising from the storage or nonusage of such articles & inevitable necessity excepted, then this obligation to be void otherwise to remain in full force and effect.

9. After you have fully ascertained and adjusted the preceding matters you will proceed to Plattsburgh in Clinton County. Mr. Saily, Genl. Mooers, Judge Platt, Judge Delord, Judge Smith, Col. Durand, Mr. Nicholls, Captn. Greene, Lieutenant Smith & others, will give you all the information about the militia property there necessary, and about every other object of preparation or defence both on the lake and on the land which will become advisable or indispensable in the event of a rupture with Great Britain in the Spring or Summer.

All of which information you will please distinctly to note down and report to me.

I have written to Mr. Saily to inform me now or at any other time, whether there is any probability of negotiating a purchase of the Lands of the St. Regis Indians which I am authorised by law to make. If yea, at what time ought it to be attempted, through what agents ought they to be prepared for a treaty, & what extra payments or secret service money will be requisite to influence the principal chiefs & warriors.

After these duties are thoroughly performed you can return in such route and with such expedition as your own comfort and business may require.

Chauncey Humphrey, Esq.

Governor Tompkins Notifies William Ray that a Special Agent is Investigating the Matter of Public Property at Elizabethtown.

Albany, January 14, 1812.

D'r Sir : In consequence of the representations of Judge Jenks and of the suggestions of yourself & others, I have sent an agent to enquire into every matter touching the public property & building at Elizabeth Town, by whose report I shall govern myself as to the future disposition of the Arsenal & its contents. Chauncey Humphrey, Esqr, proceeds to Essex for that purpose and is the bearer of this letter.

A communication from Judge Pond and your several letters have been duly received. It must be obvious to you that the office you mention must be disposed of in consonance with the opinion of our friends within the County. It would not be delicate or correct in me to countenance the removal of the present incumbent, until I am acquainted with the facts which dictate it, or after the removal is determined, or to consult & gratify my private wishes at the expense of controuling or affronting the sentiments of the Republicans of Essex by making county appointments hostile to their wishes, or to what they might probably deem best calculated to promote the pub-

lic good. You must, therefore, be convinced that the success of your intended application must depend materially upon the countenance and support it may receive from the Republicans of Essex who are most immediately interested in it.

It gives me pleasure to find several respectable persons have already espoused your interest and that I have heard except from yourself of no rival although I cannot interfere to any great extent in the appointment yet I can assure you that no one will feel a more lively satisfaction than myself at finding your claims patronized from the proper quarter & at witnessing your advancement and prosperity.

William Ray, Esqr.

Judge Jenks Also Notified by the Governor.

Albany, January 14, 1812.

D'r Sir: In consequence of your friendly intimation concerning the State of the Public property in Essex County, I have engaged the bearer, Chauucey Humphrey, Esqr., to visit your place and make enquiries and report to me upon all the points which are connected with or concern the property of the State deposition at Elizabeth Town. I have taken the liberty to refer and introduce him to you in hopes that will yield him your advice and information in every particular in which it may be useful to him or facilitate his enquiries and duties.

Judge Jenks.

The Governor Likewise Informs Simeon Frisbee of the Fact.

Albany, January 14, 1812.

D'r Sir: The uneasiness which has been created in my mind by rumors which have reached me and by direct applications from persons in Troy, who say they hold unsatisfied judgments against you, docketed anterior to your conveyance to the state of the Arsenal lot under which judgments they expect to be



able to arrest the property & buildings belonging to this State & and to sell it for the payment of their demands against you, together with the anxiety which I have repeatedly manifested to you in person at the procrastination which has taken place in the erection & completion of the edifice confided to your management, constrain me to require a prompt & full account & explanation of all the matters which implicate the interest of the State. I have, therefore, deputed Chauncey Humphreys, Esqr., of this city as my authorised and accredited agent, to discuss and adjust difficulties existing between the Public & yourself, & to act in the premises as amply & fully touching the examination, possession and future disposition of the military stores heretofore committed to your care, and touching the liquidation & settlement of your account as I could do, were I personally present & request you to communicate and deal with him accordingly.

Simeon Frisbee, Esquire.

Following is Wm. Ray's reply to Governor Tompkins' letter of January 14, 1812 :

Elizabethtown, January 20, 1812.

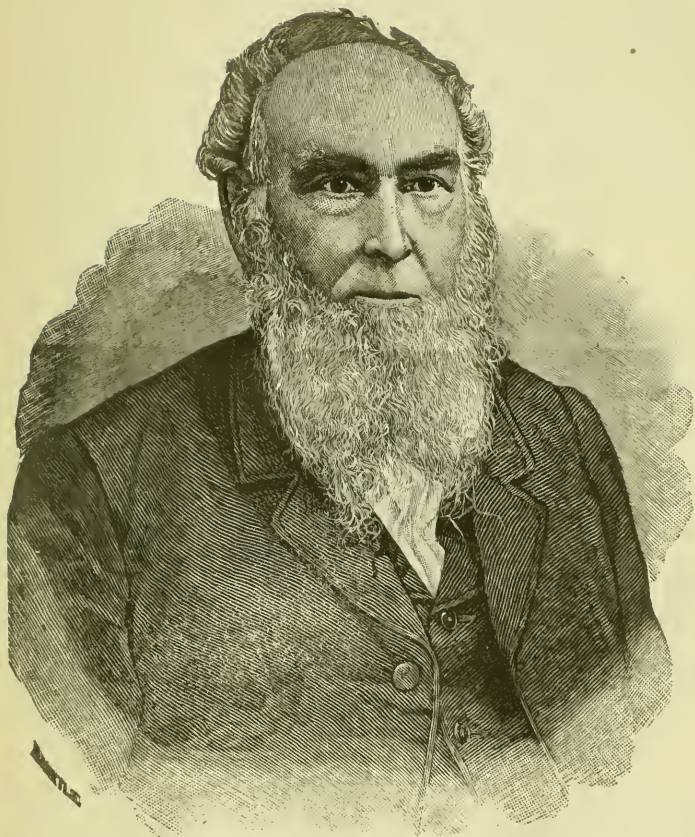
His Excellency Daniel D. Tompkins,

Sir : Your letter of the 14th instant I have the honor to receive.

The representations of Judge Jenks I believe, sir, you will find not to have been exaggerated and my suggestions relative to the Arsenal and public property not unfounded.

I know, sir, that the office I seek must be disposed of in consonance with the opinion of our friends within this County and on this ground I have built my hopes ; but it cannot be expected that I can obtain the opinion and suffrages of all the Republicans of the County ; yet could I do it I think there is





MAJOR ROBERT WILSON LIVINGSTON,  
Founder of The Elizabethtown Post.



no doubt that my expectations would be answered. For the correctness of my opinion I refer your Excellency to Mr. Del-  
evan Delance who was recently re-elected Member of Assem-  
bly by a majority unprecedented in this County and who is  
now the echo of the people's voice as also the letter of Judge  
Joseph Jenks, than whom a more honest, judicious and firm  
Republican this County cannot boast. Other letters from re-  
spectable characters will be laid before the Council. It would  
be strange indeed should I meet with no opposition and no  
rival; but I am told that the boys who began to aspire to office  
are about to yield to my superior claims.

Mr. Delance attended Court here throughout last week ; he  
saw and conversed with people from all parts of the County  
and he can inform your Excellency that it is the general opin-  
ion and wish of the people here that the present incumbent  
ought and might be removed and that I have better claims  
and more general support than any other candidate for the  
office of County Clerk. Returning your Excellency my most  
sincere thanks for the friendly sentiments of your letter.

I am, Sir, with the greatest respect,

Your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,  
WM. RAY.

The following letter from Wm. Ray shows that Major Skin-  
ner was appointed Superintendent of the Arsenal :

Elizabethtown, January 28, 1812.

His Excellency Gov. Tompkins.

Sir : Major Joseph Skinner is the bearer of papers which I  
think will convince you that my claims are justified, patron-  
ized and supported by the Republicans of this County in  
general and that I have answered the expectations of your ju-  
dicious and friendly letter. It cannot be thought that the  
people will openly declare *all* their reasons why Mr. Frisbie

ought to be removed—*modesty* forbids it. But depend on it Sir, this is the popular sentiment.

Should however what I now transmit be judged insufficient to establish the truth of what I have advanced I beg leave to have time and opportunity to confirm what I have stated before any other person is appointed, by more corroborating witnesses. Yet I should be very glad to be relieved from suspense as soon as possible and receive the favorable decision of council by Major Skinner.

The removal of the Military stores from the superintendence of Mr. Frisbie and their being placed in the hands of Mr. Skinner gives univeral satisfaction. There is no doubt but they will in future be well attended to. I feel no disposition to interfere much with the appointment of Sheriff—I think however that Mr. Hoffnagle ought not to have it. That office has been held for ten years in his neighborhood by himself and among his connections. He was first a federalist, then a Republican, next a quid and now a Democrat. His chief support at present (if I am informed correctly consists of federalists whom I will not solicit. He knows I am opposed to him and he and his friends will probably oppose me.

I wish your Excellency to lay my papers before the council as soon as may be that I may know something of the result by return of Mr. Skinner who can inform you more particularly of my present situation, my standing in society and my popularity.

I hope sir that before long your Excellency will feel the "lively satisfaction of witnessing my advancement and prosperity."

I remain your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,

WM. RAY.

Evidently the arrival of Governor Tompkins' agent in Elizabethtown moved Simeon Frisbee to action, as the latter deeded as follows :

"This Indenture made the twelfth day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand Eight Hundred & twelve Between Simeon Frisbee of Elizabethtown County of Essex and State of New York and Lucy Frisbee his wife of the first part and the People of the State of New York of the Second part Witnesseth That the said parties of the first part for and in Consideration of the Sum of Thirty-five Dollars Money of amount of the United States of America to them in hand paid at or before the ensealing and delivery of these presents by the said party of the second part the Receipt whereof is hereby confessed and Acknowledged Hath granted Bargained Sold Aliened Remised released conveyed assured enfeoffed and confirmed and by these presents doth grant Bargain Sell Alien remise release convey assure enfeoff and confirm fully freely and absolutely unto the said party of the Second part forever all that certain piece parcel or tract of Land Situate lying and being in the Town of Elizabeth Town County and State Aforesaid and is part of Lot Number thirteen in a Small Patent of Land granted to Platt Rogers and Company for three thousand Seven Hundred Acres of Land Bounded as follows (to wit) Beginning at Cedar tree standing in the Northeast Corner of a piece of Land on which the Arsenal Stands near the Highway Thence Running Westerly in the line of A Board fence one Hundred feet thence Southerly in the line of said fence one Hundred feet thence Easterly one Hundred feet thence North-erly one Hundred feet to the place of Beginning Containing thirty six Rods of Ground be the same more or less," etc, the instrument being signed, sealed and delivered by Simeon Frisbee and Lucy Frisbee, his wife, in the presence of Benj'n

Warren and Uriah Palmer. The Arsenal lot deed was recorded March 21, 1812.

We who follow at this late day are inevitably led to conclude that Simeon Frisbee partially retired "under fire," so to speak, as he lost the superintendency of the Arsenal, was compelled to give a deed for land upon which the State of New York had already erected a building and that he did these things in "fear and trembling" lest he lose the office of Essex County Clerk.

First Number of the First Paper Ever Printed in Essex County.

The following letter is of especial interest as it tells of the first issue of the first paper ever printed in Essex County :

Elizabethtown, Essex County,  
April 27, 1812.

His Excellency, Gov. Tompkins,

Sir : I enclose you the first number of the first paper ever printed in this County. The proprietors have placed me at the head of its editorial department associated with Ezra C. Gross, Esquire, a young gentleman of sound principles and excellent talents. The prospectus and some other original articles I wrote myself.

When I first learned that the appointment I solicited had not taken place and probably would not be granted, I must own that a momentary gust of indignation against the whole Republican party absorbed every passion of my heart. Conscious of the justice of my claims and the increasing of some certain charges preferred against me by some of my most inveterate foes and knowing that my support was from some of the most influential Republicans of the County who had gone great lengths in certifying in my favor I could not have thought that my claims could have been disregarded or that a man would have been continued in office so odiously unpopular as



Frisbie. And now in the situation of Editor with what kind of spirit or zeal can I devote my time and talents (though small) to the defence or support of a party which seems as yet so totally to disregard my rights, my statements, my sufferings, my services and my present distressed circumstances. But you see, Sir, I am yet "tremblingly alive" to the Republican interest because I have some, nay, many good friends among that party and because I feel and know the cause to be a good and just one. I have done everything in my power to convince the people here that the prorogation was a wise and politic measure—everything in my power to prevent divisions. The resolution passed at the County meeting I drafted and introduced and I cannot but yet hope that my extraordinary case will meet with due consideration. My situation is indeed truly distressing. I cannot possibly hold out much longer.

"Sunk in self-consuming anguish  
Can the poor heart always ache?  
No—the tortur'd nerve must languish  
Or, the strings of life must break."

Some of these gentlemen who attended at Albany brought back word that they had succeeded in their attempts to injure me with your Excellency and have boasted that they found your friendly opinion of me very much altered before they came away. Did I know this to be true it would plunge the dagger of affliction still deeper in my heart.

Mr. Delance has become quite unpopular in this County. His *sickness* in Albany has made the people here *sick* of him. I suspect his conduct toward me has not been very fair and honorable and shall no longer consider him as entitled to any confidence with the Council let him be either for or against me.

I have one request to ask of your Excellency and that is a desire that the remonstrance which was sent in against me may be forthwith forwarded to me that I may have a chance to de-



fend myself against those ruffian assailants of my reputation.

I remain your Excellency's most ob't servant,

WM. RAY.

Evidently Ray meant to keep Gov. Tompkins promptly informed as he wrote immediately after issuing the second number of his paper as follows :

His Excellency Gov. Tompkins,

Sir : I send your Excellency accompanying the letter a second number of the Reveille.

We have not yet received official returns from all the towns in the County *but* there remains not the least doubt but the Republican ticket has prevailed by a handsome majority for each candidate. Judge Miller is undoubtedly elected by a majority of three or four hundred and as Judge Miller is one of my petitioners for the clerkship I flatter myself his success will not be unfavorable to mine. Judge Stone who signed a petition last winter to have Mr. Frisbie continued in office has politically committed suicide on his popularity. Macumber is a federalist, Adgate failed in obtaining a nomination and Hoffnagle only got two votes in at our County meeting and one of them was given by his brother-in-law. The fact is, sir, that every one who is a *true Republican* is in my favor for the office I ask. Mr. Frisbie at our town meeting opposed my nomination to the chair but could get no one to back him. He held himself up for one of our County delegates against me and only gote one vote out of more than one hundred ! You may see by this sir how popular my enemies and my rivals are.

I shall forward some more papers and petitions when the Honorable Council of Appointment shall have convened for I cannot give up what I feel concious is my just right. My situation is extremely distressing and if the Republican party which I am now serving without fee or reward really wish to

see me utterly destroyed they may perhaps be gratified in the end ; but I shall not fall without a struggle to expose the baseness and infamy of my opposers, to do which I have now the weapon in my own hands. I do not by this mean to cast any odium on my friends who are much more numerous and reputable than my enemies. In all the Republican towns the people generally wish my success and I know a large majority of the voters of the County are on my side ; but it seems I have not as yet been able to make your Excellency and the Council believe my statements although certified by men of high respectability.

I remain your Excellency's Most obedient humble servant.

WM. RAY.

Elizabethtown, May 9, 1812.

Two days after the above letter was written Ray wrote Gov. Tompkins as follows :

His Excellency, Gov. Tompkins,

Sir : It is understood that Brigadier General Wright is appointed Colonel in the United States Army ; and as it is expected that this brigade will be divided and this County of itself compose one brigade it is thought by our friends here that a man ought to be made eligible to the office of Brigadier General, who is a Republican and a friend to his country and *no other*. As Colonel Barnes has removed from his regiment, Major Noble is casting a figure to wind himself into the appointment of oldest Colonel that he may ultimately succeed to the office of General. He is a bitter enemy of our present administration and many people here would be highly offended at his advancement. If Major Skinner is eligible to fill the vacancy of Colonel Barnes, his next step I am told would be to the station Brigadier General, and as he is a firm Republi-

can and a man of good military talents I am confident his advancement would do honor to the station and be well received by our Republican friends—he might still act as Brigade Inspector.

I remain your Excellency's most obedient humble servant.

WM. RAY.

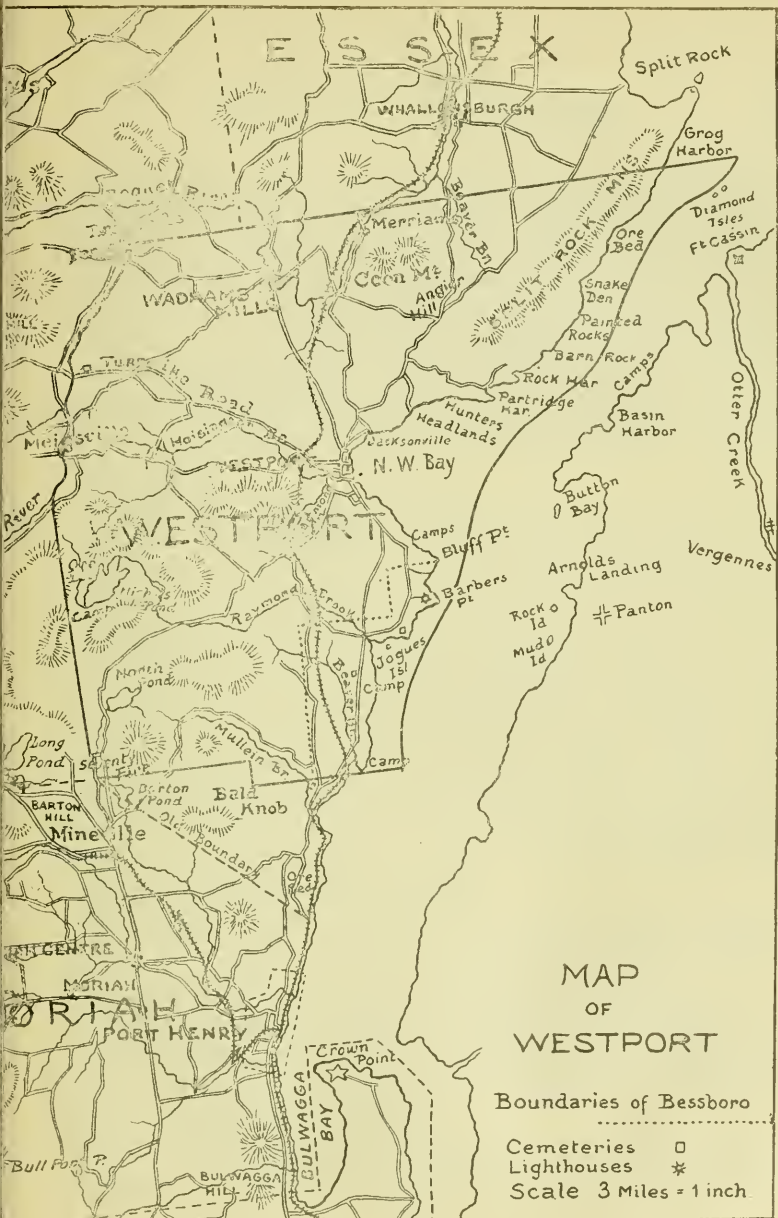
Elizabethtown, May 11, 1812.

It is evident from the following that Ray wrote Gov. Tompkins and the Council of Appointment May 12, 1812.

To his Excellency, the Governor, and the Honorable the Council of Appointment of the State of New York.

Gentlemen :

I enclose a petition signed by 61 freeholders and inhabitants of this County, principally electors and respectable ones too, of the town of Jay and all *Republicans* to a man. This I hope together with what has been laid already before your honorable body will be convincing proof that my appointment would be well received by the *Republicans* generally of this County, though some malicious and self-interested demagogues have treacherously endeavoured to prevent it. I believe a like number of substantial men's signatures might be obtained in almost every town in the County, did I possess the means to circulate petitions, but as to the letter signed by Judge Jenks, Judge Miller and others last winter amounts to a responsibility and assurance on their part that my appointment would be popular, I hope your honorable body will require no further evidence of it. I have, however, sent a petition to the town of Lewis, which may or may not be forwarded in season. I wrote last winter referring your honorable body to the opinion of Mr. Delance. I now recede from that appeal. Mr. Delance has totally lost his popularity and influence in the County—





*no matter from what causes.* The main strength of the Republican interest lies in the western towns of the County, Schroon, Jay, Keene, Elizabethtown and Lewis—these are all united and have carried the Election and can carry their point in spite of the other towns. In these towns my support chiefly, that is collectively, lies. These who have opposed me have opposed Judge Miller's Election or rather his nomination and he is elected by the largest majority ever given in this county! Thus it may be seen that my friends are the Republican majority of the County.

As to the *remonstrance* sent against me I am told your honorable body were satisfied of its falsehood, baseness and turpitude—Signed as it was by my most bitter personal enemies consisting of old Tories, their sons and federal connections for the palpable purpose of covering their own fraudulent conduct by attempting to throw the odium of Sheldon's villany on me—the truth is these who signed the libel knew no more of the actual standing of the copartnership between Sheldon and me than Judas Iscariot did of the six million bank. The books and papers are in *my hands* and always have been—They have never examined nor asked to examine them—nay though solicited by me to do it have refused lest their falsehoods should stare them in the face!

And now gentlemen permit me to ask will your honorable body by your decision declare me guilty of these charges. Will you let villany triumph over presumed innocence?

Will you plunge the dagger of affliction still deeper in my breast by leaving me under the weight of your displeasure? By disappointing my hopes and pronouncing me a knave? Pardon me, I cannot think of it.

I now have the editing of a paper here but without pay, perquisites or emolument of any kind and you may judge

gentlemen with what spirit and feelings I can persist in devoting my exertions to the support of the present measures of administration. Should a man literally stall fed by it and pronounced by the public's voice unworthy of the station, be continued in office or any other man except myself appointed to the office of County Clerk.

I remain gentlemen,

Your most obedient Humble Servant,

WILLIAM RAY.

Elizabethtown, Essex County, May 12, 1812.

To his Excellency the Governor and the Honorable, the Council of Appointment of the State of New York :

Gentlemen :

I enclose another petition in my favor for the office of County Clerk and renew my requests that my claims be duly attended to.

If information be correct we shall doubtless have a federal Council next winter. This, therefore, is the time for those who feel disposed *ever* to pay any respect to the peculiar circumstances of my distressed situation to evince their friendship by doing it.

I now edit a Republican paper without any fee or reward. Give me the office and I will continue to do it—shall continue to foster and support the establishment without which I fear it must fail.

It was reported to you last winter, I am told, that I was confined to the limits here. This was as false and as base as some other of my enemies' statements.

Almost certain of success, I remain, Gentlemen,

Your most obedient humble serv't,

WILLIAM RAY.

Elizabethtown, Essex County, May 18, 1812.



The following poem by Wm. Ray on Prorogation is further evidence of his admiration for Gov. Tompkins :

Original Poetry by W. Ray, Esq.

### PROROGATION.

TOMPKINS AND LIBERTY.

Essex Republicans well done !  
The battle's fought—the vict'ry won !  
Great be your compensation !  
No war embargo's frightful ghost,  
Hath terried you from your post,  
No yet a Prorogation.

Elections over, rest awhile,  
And greet each other with a smile  
Of cordial approbation.  
Your suffrages demand our thanks  
And prove you are no friends to banks,  
No foes to Prorogation.

With Tompkins at the helm the State,  
Fears no disastrous sinking fate,  
No bank incorporation.  
Corruption wastes here fetid breath  
In all the agonies of death,  
At his late Prorogation.

Sly speculation stands aghast !  
For Martin lies—in prison fast !  
(So tattles information.)  
Suspicion points at many more  
While conscience "quietly" bars the door  
And damns the Prorogation.

That monster of imperial birth,  
Whose chain encompasseth the earth  
And shackles ev'ry nation,  
Is money—plac'd in bribery's hands  
Tis seen—a Tompkins firmly stands  
And braves a Prorogation.

Suspending for a legal time  
In order to defeat a crime,  
The pow'r of legislation,  
And who but implicated knaves

Call his prerogative that saves,  
A "Tyrant's Prorogation."  
Let disappointed ad'uce scowl,  
Let loud rebellious factions howl  
In dreadful agitation.  
Their deep nocturnal plots shall fail,  
Tompkins and Liberty prevail  
Spite of the Prorogation.  
Tompkins and liberty then toast  
Our pride and safety, strength and boast  
Esteem and admiration.  
What independency of mind,  
What firm integrity we find  
In his late Prorogation.  
And when our Councils meet again,  
Hope for the best—Hope every stain  
Of guilt or accusation  
May yet be fairly wip'd away,  
So wish and so forever pray  
The friends of Prorogation.

The Supervisor of Elizabethtown for the years 1812 and 1813 was Azel Abel, then living on the farm in the Boquet Valley which is to-day owned and occupied by Robert H. Wood. The Inspectors of Election for the years 1812 and 1813 were Azel Abel, John Lobdell, Boughton Lobdell, Enos Loveland, Asa Post.

## War of 1812 Period.

War was declared against England at Washington, D. C., June 18, 1812. Brigadier General Daniel Wright of Elizabethtown, who commanded the militia of Essex, Clinton and Franklin counties, was immediately called to active duty. Gen. Wright received news of the declaration of war June 29th, through Major General Benjamin Mooers. The Hon. Benjamin Pond, then Congressman from this district, had been one of the most pronounced advocates of war.

A few days after the declaration of war came orders direct from Gov. Tompkins which we find in the Tompkins Papers, Page 360, as follows :

Albany, June 27, 1812.

Sir :—The detachment of Militia from your brigade is hereby ordered into service. The detachment from the Essex regiments will rendezvous at such times and places as you may appoint. Such of them as can conveniently assemble at Elizabethtown, and may not be armed, will arm and equip themselves from the Arsenal at that place. They must supply themselves invariably with blankets and with knapsacks if they have them. Such equipments as they may possess will be taken with them, and if defective, they will be exchanged at the public arsenals. The contingent expenses of transporting the detachment from Essex to Plattsburgh will be defrayed by the bearer, Capt. Campbell, with whom you will please to make the necessary arrangements for that purpose. Major Noble will take the command of the detachment, and Dean

Edson, who is assigned as brigade quarter master, will also accompany the detachment to Plattsburgh. Major Noble will report himself on his arrival to Major General Mooers and receive his orders, Brigade Quarter Master Edson will wait at Plattsburgh the arrival of instructions of Brigadier Gen. Micajah Pettit, of Washington county. The detachment from Clinton will rendezvous at Plattsburgh, and that from Franklin will rendezvous and remain at Malone, in said county, until orders shall be received from Major Gen. Mooers. The flattering accounts which I have received of your military talents and of your active and zealous patriotism makes me rely with confidence upon the earliest possible fulfillment of this order. I am, Sir, respectfully your ob't servant,

DANIEL D. TOMPKINS.

Brigadier General, Daniel Wright.

June 26, 1812, Gov. Tompkins wrote from Albany to Major John Mills, Washington County, as follows :

"You will proceed, with the military stores and articles direct to Whitehall on Lake Champlain, from whence you will transport them, together with the cannon ball belonging to the State, lying at Whitehall, to Plattsburgh and Essex arsenals. If an immediate conveyance by water cannot be obtained, you will proceed by land with the articles for Plattsburgh through Vermont to Burlington, and from thence send for Gun Boats and other vessels from Plattsburgh, or employ them at Burlington, to transport the articles to Plattsburgh, and from the proper point on Vermont shore send across those for Elizabethtown, Essex County."

The "proper point on Vermont shore" was, in all human probability, Basin Harbor. All boats with an oar or sail in the vicinity of Basin Harbor and Northwest Bay were doubt-

less brought into use in the transportation of this "warlike freight." It is supposed that the first wharf at Northwest Bay was built during the War of 1812 and that "its necessity was first felt for unloading supplies for the Arsenal at Pleasant Valley." Once on the western shore of Lake Champlain the military stores were put into rude carts and dragged over the rough mountain road to Pleasant Valley, crossing the Black River at Morgan's Forge, now Meigsville, as the present Elizabethtown—Westport turnpike route then lay through undrained swamps.

It would seem that war's loud alarm did not deter Wm. Ray from writing Gov. Tompkins regarding his (Ray's) circumstances and the need of something being done for him right away. The following letter written 11 days after the declaration of war is well worth reproducing here :

Elizabethtown, June 29, 1812.

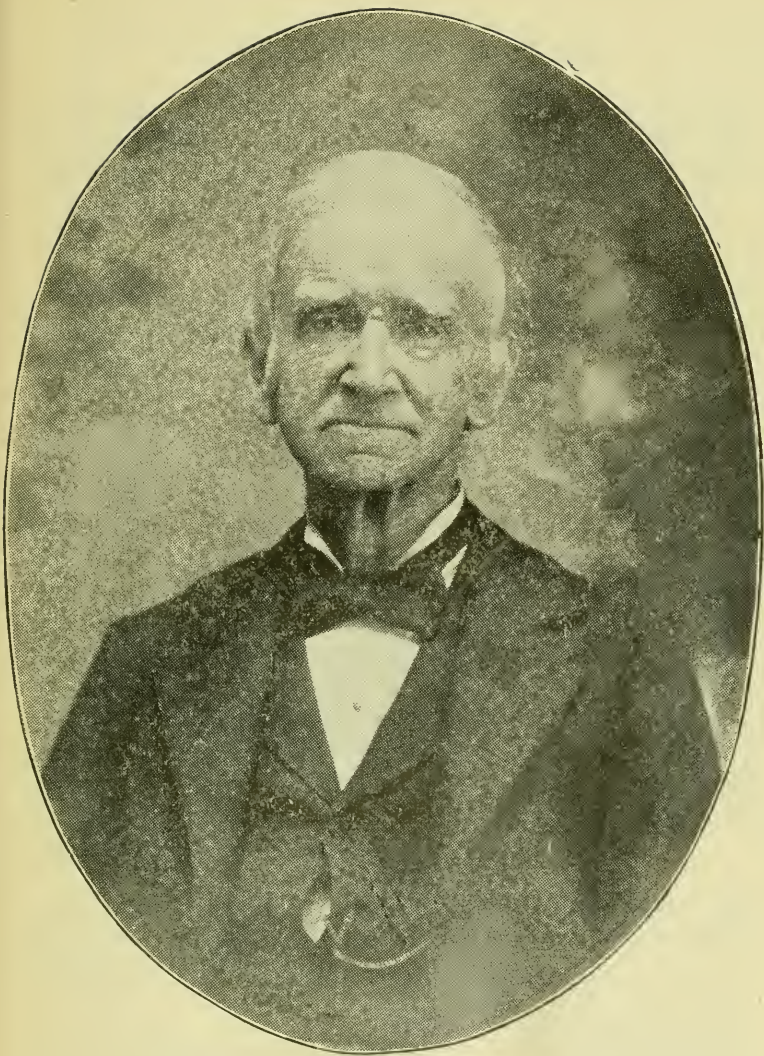
His Excellency Governor Tompkins,

Sir : Never in my life did I feel myself so oppressed—so injured—so degraded, so vitally wounded as at present. Little did I think after having received so many proofs of your Excellency's friendly disposition towards me and having given so much testimony in my own favor that instead of being relieved I was to be plunged in still deeper distress. Conscious that I have not deserved this treatment I felt it the more sensibly, but why do I complain? What hopes can I have that my wrongs will be redressed? I seem doomed to perpetual misery and disappointment *without any cause*. Ignorance, folly, stupidity and *infamy* are suffered to domineer over me. *My poverty* which ought to have been an advocate in my cause has been (I cannot but think) a cause of my defeat. Had I been rich those who have endeavored to destroy me would not have dared the attempt. Had I been less zealous in the

Republican cause I should have had fewer enemies. I do not believe there ever was in this or any other country a person treated with more ingratitude and injustice than myself. My suffering situation in life—the extreme indigence of a worthy family—my appeal to justice, to sensibility, to clemency, all of which I believe your Excellency to possess, have been totally disregarded. “There is no flesh in man’s obdurate heart but does not feel for man.” But as I am determined to publish a pamphlet in defence of my rights and character, I shall not trouble your Excellency with any more fruitless complaints at present than just to state that as war is declared I should willingly accept of any station not too laborious for me to endure the fatigue of wherein I could prove to Your Excellency by deeds and not by words only that I am not altogether so useless and so bad as I have been represented. I beg of Your Excellency not to understand me that I impute to your Excellency my want of success in the application lately made by me for the clerkship as no such charge is meant.

My family is in a state of absolute starvation and if your Excellency should feel disposed to send me some trifling pecuniary aid until a situation could be procured for me I should feel thankful. Perhaps the office of Barrack master in or about Albany might be obtained for me or deputy Commissary of provision stores or some such sedentary employment—or if I could obtain a place as Editor of a Government paper like the Albany Republican or even have money advanced to continue the Editor of a paper here it might relieve my distress. But if there is no help for me, if I am forever abandoned by your Excellency do for heavens sake let me know it without delay. I hope I am not so utterly contemptible as not to merit a reply.





ALONZO McDONOUGH FINNEY,  
Elizabethtown's Grand Old Man.





Many people here are much alarmed at the unarmed situation of our militia on account of the hostility of the Indians.

With undiminished respect, I am your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

WM. RAY.

It is learned from brigade orders sent to Major Ransom Noble July 4, 1812, that the final rendezvous of the troops was at Willsboro.

And so the Second War with England, commonly referred to as the War of 1812, began in Northern New York. Word passed from house to house throughout Elizabethtown: "War is declared! The Governor has ordered out the militia!" The answering thought in almost every heart was "Indians!" From this terror the people of this region were never freed until after the War of 1812, in which the savages were employed by the British in many engagements. Gov. Tompkins, in his dispatches ordering the militia of Northern New York to the front, said: "I trust that when you reflect upon the indispensable nature of the service upon which the detachment is destined, the protection of our frontier brethren, their wives and children, from massacre by savages, you and every other officer and good citizen will join heart and hand in forwarding the execution of this requisition."

Just a week after Independence Day, 1812, Brigadier General Daniel Wright's quill pen wrote his first report to the Commander in Chief, which read as follows:

Elizabethtown, July 11, 1812.

Sir: I received your Excellency's order of the 27th of June on the 5th inst., directing me to direct the militia detached from the Essex regiments to march to Plattsburgh. I

suffered no delay. I immediately informed Major Noble that he was to march with the troops to Plattsburgh. He cheerfully received the order and proceeded on his way with his men on the third day after I received your Excellency's order.

I likewise informed Brigade Quarter Master Edson that he was to repair with the troops, which order he obeyed. Your Excellency may rest assured that all and every order within my power will be strictly and punctually attended to.

Suffer me to inform your Excellency that I have been flattering myself that there would some opportunity present to view that I could serve my country in some post of office that I could be of service to my country and receive some emoluments to myself, as I am not a man of fortune. I was three years in the late American Revolution, and have held seven different military commissions in the militia and have been doing duty for twenty-eight years past, to the present moment.

Should your Excellency think proper to remember me, I should gratefully acknowledge your Excellency's favor.

I am, sir, with the highest respect, your Ob't Serv't,

DANIEL WRIGHT, B. G.

To His Excellency, Daniel D. Tompkins.

Thus wrote Brigadier General Daniel Wright, he who had served under Col. John Stark and whose commission as 2d Lieutenant had been signed in New Hampshire in 1786 by Gov. John Sullivan and whose commission as Lieutenant, dated 1791, was signed by Josiah Bartlett, who had been a signer of that immortal document, the Declaration of Independence, and who was then President of New Hampshire.

Following is a letter written by Gov. Tompkins to Wm. Ray a month after war had been declared:

Albany, July 18, 1812.

Dear Sir :

I sincerely sympathize with you and your family and beg leave to say that no want of regard or friendship on my part has tended to defeat your prospects. On the contrary, I did suppose the appointment of your friend, Major Skinner, as Commissary for the Eastern District would enable him to give you some satisfactory employment in that Department. Such as the Superintendence of the Arsenal at Elizabethtown in his stead or something of that kind.

Should Major General Mooers have any situation or vacancy under his command which you would be willing to take and for which he will recommend you I will assign you to it immediately and put you in pay. My cares have been greatly multiplied by the new attitude which our country has taken and this circumstance plead my apology for the delay in answering yours of the 29th June.

I am, D'r Sir, with much regard, y'r ob't ser't,

DANIEL D. TOMPKINS.

WILLIAM RAY, ESQ'R.

Just before the declaration of war 14 persons met in Elizabethtown to organize the First Congregational Church of Lewis. Following is from a Historical Sketch of the First Congregational Church of Lewis, New York, Prepared by Mrs. Milford Lee, 1901 :

"On the 12th of June, 1812, a meeting was held at the house of Alexander Morse in Elizabethtown for the purpose of organizing a Church. Deacon Levi Brown was chosen moderator. There were present Rev. Cyrus Comstock, Rev. Mr. Burbank and the following persons, who became members of the organization.: David Johnson and wife, Obed Holcomb and

wife, Sage Churchill and wife, Polly Morse, Mahitable Woodruff, Widow Nicholson, Cyrus Nicholson, Percy Nicholson, Sally Sykes, Clarissa Lee, Ishmael Holcomb. It was resolved to organize a Church for the town of Lewis and a part of Elizabethtown to be called The First Congregational Church of Lewis. These fourteen persons uniting in Church relations formed the first Church organized in Lewis.

Rev. Mr. Burbank preached occasionally in 1812 and 1813. Meetings were held at the house of Deacon Levi Brown in Lewis most of the time. When there was no preaching the Deacon read two sermons each Sabbath. In 1814 meetings were held in a barn. There was at this time only one frame house in Lewis, the rest were log cabins."

Rev. Cyrus Comstock, better known as Father Comstock, was sent into Essex County by the Berkshire Missionary Society of Massachusetts to organize Congregational Churches. Deacon Levi Brown, who was born and reared in the midst of New England Congregationalism, emigrated to Lewis shortly after the organization of that town. In his wilderness home he missed the church relations he had previously so much enjoyed and so when Father Comstock was sent out to labor in Northern New York, Deacon Brown saw to it that the town of his adoption received early attention. Upon his arrival in Lewis, Father Comstock was kindly taken into the home of Deacon Brown, which continued to be his headquarters for several years.

Following is a copy of the order designating Wm. Ray Brigade Quarter Master :

STATE OF NEW YORK,

GENERAL ORDERS,

Head Quarters, Albany, Aug't 26, 1812.

Dean Edson who was assigned Brigade Q'r Master of the

3d detached brigade of the militia of this State, having resigned the said station and General Micajah Pettit Commandant of said brigade, having accepted the same, and assigned William Ray to officiate in said station. The Commander in Chief hereby approves of the said resignation and assignment, and direct accordingly that the said William Ray, be recognized, obeyed and respected as Brigade Quarter Master of said detached Brigade until further orders.

By order of the Commander in Chief.

ROBERT MACOMB,  
Lt. Col. & Aid-de-Camp.<sup>1</sup>

General Wright's brigade, the 40th, was at the breaking out of the War of 1812 composed of four regiments, drawn from a large extent of sparsely settled country. There was the 66th, Lieutenant Colonel Alric Mann, the 36th, Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Miller, the 9th, Lieutenant Colonel Elijah Barnes, and the 37th, commanded by Major Ransom Noble of Essex. In the 37th were a large number of Elizabethtown men.

There were four different calls to military service during the two years of the War of 1812, the first for six months, the others for a few days each.

In Pleasant Valley and contiguous territory men were trained to shoot. The fact that large and fierce wild animals, such as panthers, wolves and bears, were still plentiful kept residents of this section in touch with shooting and straight shooting at that. So when the War of 1812 broke out most of the able bodied men were "in good trim" for effective military service.

Lieutenant Thomas MacDonough was given command of Lake Champlain September 12, 1812, and shortly afterwards

<sup>1</sup> The Wm. Ray letters and the order designating Wm. Ray Brigade Quarter Master were clipped from a copy of the Elizabethtown Post & Gazette of April 6, 1899, the letters, etc., having been furnished at that time by Henry Harmon Noble, then of the State Historian's Office.

arrived at his post, as he tells in these words : "After remaining a few months in Portland I was ordered by Mr. Madison to take command of the vessels in Lake Champlain. Proceeded thither across the country through the Notch of the White Mountains, partly on horseback, carrying my bundle with my valise on behind and a country lad only in company to return with my horses. Arrived fatigued at Burlington on the lake in about four days and took command of the vessels." MacDonough was then 29 years old, having been in the navy since he was 17, leading a life of excitement and adventure in the West Indies and upon the Mediterranean. It will be recalled that MacDonough was a midshipman on board the ill-fated frigate Philadelphia with Wm. Ray, the pioneer journalist of Pleasant Valley.

MacDonough remained upon Lake Champlain until winter closed in and then went to Middletown, Conn., where he was married the first of December and where he stayed till the opening of navigation in the spring.

MacDonough's task was similar to that of Benedict Arnold on Lake Champlain in 1775, if he had a navy he must build it himself. Possessed of plenty of energy and resolution, he selected the place for his navy yard and immediately commenced his Herculean task, that of constructing a navy which was eventually to not only aid in turning back the tide of aggressive British invasion at Plattsburgh but was to place the name MacDonough in the forefront of the world's naval heroes. About four miles from the mouth of a deep, smooth flowing stream—Otter Creek—coming into Lake Champlain from the Green Mountain State at a point opposite the steep cliff of the Split Rock range, at a place called the "Buttonwoods," he built his ships. "Buttonwoods," about 10 miles by water from Northwest Bay, was safe from attack to a degree which no harbor on the lakeshore afforded.



Speaking of the busy scene at "Buttonwoods" Robinson says in his "Vermont:." "A throng of ship carpenters were busy on the narrow flat by the waterside; the woods were noisy with the thud of axes, the crash of falling trees and the bawling of teamsters; and the two furnaces were in full blast casting shot for the fleet."

It is not unlikely that William Ray, editor of *The Reveille*, went from Pleasant Valley to Northwest Bay and crossed Lake Champlain to visit MacDonough whom he had known amid stirring scenes of previous years. It is said that a party of young people started from Northwest Bay and visited the navy yard under the escort of Lieutenant Platt Rogers Halstead, then 19 years old. Names of others in the party reported to the writer were Maria Halstead, sister of Lieutenant Halstead, and the 15 year old daughter of Judge Joseph Jenks, Mary by name. Mary Jenks afterward married Ira Henderson and the author of Pleasant Valley has often heard their daughter, Mrs. Mary A. Richards, relate the romantic incident. Such an excursion at that time was somewhat dangerous, as British gunboats were astir on Lake Champlain.

In June, 1813, two of MacDonough's best ships, the *Growler* and the *Eagle*, Commanded by Lieutenant Sidney Smith, brother of Colonel Melancton Smith, ventured along down Lake Champlain and into the Richelieu River, where they were surrounded by the British and captured, after a sharp fight. The boats were at once repaired and sent out against the Americans, under the names of the *Finch* and the *Chub* and all that summer and the next were seen upon the lake flaunting the British flag.

Saturday, July 31, 1813, men on galloping horses went throughout the township of Elizabethtown warning every militia man to rendezvous at Pleasant Valley the next after-

noon, "there to wait further orders, as a party of British troops have invaded the state and are making for Plattsburgh." Then from the mountains and valleys of Keene and Jay, from the highlands of Lewis, from Split Rock Falls to Brainard's Forge and from the terrified lakeshore towns whose position was that of most imminent danger in case of naval attack, the men and their officers came flocking in. Missing accoutrements were supplied from the arsenal, the ranks crystalized into order by words of command and away they went along the Rogers or State road to the north. On Tuesday, August 3, General Mooers wrote from Plattsburgh to Gov. Tompkins: "Gen. Wright's brigade arrived here yesterday with about four hundred troops." If those men left Pleasant Valley (Elizabethtown village) Sunday afternoon and reached Plattsburgh, nearly 40 miles away, on Monday they must have marched all night. Surely the grass didn't grow under their feet while on that march!

Speaking of the arrival of General Wright's troops in Plattsburgh, Mrs. Caroline H. Royce says on pages 254 and 255 of Bessboro:

"Arrived at Plattsburgh, they found the place in the hands of Col. John Murray of the British regulars who had landed on Sunday unopposed, with a force of 1400 men, and was burning and plundering at his own will. That this should have been so is one of the mysteries and one of the disgraces of the war but it hardly belongs to us to discuss it here. When the British set sail again the *Growler* and *Eagle*, under their new names, and much ashamed, it would seem, of the new colors they were forced to fly, went on up the lake; threatened Burlington, and sailed away to the north unmolested. Meanwhile our men went into camp outside Plattsburgh and ate what their wives and mothers had put into knapsacks, and at the end of the five days



JUDGE ROBERT S. HALE.



for which they had been warned out, most of them went home again, without having fired a shot at the enemy. This was in no wise the fault of the soldiers, nor of Gen. Wright, who had shown such alacrity in getting to the front. A company of Essex County militia remained at "Camp Platte" under the command of Captain Luman Wadhams of Lewis until Nov. 18, when they went home, and military operations were closed for the winter.

The following from page 183 of a Gazetteer of the State of New York by Horatio Gates Spafford, A. M., printed and published by H. C. Southwick, No. 94 State Street, Albany, in 1813, will be of special interest, as it describes Pleasant Valley as it appeared in the second year of the War of 1812 :

ELIZABETH-TOWN, a Post-Township, the capital of Essex County, bounded N. by Keene, Lewis and Essex ; E. on Lake Champlain, or the State of Vermont; S. by Moriah, W. by Scroon. Except along the lake, this township is very mountainous, though there are some pretty extensive and some very fertile vallies. A Mountain, called the *Giant of the Valley*, about one mile S. W. of the court-house, rises to a great height, singularly precipitous, and deserves separate notice. *Pleasant-Valley*, is about eight miles in length N. and S., one mile wide, and surrounded by high mountains, presenting some summits of very great height. At the northern extremity of this vale, stand the County buildings, an arsenal, belonging to the State, and a number of dwelling-houses, stores, &c., giving the appearance of a small Village, called PLEASANT-VALLEY. This Village is about 60 rods from the Bouquet river, which runs northward through the valley, and about eight miles westerly from N. W. Bay, on L. Champlain. This Town has been settled since about 1785, and now contains 300 families, and 124 senatorial electors. About half the land in this Town belongs

to the State, and of that improved, some is held in fee, and some by lease. Watered by Bouquet river and some small streams, there is no want of good sites for mills. Timber is plenty, and there are several beds, now wrought, of very excellent iron-ore. There are 4 grist, 7 saw-mills, 4 forges, a carding-machine, and some other small water-works, and a distillery. The population is improving rapidly. The roads are pretty good, and there is a ferry across the lake to Pantou in Vermont. At the head of N. W. Bay, there is a small Village of about 20 houses, some mills, stores, &c. The navigation of L. Champlain, facilitates the sale of produce, and renders Canada the market for this part of the country. Population in 1810, males 741, females 621—1362 souls. Taxable property, \$108,450, real and personal.

The "Mountain, called the Giant of the Valley, about one mile S. W. of the Court House" was our Cobble of to-day, the singular precipice, distance and direction from the village leaving no doubt as to the identity of the eminence. The real "Giant of the Valley," so famous to-day, was not known to the public generally in 1813, hence Spafford's error. The little errors are excusable in view of the primitive surroundings prevailing in 1813.

"Gen. Wright's staff at the beginning of the war," says Mrs. Caroline Halstead Royce in Bessboro, "consisted of Major Joseph Skinner, Brigade Major and Inspector, and Capt. John Warford, Brigade Quarter Master, both Clinton county men, with Captain John Gould of Essex as Aid-de-Camp. The 2nd of March, 1814, the two Clinton county men were replaced by David B. McNeil of Essex as Brigade Major, and William D. Ross (also of Essex) as Quarter Master, while Capt. Gould was retained as Aid. At the same time Capt. Luman Wadhams of Lewis was commissioned 2nd Major of the 37th regiment, and Diadorus Holcomb Surgeon's Mate, he

having been paymaster of the regiment since Mar. 22, 1809."

With the opening of spring MacDonough was eagerly at work again upon the building and fitting of his fleet. Says Robinson: "The sap had scarcely begun to swell the forest buds when Vergennes, eight miles up stream, where the first fall bars navigation, was astir with the building of other craft for the Champlain navy. Forty days after the great oak which formed the keel of the Saratoga had fallen from its stump, the vessel was afloat and ready for its guns. Several gunboats were also built there, and early in May, their sappy timbers yet reeking with woodsy odors, the new craft dropped down the river to join the fleet at the Buttonwoods. The right bank of Otter Creek at its mouth is a rock-ribbed promontory, connected with the mainland except at high water by a narrow neck of low, alluvial soil. On the lake side of the point earthworks were thrown up, and mounted with several pieces of artillery for the defense of the entrance against an expected attempt of the enemy to destroy the American fleet."

On the afternoon of May 13, 1814, there appeared off the village of Essex, as General Wright says in his official report, a "British Flotilla consisting of One Brig of twenty guns, six Sloops and Schooners and ten Row-gallies." General Wright was at least six miles away from the hostile boats, presumably putting in his crops, when the alarm sounded. "I residing some distance from this village," he writes "and not being promptly informed of the appearance of the enemy, Lt. Col. Nobles anticipated my wish by ordering out the Militia from a number of adjacent towns." And so the alarm once more spread through Willsboro, Essex, Lewis and Elizabethtown and once more the men responded with alacrity to the call.

General Wright rode down to Essex, where the militia kept streaming in all night. On the morning of the 14th the British



boats moved away to the south, confirming what had been conjectured, that the real object of the invasion was an attempt upon MacDonough's fleet in Otter Creek. The works at the mouth of Otter Creek were defended by Captain Thornton of the artillery and Lieutenant Cassin of the navy. The British made an attack, which was repelled with much spirit.

All this was in sight of Northwest Bay, and only six miles away, across Lake Champlain.

The British were glad to back off and go north. As they did so watchers upon every headland of the lake sent the gladsome news inland that there would be no great battle between the fleets that day. At noon King George's ships came off the village of Essex and "the Commodore," according to the report of Gen. Wright, "despatched an officer with a flag demanding the surrender of a small sloop belonging to Mr. Wm. D. Ross which had been launched two days previous, but which had fortunately been conveyed to the southward of the Fort at Otter Creek."

The militia, drawn up a mile back from the village, was in a position to command every movement of the enemy. "About three o'clock," says Gen. Wright's report, "three of the Enemy's Row gallies passed up the river Boquett and landed at the falls, where after demanding the public property (which had been timely conveyed to a distance) and learning that the militia were in force a few miles distant and were on the march to intercept their retreat, they precipitately embarked in their boats and made for the Lake. On ascertaining that the enemy were shaping their course towards the mouth of the river Lt. Col. Nobles directed his march towards that point and I approving of his plan of operation, I directed him to cross the wood and post his men on the bank of the River, which was done with the greatest promptness in time to arrest the progress of the enemy's gallies, the crew of which were so

disabled as to oblige them to hoist a flag of distress, when a sloop came to their assistance and towed her off." Two Americans were slightly wounded. The position of the Americans during the fight was favorable, firing as they were from the top of the river bank which is quite high and steep near the mouth of the Boquet. The guns in the galley evidently could not be pointed high enough to reach the Americans, as most of the cannon ball struck the bank. The report concludes: "I hope and expect Commodore MacDonough will in the course of a few days be able to assume the command of the lake, which will relieve the anxiety of the inhabitants residing on its borders."

Speaking of the conduct of the militia engaged at the mouth of the Boquet River, General Wright says: "It would be invidious to distinguish particular officers and soldiers who acted in this encounter. With pleasure I can assure you that every man engaged conducted himself with the cool deliberation of a veteran."

Just after the repulse of the British galleys at the mouth of the Boquet River the late Abraham Chase of Willsboro, father of the late Dr. E. R. Chase of Essex, and Jo Call, the modern Hercules, who were members of the same company, went into the tavern at Willsboro to get a drink. Under the influence of the "good cheer" of which they partook while in the tavern Abraham Chase, who was quite an athletic man and considerable of a wrestler, said "Jo, I feel good enough to throw you," whereupon they took hold in front of the tavern and by some hook or crook he (Chase) did throw Jo Call. At least this is the substance of a report given by the late Dr. E. R. Chase of Essex to Henry Harmon Noble and the writer gets the statement from a letter written by Mr. Noble March 20, 1901.

Abraham Chase was a member of Captain John Richardson's and Captain Abraham Aiken, Jr's company and served

all through the War of 1812. After the War of 1812 he was commissioned Captain in the 37th Regiment and was generally known as Captain Chase. The mortal remains of the man who is said to have thrown Jo Call in front of the old Willsboro tavern were buried in the Lynde Cemetery at Willsboro.

Shortly after the repulse of the British galleys at the mouth of the Boquet River MacDonough's squadron sailed out of Otter Creek into Lake Champlain and away to the north. All that summer (1814) soldiers and supplies were observed passing down Lake Champlain toward the frontier.

The latter part of August, 1814, General Izard with the army of 4,000 troops came marching along the State Road which had then been in use just a quarter of a century. General Izard and his army had been ordered from Plattsburgh to the Niagara frontier. A portion of General Izard's army camped on the Steele farm in Lewis and some of the dare devils ascended the mountain since called Mt. Discovery, hiding cannon balls in the crotches of trees, to be found many years afterwards by wondering men. One of these cannon balls found on Mt. Discovery 30 years ago and brought to Elizabethtown village by the late Harvey Brownson was shown to the writer at "Al." Fuller's blacksmith-shop. While the soldiers were on Mt. Discovery a fire was lighted which was observed from the village of Elizabethtown.

The main portion of General Izard's army, however, camped for the night where the Methodist Church and the High School building now stand in the village of Elizabethtown, but a few rods distant from the State Arsenal. The soldiers were quiet and orderly while in the village. They were astir early in the morning and as they passed up the Boquet Valley stole a fine young horse from the late Oliver Abel, Sr., then a man 25 years of age. Mr. Abel

did not like the idea of losing his favorite horse and followed the soldiers till they camped near what is now the line between the towns of Elizabethtown and North Hudson. While the soldiers slept and the sentinel was off his guard, young Abel mounted his steed and rode away. His departure was discovered at once and shots were fired in his direction but he escaped unharmed and rode his horse home with a feeling of supreme satisfaction. A few hours afterwards he went to fight at Plattsburgh, going in Captain John Lobdell's company of mounted men, riding the identical horse he had thus recovered from General Izard's soldiers. Of this incident he proudly boasted to the day of his death more than 65 years afterwards.

Scarcely had the tramp and music of General Izard's troops died away in the distance when mounted men came riding into Elizabethtown from the north warning out the militia to repel a British invasion from Canada. General Wright, at home on his hillside farm, received his division orders by the hand of a horseman, one of his own staff, from Essex, to whom they had been brought from Plattsburgh. The paper was endorsed on the outside "Express, Will Major McNeil or John Gould, Aide, at Essex, see that this order is delivered immediately." The paper read as follows on the inside :

"Division Orders, Plattsburgh, August 31, 1814.

Brig. Gen. Daniel Wright will assemble immediately the whole of the Militia under his command in the county of Essex and march directly to Plattsburgh to repel an invasion of the State of New York.

Companies as fast as they assemble will march to this place or to some place of rendezvous in the vicinity thereof, without waiting for others, those near the arsenal will supply themselves with arms from thence which the commissary is here

directed to issue. Others will be furnished when they arrive here.

By order of Major-Gen.

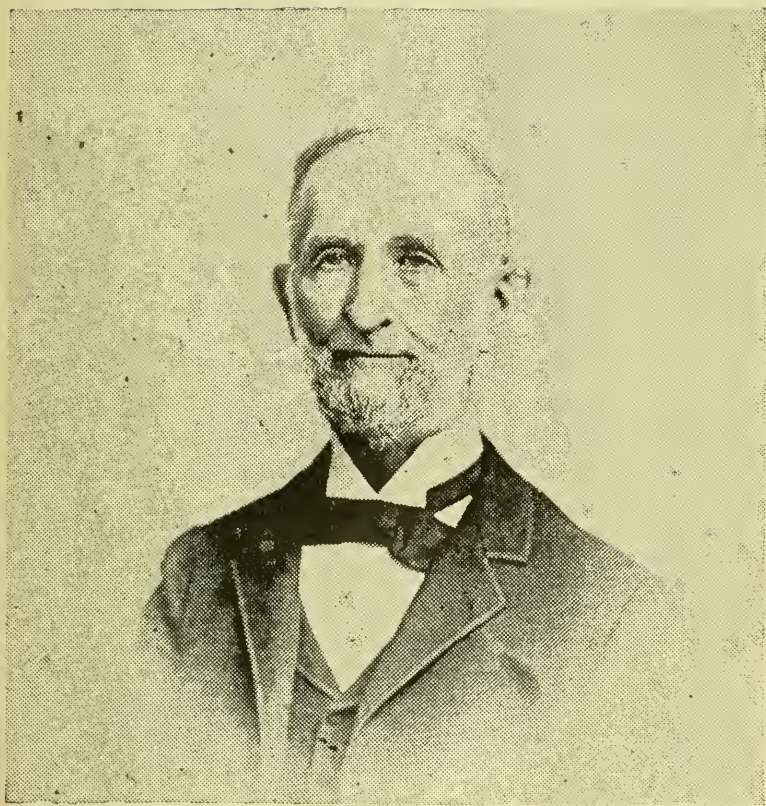
BENJAMIN MOOERS.

R. H. WALWORTH, Aid-de-Camp."

At the time Major General Mooers was writing the Division Order at Plattsburgh August 31, 1814, the soldiers of King George III had actually invaded the State of New York by way of Canada. These soldiers, 14,000 strong, many of whom had served under Wellington in the Peninsula Campaign against Napoleon, were attempting to carry into execution one of the boldest schemes which ever originated in the mind of man. The British administration, knowing that the New England States were averse to war and that they would much prefer peace, contemplated a dismemberment of the Union by securing possession of Lake Champlain and the Hudson River from the north and New York City from the south, believing that the consequent division of our glorious republic would result in the establishment of a separate peace with the Eastern States. At the head of this proud invading army, "with bands of music and flying banners," was Sir George Provost, who was cherishing the idea that he was going to win a hero's name on the banks of the Saranac River.

As the news of this invasion was carried along up the western shore of Lake Champlain and into the country contiguous to it the greatest excitement prevailed. Neighbors went from house to house discussing the situation and all able bodied men rallied to aid in turning back the tide of British invasion which threatened to destroy their beloved homes in what was then little short of a wilderness. In our day of telegraph and telephone how strange it seems that the main body of our own





JUDGE BYRON POND.





army under General Izard was marching away to the south at the moment Sir George Provost and his proud army were approaching Plattsburgh. It seems almost incredible that such should have been the fact, even without the telegraph and telephone.

General Wright's brigade, in Major General Benjamin Mooers' division, consisted at this time of three regiments, the 9th, Lieutenant Colonel Martin Joiner, the 37th, Lieutenant Colonel Ransom Noble, and Major Reuben Sanford's independent battalion. In the 37th were most of our militia men, also those from the town of Lewis who went to Plattsburgh and fought under Deacon Levi Brown as Ensign-Commandant, Luman Wadhams having been Captain of the Company before he was commissioned 2d Major of the 37th regiment.

Following is a list of the men who fought under Deacon Levi Brown, grandfather of the author of Pleasant Valley, at the Battle of Plattsburgh:

Levi Brown,	Ensign.
Noah Lee,	Serg't.
Oliver Holcomb,	"
Cheeny Burpee,	"
Isaac Bristoll,	"
Thomas Carr,	Corp.
Jno. Nicholson,	"
Timothy Lee,	"
Isaac Wells,	Musician.
Samuel Bishop,	"
Ede Alder,	Private.
Shadrack Burpee,	"
Jeremiah Bennett,	"
Reuben Bristoll,	"

Elijah Dennison,	"	
Elijah Evans,	"	
Asa Farnsworth,	"	
Levi Francis,	"	
John Gibbs,	"	
Wilson Hogg,	"	wounded 6th.
Thomas P. Jones,	"	
Cyrus Nicholson,	"	
Samuel Nelson,	"	
Henry Parker,	"	
Asabel Randall,	"	
Thomas Steele,	"	
Reuben Spaulding,	"	
Phineas	"	"
John Tyler,	"	
Joseph Tippetts,	"	
Thomas Wood,	"	
Roger H. Woodruff,	"	
David Westcott,	"	slightly wounded 6th.

On Friday, September 2d, the first detachment of Elizabethtown soldiers marched away towards Plattsburgh, only a day or two after General Izard and his troops had gone up the Boquet Valley 4,000 strong. Captain Levi Frisbee and Captain Jesse Braman went with men from Northwest Bay and the "Falls" sections.

And right here the author takes great pleasure in placing the names of the men of two Elizabethtown Companies—Captain John Lobdell's cavalry and Captain John Calkin's infantry—on the printed pages of local history for the first time. It has long been known that oblivion could never shroud the splendor of the achievements of the militia at the Battle of Plattsburgh and henceforth the individual names of our own

Elizabethtown participants in that sanguinary conflict shall shine in the limelight of publicity.<sup>1</sup>

Following is a list of the cavalymen who went from Elizabethtown to serve at Plattsburgh in September, 1814 :

John Lobdell, Captain.

Samuel Lee, 1st Lieutenant.

Sampson Smith, 2d “

Selah Westcott, Cornet.

John Blake, Serg't.

Mahlan Darlin, “

Lucius Lobdell, “

Oliver Abel, Corporal.

Robert Thompson, Jr., Corporal.

Ralph Phelps, “

Benjamin Baxter, “

Azor Squire, Trumpeter.

Samuel Brunson, Private.

Abiel Beach.

Barret Bishop.

Offin Barret, on express to Albany on order of Gen. Mooers.

John Burt.

James Cutler,

Jonathan Cutler.

Daniel Fish.

William Heaton.

Alden Hull.

Erastus Joiner.

Elisha Leonard.

Bouton Lobdell.

---

<sup>1</sup> The author of Pleasant Valley worked, first and last, over 20 years getting the names of the members of the Lewis Company and these two Elizabethtown Companies. Finally the “missing links” were supplied by that indefatigable student of local history—Henry Harmon Noble of Essex, grandson of the late General Ransom Noble of the same place.

Amos Perry.

James O. Partridge.

Levi Rice.

Truman Rice.

Jeremah Jericho.

Thomas Squire.

Oliver Westcott.

Abijah Show, wagoner.

It will be noted that there were three Lobdells in Elizabethtown's Company of horse. It may be added here that they were brothers and that Captain John Lobdell who led our cavalry at Plattsburgh was one of the "bravest and best" the town ever knew. According to his commission papers, which have been in the writer's possession since the latter 80s, John Lobdell was in 1808 cornet in the cavalry troop of Theodorus Ross, in 1811 1st Lieutenant and Captain in 1812. He resigned in 1817. He was an expert rider, being one of the finest appearing men on horseback ever seen in Pleasant Valley.

Following is a list of Captain John Calkin's Company of foot soldiers, infantry as we say to-day :

John Calkin, Captain.

Norman Nicholson, Serg't.

Asahel Root, "

Orson Kellogg, "

Lewis Pierson, "

Roman Brownson, Corporal.

Chauncey Alford, "

Charles B. Prindle, "

Valentine Kellogg, "

Charles Miller, Drummer.

Erastus Simonds, Fifer.

Ariel Abel, Jr., Private.

Joshua Blake.  
William Brown.  
Jonathan Betts.  
Calvin Calkin.  
Elijah Calkin.  
Isaac Calkin.  
Benjamin Calkin.  
Nathan Betts.  
Andrew Goodrich.  
James Howles.  
Freeman Holcomb.  
Ansel Holcomb, wounded Sept. 11th, died Sept. 13th.  
Odle Hoose.  
Alanson Hanmer.  
Ebenezer Hanchett.  
Samuel Jenkins.  
David Judd.  
John Knox.  
William Kellogg.  
Ezra Nichols.  
Owen Oaks.  
Richard Phelps.  
Nathan Perry.  
Jonathan Post.  
Gardner Simonds.  
George Tuesdal.  
Elijah Thayre, Jr.  
Daniel Thayre.  
Isaac Toms, killed in action Sunday, Sept. 11th.  
David Van Guilden.  
Luther Waite.  
John Waite.  
Murray Waterman.

There were five Calkin brothers in this company. Moreover, there were three brothers-in-law of the Calkin brothers in the company. Quite a record of family patriotism for one company raised in a little mountainous township. To our knowledge the record has never been surpassed in this northern region.

It will readily be seen that a large number of new family names appear in the lists of soldiers given. At this period there were also new settlers at the "Falls" and in the Northwest Bay section.

Tuesday, Sept. 6th, General Mooers took our militia men across the Saranac River to meet a column of British troops which was moving upon Plattsburgh. There was some sharp fighting as the militia retired to the river and General Mooers says: "Some part of the militia behaved on this occasion, as well as since, with the greatest gallantry, and were not surpassed in courage and usefulness by the regulars on that day." And it may be added here that he was obliged to say that some of the militia *went home*. None of our Elizabethtown troops, however, were scared enough to run home that day.

Sunday, September 11, 1814, the great and decisive Battle of Plattsburgh was fought. The fighting on land was along the Saranac River. On the south bank of the river our local militia did some great fighting, resisting the advance of the veterans who had served under Wellington with a vigor and determination worthy of praise. The British attempted to cross the Saranac at three points, one at the village bridge where they were repulsed by the artillery and guards under Captains Brooks, Richards and Smith, one at the upper bridge where they were foiled by the pickets and Riflemen under Captain Grovener and Lieutenants Hamilton and Smith, supported by a detachment of militia, and the third at the ford near "Pike's cantonment," where they were resisted by the militia under

Major General Benjamin Mooers and Brigadier General Daniel Wright of Elizabethtown. This is in accordance with the report given in Palmer's History of Lake Champlain.

As the British vessels rounded Cumberland Head at 8 o'clock that beautiful Sunday morning, September 11, 1814, they found MacDonough at anchor waiting for them.

According to Palmer's History of Lake Champlain the British fleet consisted of the *Confiance*, 37 guns, over 300 men, commanded by Commodore Downie in person, the *Linnet*, 16 guns and 120 men, under Captain Pring, the *Chub*, Lieutenant McGhee, and the *Finch*, Lieutenant Hicks, each of the latter boats carrying 11 guns and about 45 men. To these vessels were added 13 gun boats with about 45 men each. Five of the gun boats carried two guns and eight one gun each.

MacDonough's fleet consisted of his flag-ship *Saratoga*, 26 guns, the brig *Eagle*, 20 guns, Captain Henly, the schooner *Ticonderoga*, 17 guns, Lieutenant Budd. Then there were six galleys, the *Allen*, *Burrows*, *Borer*, *Nettle*, *Viper* and *Centipede*, each with 2 guns, and four galleys, the *Ludlow*, *Wilmer*, *Alwyn* and *Ballard* with one gun each. Some of these boats had been built at Essex and taken to Otter Creek to be fitted with their armaments.

Palmer states that the naval force of the Americans amounted to only 882 men, while the British force amounted to 1,000 men.

The following words from the late Hon. Julius C. Hubbell of Chazy who witnessed the naval battle from Cumberland Head, are taken from the *Plattsburgh Republican* of Feb. 1, 1879 :

"MacDonough's fleet was anchored between Cumberland Head and Crab Island, a little inside, and the British fleet bore down upon them, under a good northerly breeze. The British guns had much the longest range, but strangely enough they came down within easy range of our guns, instead of keeping



off farther out of reach and using their advantage. This was perhaps owing to a miscalculation on the wind, but anyhow it seemed providential.

Soon the firing commenced. I cannot begin to describe that scene. I was near the point of the Head, on the west shore and had a perfect view of the whole battle. The firing was terrific, fairly shaking the ground, and so rapid that it seemed to be one continuous roar, intermingled with spiteful flashing from the mouths of the guns, and dense clouds of smoke soon hung over the two fleets. It appeared to me that our guns were discharged three times to the enemy's once, and a British officer afterwards told me that it took twelve men to manage each of them."

It is recorded that the brave Downie, a large, fair looking man, was one of the first killed. The surgeons could find no mark upon him and concluded that he must have been killed by a spent shot.

Speaking of the incident which contributed so materially in deciding one of the greatest naval battles of history the late Hon. Julius C. Hubbell said :

"I saw the two midshipmen [Platt and Bailey ?] go out in their small boat, as it was necessary for somebody to do in order to swing the *Saratoga* around so as to bring her fresh broadside to bear upon her enemy—the *Confiance*. It seemed as if that little boat must be struck, the shot were flying so thick all about it, and I believe it was struck several times, but the *Saratoga* was warped about, and when that fresh broadside opened it seemed as if she was all on fire. The battle was soon decided after that, and the British flags came down one after another."

One of the British marines who was at Trafalgar with Lord Nelson said it was a mere *flea bite* in comparison with the



WILLIAM WALL,  
Fifer Under Wellington at Waterloo, and His wife Nancy.



Battle of Plattsburgh. Certainly the opinion of a man who had been in both battles ought to carry weight.

It will be recalled that the fighting was in progress both on land and water at the same time that Sunday morning, Sept. 11, 1814, at Plattsburgh. Sir George Provost had 13,000 veterans at Plattsburgh, one regiment having remained at Chazy, while the American forces under General Alexander Macomb did not exceed 1,500 regulars and General Daniel Wright's brigade, 700 strong, plus 2500 Vermont volunteers commanded by General Strong who arrived just in time to aid materially in turning back the British veterans. Under General Strong served at least one volunteer—John James—who afterwards settled in Elizabethtown. He lived to be over 90 years of age and drew a pension on account of the service rendered at the Battle of Plattsburgh. He was the father of John James of Elizabethtown and died at the latter's home in the Boquet Valley in the spring of 1885.

Major Reuben Sanford personally took an axe and cut a stringer over the Saranac River while the British bullets were flying thick and fast about him, his only remark being "It's too bad to spoil such a good axe."

Concerning the part taken by the militia under the immediate command of Majors Sanford and Wadhams, General Mooers says in his report to the Commander-in-chief:

"On the morning of the 11th the action began with the fleet, the enemy at the same time opening all his batteries upon our forts. About an hour afterwards the enemy presented themselves in considerable force to effect a passage of the Saranac at a fordable place, one of my cantonment, where the Essex militia and some few detached volunteers were posted. In disputing the passage of the river a sharp contest ensued. The militia under the command of Majors Sanford and Wadhams, two excellent officers, stood their ground during a num-

ber of well-directed fires, and until the enemy had effected the passage of the river and ascended the bank, when a retreat was ordered and effected in good order before a force evidently far superior, carefully improving every good position to continue our fire upon them."

The militia fell back about two miles to a battery and there made a stand, checking the advance of the enemy. At this point a man on horseback—Major Walworth, then Adjutant General of Major General Mooers' division, afterwards Chancellor Walworth—rode up to the ranks waving his hat, proclaiming the welcome intelligence that the British fleet had surrendered.

Oliver Abel who had been detailed for scout duty and who had witnessed the naval battle from a place of safety on shore, closely followed Major Walworth and was gladly received by his comrades in arms from Elizabethtown. With hearty cheers the militia pressed forward and the enemy fell back, retreating across the Saranac River. Captain John Lobdell got his calvarymen in order and not only crossed the Saranac River but followed the retreating British several miles north of Plattsburgh.

Anson Finney, who started from Elizabethtown early Sunday morning with supplies, arrived at Plattsburgh just as the battle ended.

The grandfather of ex-Assemblyman Wesley Barnes of Minerva was confined on the limits here in Elizabethtown for debt at the time of the British invasion. He is said to have been released with the understanding that he would go to Plattsburgh and fight, which his descendants report that he did, taking several men with him from this section.

Isaac Toms of Captain John Calkin's Company of infantry was killed while heroically facing the British veterans on the south bank of the Saranac that fateful Sunday. The mortal

remains of this man were brought back to Elizabethtown and buried in the old cemetery. Ansel Holcomb, also of Captain John Calkin's Company, was shot in the side September 11th, standing beside his cousin, Jonathan Post, when struck. He died September 13th and his body was brought home and buried in the Boquet Valley cemetery.

There were six Ponds at the Battle of Plattsburgh in Captain Russell Walker's Company from Schroon—1st Sergeant Jared Pond who married Mary, daughter of Platt Rogers, Corporal Isaac W. Pond and privates Ashley, Benjamin (Congressman) Nathan and William Pond. Inasmuch as the Pond family has been a part of Elizabethtown's population for 90 years it seems appropriate that the foregoing names should be mentioned at this point in Pleasant Valley, and especially as a son of Ashley Pond, the late Byron Pond, contributed much information used in this work.

Alden Hull of Captain John Lobdell's cavalry troop was a son of Eli Hull, who groomed General Washington's horse at Valley Forge. And it may be added here that Eli Hull and two other sons, Joseph and Eli B., fought in the American army at Plattsburgh, Sept. 11, 1814.

Captain Levi Frisbee was the most seriously wounded of any of our Elizabethtown men, losing a leg. General Mooers refers to Captain Frisbee in a letter to General Wright as follows:

"Capt. Frisbee, by whom I had this, has called on me. I have signed the certificate to which your name is attached, or rather made a certificate on the back of that, yet his name ought to be annexed to your return of the disabled and wounded, which return I wish to have, with those of the killed, as soon as you can conveniently obtain them. I expect soon to set out for Albany, and wish to take them with me.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

BENJ. MOOERS.

Plattsburgh, 28 July, 1815.

To Brig. Gen. Daniel Wright, Elizabethtown."



Henry H. Ross (afterwards Gen. Ross) was adjutant of the 37th at the Battle of Plattsburgh. Of course he lived at Essex but was long a large property owner in Elizabethtown and was a familiar figure for half a century.

Dr. Diadorus Holcomb, the first physician to locate at Northwest Bay, did good service as Surgeon's Mate at the Battle of Plattsburgh.

Ensign John Greeley (Northwest Bay) was wounded in the shoulder at Plattsburgh.

Ensign Dunster of the "Falls" section served at Plattsburgh.

Isaac Alden, Samuel Anderson, Jeduthan Barnes, (the fiddler) Joshua Bennett, Ephraim Bull, Joseph Call, Tillinghast Cole, Seymour Curtis, John Daniels, Joshua Daniels, Archibald Dunton, Elijah Dunton, David Clark, Darius Ferris, Gideon Hammond, Joseph M. Havens, Ira Henderson, (wounded at Plattsburgh) Johnson Hill, Abner Holcomb, Amos Holcomb, Asa Kinney, Waite B. Lawrence, Erastus Loveland, Wilson Low, Platt Rogers Sheldon, Ebenezer Sherman, William Viall, Benjamin Hardy, Joel French, Salmon Cooper, Thomas Hadley and John Whitney are the names of men said to have served in the War of 1812, most of them at Plattsburgh, and whose remains were buried in soil which was once part of Elizabethtown, namely in what is now the town of Westport, and from which section many of them went to fight for their country.

The militia were disbanded shortly after the signal victory at Plattsburgh but the scene of the recent camp of the British on the north side of the Saranac River was a fascinating spot and many of our "boys" visited it. Sir George Provost left much behind which was eagerly picked up by militiamen. It might be stated here that Sir George Provost, the proud Governor-General of Canada, who had shown such parade when he came to Plattsburgh did not pay much attention to music



and banners on his retreat. He appeared to be in such a hurry that he spilled and lost most of the stuff he tried to take back to Canada. The late Hon. Julius C. Hubbell of Chazy, who married a daughter of Judge Pliny Moore, and who witnessed the advance and retreat of the British, said of their return to Canada :

“The main idea seemed to be to get back. Their ammunition and commissary wagons were very heavy and costly—one of them drawn by six noble horses broke down a short distance south of this village, and the powder was trodden into the mud so as to discolor it and scent the air for a long time afterwards.”

Two soldiers who deserted the English army just before the Battle of Plattsburgh—Daniel Baker and Henry Ingraham—came to Elizabethtown, settled and made good citizens. Descendants of both men still live in this town.

What a proud home coming it must have been for our Elizabethtown heroes and how their wives and sweethearts must have welcomed them on that never-to-be-forgotten return !

The Battle of Plattsburgh was supposed to end the War of 1812, the treaty of Ghent being signed on the 24th of December, 1814, but General Andrew Jackson was ignorant of what had been done and so he “put it on” to the British at New Orleans, La., January 8, 1815, at which time and place General Packenham was slain. However, February 17, 1815, the treaty was ratified by the United States Senate and so General Jackson sheathed his sword and waited his turn to take the Presidential chair.

### Elizabethtown Just After the Battle of Plattsburgh.

Elizabethtown's Supervisor during the eventful year 1814 was Enos Loveland, the Inspectors of Election being Enos Loveland, Asa Post, Boughton Lobdell.

Captain John Calkin came home from Plattsburgh and resumed agricultural pursuits on his farm up towards Mt. Hurricane, his place being the one now owned and occupied by Mrs. Lillian Alice Hayes.

John Knox, who married Captain John Calkin's eldest sister, moved into Elizabethtown previous to the Battle of Plattsburgh, as he took part in that engagement, serving in the company of his brother-in-law. John Knox had a large family of children. A son, George Knox, married Julia Ann Jackson. A daughter, Kaziah, married Thomas Stafford, another daughter, Sabra, married Levi Goff and Ann Eliza, a younger daughter, married Philip Smith Miller. The children of the last mentioned union were Minerva, who became the wife of Leander Blood and died in Wakarusa, Kan., and John Knox, who married Amanda Dwinnell. Ann Eliza Miller, widow of Philip S. Miller, lives with her son in the Brainard's Forge section, being in the 97th year of her age.

John Knox married Levi Lobdell's widow for his second wife, by which union several children were born, all of whom are dead.

David Osgood and Rhoda Hall, his wife, moved to Elizabethtown in 1814, settling on the farm still occupied by the

Osgood family. Their children were Harry D., Rhoda, Solomon Washington and David.

Solomon Washington Osgood, born January 26, 1808, married Anna Bates, daughter of Samuel Bates, the ceremony taking place in the town of Hammond, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., Feb. 26, 1833. In September, 1833, Mrs. S. W. Osgood came to Elizabethtown to reside on the farm just east of this village which has continued to be her home for almost 72 years.

David Osgood, Sr., died in May, 1848, and was buried in the old cemetery. Solomon Washington Osgood died February 3, 1880, and was buried near his father in the old cemetery. His widow still survives, being in her 92d year, a remarkably well preserved old lady and one whose whole life has been that of a faithful, consistent Christian. Of her large family of children there survive Mrs. Jeanette P. Emmes, Mrs. Gertrude A. Church, Starks S., Mrs. Emma F. Wilson, Mrs. Theresa A. Carter and Wilbur D., the latter having always remained at home, carrying on the farm, etc.

Warren Bates Osgood, a deceased son, was a Methodist minister of high standing. He died about 24 years ago. Clement, another deceased son, died about 8 years ago.

Philip Miller and Manoah Miller came from Shoreham, Vt., and settled west of Elizabethtown village during the War of 1812, their locality having ever since been known as the Miller settlement. Philip Miller married Dorcas Smith. Their children were Charles, Susan, Manoah, Philip Smith, Lovina, Nathaniel, Nicanor and Stephen.

Charles Miller married twice, his second wife being Sophia Lee.

Manoah Miller married for his first wife Melinda Nichols, his second wife being Susan Goodrich and the third Mary Dwinnell. Manoah Miller's children were Philip and Charles E.

Philip Smith Miller married Ann Eliza Knox, before mentioned.

Nathaniel Miller married Emily Westcott, daughter of Oliver Westcott, for his first wife, his second wife being Clarinda Rowe, daughter of Leland Rowe. Nathaniel Miller's children were George Jasper, Amelia, who married Myron Brewster, Eleanor, who married George G. White, Solon and Eva, who married Arthur Pratt. George Jasper Miller married Eleanor Rowe.

Nicanor Miller married Marvana Beede for his first wife, his second wife being Ellen Goff.

Lovina Miller married Joseph Nichols.

Stephen Miller went to St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., where he married and settled.

A copy of *The Reveille*, published at Elizabethtown, Essex County, N. Y., Wednesday, October 12, 1814, (Vol. III, No. 25) is before the author of *Pleasant Valley*. It is a most interesting issue, containing President Madison's Message, Division Orders by Maj. Gen. Mooers, R. H. Walworth, A. D. C., copy of a letter from Com. MacDonough to the Secretary of War, Gov. Daniel D. Tompkins' speech to the Senate and Assembly, a draft of the answer of the Senate to the speech of his Excellency, a copy of the Proclamation issued by Gov. Martin Chittenden of Vermont, a copy of a letter from Captain Oliver Hazard Perry to the Secretary of the Navy.

This issue also contains the following death notice: "Died—In Schroon, on the 6th inst., Hon. Benjamin Pond, Esq., aged about 45."

It may be added here that Congressman Pond died of "camp fever" contracted while serving his country in a military capacity at Plattsburgh and that he was buried in Pine Ridge cemetery, in what is now the town of North Hudson. His tombstone bears this epitaph nor which were truer words ever chiseled on enduring marble. "Thus entombed the remains of him



MR. and MRS. MILO CALKIN.





who was by his fellow citizens esteemed a patriot and upon whom was oft conferred high proofs of their confidence. He was honorable in life, and his virtues inspire the hope that he is happy in death."

Through *The Reveille* we learn that Oliver Person was then (Oct. 12, 1814,) serving as Post Rider. Oliver Person and his wife, Abigail Fifield, had resided in Elizabethtown several years. He was the father of the late Norman N. Person and of the late Harry Person who long kept hotel at Westport and Maria Person, who married Hiram Calkin, heretofore mentioned, Lewis Person, who married Mary Wilder, sister of Alanson Wilder, Abigail Person, who married a man named Hapgood and Polly Person, who married Ashbel Brownson, Jr.

A mortgage foreclosure notice published in *The Reveille* of Oct. 12, 1814, shows that on the 5th day of August, 1808, "Theodorus Ross of the Town of Elizabethtown in the County of Essex" borrowed \$500 of Jonas Gibbs, Jr., for which he gave security on 143 acres of land in Elizabethtown. In default of payment said Gibbs advertised to sell the land to the highest bidder "at the house now occupied by Norman Newell and son in Elizabethtown aforesaid." The advertisement commenced Nov. 8, 1813, and sale had been postponed four times. Ezra C. Gross was attorney for Gibbs in the matter. Search in the Essex County Clerk's office leads one to conclude that Ross finally raised the money, with interest, presumably through the Van Rensselaers, and held on to his land till the early 30s when he sold out and left Elizabethtown.

Blanks were for sale at *The Reveille* office and cash was also paid for clean cotton and linen rags. The excellent state of preservation of this copy of *The Reveille*, which is the property of Walter Scott Brown, attests as to the good quality of paper used in those early days.



The Reveille was published once a week. The subscription price was \$2 per annum, "half yearly in advance." "Companies of thirteen or more who receive their papers at the office and pay weekly shall have them at a reduced price. Postriders supplied on reasonable terms by giving security. No paper discontinued until arrearages are paid. For inserting advertisements the price will be six cents per line for the first insertion and two cents per line for every additional insertion."

Readers of Pleasant Valley will recall that Wm. Ray was editor of The Reveille. At this time it will doubtless interest many to know that Luther Marsh was printer of The Reveille from its start to his death, March 9, 1816. Luther Marsh was son of Elias Marsh and was born at Oakham, Mass. Luther Marsh married Laury Frisbee, daughter of Simeon Frisbee, at Elizabethtown, the ceremony being performed by Rev. C. C. Grays. Their only child was Jerome Marsh. Luther Marsh was buried in the old cemetery and according to his tombstone record was in his 30th year at the time of his death.

Near the grave of Luther Marsh is that of Elisha Frisbee who died Oct. 12, 1809. Elisha Frisbee, it will be recalled, was the father of Simeon Frisbee, and it may well be added here that Elisha Frisbee was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, having been born at Branford, Conn., May 22, 1740.

Simeon Frisbee married Lucy Reynolds. Their children were as follows:

Harriet, born March 14, 1797, Jay, N. Y., died Feb. 11, 1825, Fredonia, N. Y.

Laury, born June 10, 1799, Jay, N. Y., died March 31, 1851, Fremont, Ill.

Henry Clinton, born March 27, 1801, Elizabethtown, N. Y., died Nov. 9, 1873, Fredonia, N. Y.

Levi, born Dec. 2, 1802, Elizabethtown, N. Y., died Jan. 6, 1812, Elizabethtown, N. Y.

Myron, born Aug. 9, 1804, Elizabethtown, N. Y., died Oct. 19, 1870, Des Moines, Ia.

Lucy, born Aug. 27, 1806, Elizabethtown, N. Y., died Jan. 14, 1886, Chicago, Ill.

Sidney S., born March 12, 1808, Elizabethtown, N. Y., died Jan. 25, 1826, Westport, N. Y.

Simeon Frisbee moved to Fredonia, N. Y., in 1816 and died a few months afterwards.

Henry Clinton Frisbee became a very successful man. He was editor and proprietor of the Fredonia Censor, the leading Republican paper of Northern Chautauqua, was a director of the First National Bank, a Deacon in the Presbyterian Church and Member of the New York Legislature in 1844-5.

Another early settler "up west" was James Graves. "Uncle Jimmie," as he was locally and familiarly known, lived where A. B. Scripture now resides. He had a large family of children. At least two of his sons, John and William Plummer, went into the ministry. Rev. John Graves died a few years since near Saratoga, N. Y., being over 90 years of age. William Plummer Graves who was born in November, 1819, taught school in the old brick school house in 1842 and went into the ministry shortly afterwards. Last year he visited Elizabethtown, coming here from California.

Ashley Pond married Lucinda Rawson of Schroon, in September, 1814, and shortly afterwards took up his residence in Elizabethtown, which continued to be his home for 13 busy years. Ashley Pond's children were Safford, Alembert, Cordelia, Byron and Washington Irving, the latter being the only one now living.

Nathan Perry, a cousin of Oliver Hazard Perry, the Lake Erie naval hero, located on what is now "Durand Farm" as

early as 1814, coming to Elizabethtown from the town of Lewis. Nathan Perry's wife was Rebecca Brown and they originally came from the Wilton and New Ipswich, N. H., regions. Their children were :

Rebecca, who married Silas M. Taylor.

Nathan, who married Sarah Post.

Abigail, who married Milo Durand.

Abijah, who married Eliza Kellogg.

Sarah Hill, who married Hiram Calkin.

John, who married Amy Kellogg.

Daniel Duke Tompkins, who married Soloma Burlick.

Achsa, who died in infancy.

Nancy Steele, who married Robert P. Shandrew.

Oliver Hazard, who married Mary J. McCloud.

Achsa Maria, who married Norman N. Person.

Josiah, who died young.

Up to this time no list of good old Dr. Asa Post's children has been given. He married Mary Holcomb and their children were Lucia, who married Frederick Haasz ; Jonathan, who married Clarissa Sheldon ; Polly, who married Oliver Abel ; Lewis, who became a doctor ; Sarah, who married Nathan Perry ; Martha, who married a man named Gibson ; Eunice, who became the first wife of Jason Pangborn ; Melissa, who married Salem Denton ; Asa, who married Calneh Ames, daughter of Alfred Ames.

Setting Off of Westport.

### CHAPTER XIII.

AN ACT for dividing Elizabethtown, in the County of Essex.

Passed March 24, 1815.

I. Be it enacted by the people of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, That from and after the

first Monday of April next, all that part of Elizabethtown, in the county of Essex, bounded as follows, to-wit: Beginning on the north line of the said Elizabethtown at the mouth of the Black river; thence up the said river as it winds and turns on the east shore of said river, until it intersects the south line of Morgan's patent; thence due south to the north line of Moriah; thence easterly on said line of Moriah to the ore bed wharf; thence east to the east line of this State; thence northerly on the east line of this State to the south-east corner of Essex; thence west on the south line of Essex to the place of beginning be, and hereby is erected into a separate town, by the name of Westport, and that the first town meeting be held at the dwelling house now occupied by Charles Hatch, in said town.

II. Be it further enacted, that all the remaining part of Elizabethtown shall be and remain a separate town by the name of Elizabethtown and that the next town meeting shall be held at the dwelling house now occupied by Norman Newell and son in said town.

III. And be it further enacted, That as soon as may be after the first Tuesday in April next, the supervisors and overseers of the poor of the said towns of Elizabethtown and Westport, on notice first being given by the supervisors of said towns for that purpose, shall meet together and divide the money and poor belonging to the town of Elizabethtown previous, agreeable to the last tax list, and that each of the said towns shall forever thereafter respectfully maintain their own poor.

The above is copied from page 100 of the bound volume of the Session Laws of 1814-15. The late Judge Charles Hatch, who built the old brick mansion in 1825 which still stands in the village of Westport, who was noted for cunning and shrewd-

ness, is credited with having drafted the above copied law, making the line between Elizabethtown and Westport follow the east bank of the Black River so that the former town would be obliged to build all the bridges across that stream. However, in due time the matter was tested. It came about that a new bridge was needed across the Black River near the Nathaniel Pierson place just above Meigsville proper, there being long and somewhat expensive "approaches" to construct each side of the stream. The late Jacob Lobdell, son of Captain John Lobdell of Battle of Plattsburgh fame, was Highway Commissioner in Elizabethtown, the late Marcus Storrs holding that office in the town of Westport. Action was commenced in March, 1870, to compel the town of Westport to stand half the expense of constructing the bridge, approaches, etc. Richard L. Hand acted as counsel for Elizabethtown, Waldo, Tobey & Grover acting in behalf of Westport. The matter in dispute was finally referred to Peter S. Palmer, the late well-known Plattsburgh lawyer and historian. He decided, in accordance with the general statute applying to such cases, that the towns of Elizabethtown and Westport were jointly and equally liable to the expenses incident to bridge construction, etc., along the Black River town line. Reference to page 50 of the pamphlet of proceedings of the Board of Supervisors for the year 1874 shows that a judgment for \$300 was paid by Westport.

From 1815 to 1817, inclusive, Asa Post served as Elizabethtown's Supervisor. The first Supervisor of the town of Westport was Enos Loveland.

Elizabethtown's Inspectors in 1815 were Asa Post, Jacob Southwell, Azel Abel, John Calkin.

In 1815 Captain John Lobdell lived on the farm now owned by Patrick Boyle in the town of Westport. In fact on that highland farm all Captain John Lobdell's children were born. In the year 1815 Captain John Lobdell served as an Inspector

in Westport, his brother Bouton being Clerk of the newly formed township.

In 1816 Elizabethtown's Inspectors were Asa Post, Manoah Miller, Jacob Southwell, Jon. Steele, Azel Abel.

The year 1816 is still referred to as "the coldest on record." The year has been spoken of as "eighteen hundred and starved to death." It is said that every month in the year furnished snow or frost. It was a season phenomenally cold and dry, with an almost universal failure of crops. Want, and even starvation, stared many of our pioneers in the face. The late Solomon Washington Osgood, a man of undoubted probity, used to relate an experience he had that summer. He was then a boy eight years old attending school in the brick school house which stood just back of where the large, commanding Charles N. Williams block now stands. Just when the brick school house was erected no one now living knows. Suffice to say that school was being kept there during the cold summer of 1816, Ashley Pond, father of the late Judge Byron Pond, being the teacher in that one story brick structure, the scene of so many romantic tales. Mr. Osgood used to say that his grandmother, Mrs. Phebe Fisher, 2d wife of Josiah Fisher, would stop him on his way home from school and ask him if he didn't want a cold potato, whereupon he would say "no, Mrs. Stow has just given me a piece of pie." The Fishers lived just below (east) of the home of Gardner Stow, the old house which stood just east of the present main entrance to Richard L. Hand's brick residence. And by the way this report, undoubtedly correct, fixes a date when two more families were located here. How long the Fisher and Stow families had been here I am unable to state. Phebe Hall, 2d wife of Josiah Fisher, was the mother of Rhoda Hall, the wife of David Osgood. Josiah Fisher died on the "Fisher farm,"



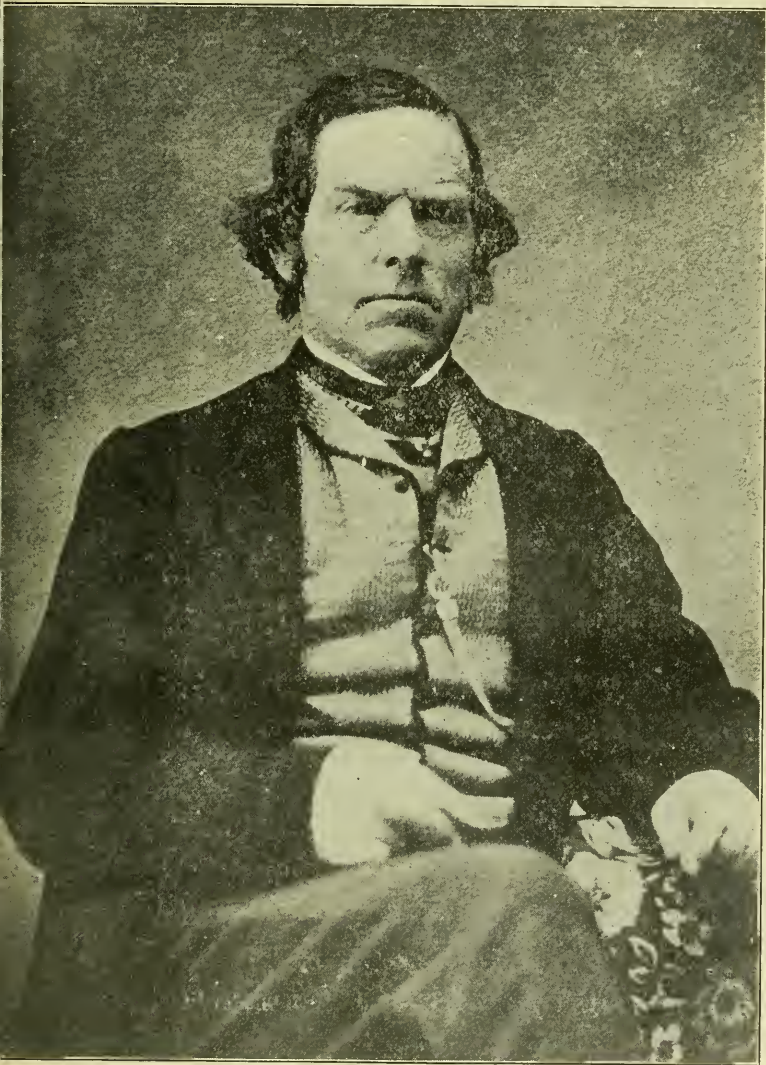
so-called, in the village of Elizabethtown April 1, 1844. His wife Phebe died Feb. 18, 1844.

It might be stated here that a daughter of Josiah Fisher and Phebe Hall, Phebe Fisher by name, became the wife of Ezra Carter Gross.

It might also be stated that a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Gardner Stow, Charlotte Evelina, by name, became the first wife of Dr. Sewall Sylvester Cutting, who was for 10 years editor of the New York Recorder, a religious paper. The given name of Gardner Stow's wife was Evelina and she died young, being buried in the old cemetery. Charlotte Evelina Cutting was buried in Riverside cemetery.

During the cold summer of 1816 when crops did not materialize to any considerable extent the manufacture of potash proved of considerable importance to our struggling, suffering people. In those days the refuse wood from our forests and in many instances valuable timber was burned to make ashes, from which an alkali, a substance neutralizing acids, was obtained. At least two buildings were erected and used for the manufacture of potash within the limits of Elizabethtown. One of these buildings, a primitive log structure, was located in Deep Hollow, just south of Elizabethtown village. This log building stood a few feet east of a "bar way" seen on the east side of the highway in Deep Hollow to-day. The building fell into disuse about the year 1830 and was taken down by the late Oliver Abel, Sr., shortly afterwards. The other building used in connection with the manufacture of potash stood a few rods back of the brick residence of Charles H. Noble on Water Street in the village of Elizabethtown. There are those living in Elizabethtown who remember when both these manufactories were in operation. Potash found a ready market in Vermont and other localities and was much easier transported than either logs or lumber. Potash as a source of rev-





LEVI DeWITT BROWN,  
Father of the Author of Pleasant Valley.



venue was of inestimable value to Elizabethtown dwellers in 1816, as it enabled them to turn off a product, regardless of climatic conditions, in exchange for foodstuffs from more favored localities, and for kept over produce, etc.

Following are the names constituting Elizabethtown's jury list in 1817 : Stephen Ashley, Azel Abel, Joseph Blake, Chester Bristol, Nathan Betts, David Brainard, Ashbel Brownson, Jr., John Blake, Lucius Bishop, Elijah Calkin, Case Cummins, Calvin Calkin, Isaac Calkin, John Calkin, Joseph Durand, John Daniels, Simeon Durand (son of Joseph) Nathan Estabrook, Anson Finney, Frederick Haasz, Eben. Hanchett, Ithai Judd, Elijah Kellogg, William Kellogg, John Knox, Rowland Kellogg, Orson Kellogg, Sylvanus Lobdell, Philip Miller, Moses Noble, Ezra Nichols, Pollaus A. Newell, David Osgood, Ira Phelps, Ralph Phelps, Aaron B. Palmer, Azor Rusco, Amos Rice, Truman Rice, Jonathan Steele, Zachariah Straight, John Smith, 2d, Jacob Southwell, Gardner Simonds, Erastus Simonds, Alexander Trimble.

Alexander Trimble, the last named man eligible for jury duty here in 1817, operated for a time on the "Tannery Brook," so-called, being succeeded by Gen. Ransom Noble and sons there.

In the winter of 1817 Wm. Ray must have been a resident of Onondaga, C. H., according to the following letter which we print, as it gives us the last authentic information concerning Elizabethtown's pioneer editor :

Onondaga, C. H., February 10, 1817.

Sir : When I take a retrospect of your unmerited kindness toward me and reflect that we must shortly be deprived of your services as Chief Magistrate of this State, which your mild administration has so long blessed, I cannot but feel the most poignant regret at the separation which necessarily must

follow your election to the second office in the Union ; and I feel it a duty not to be dispensed with to tender you my grateful acknowledgements and my warmest wishes for your temporal and eternal felicity. As to myself nothing but the most gloomy prospects open before me in this life but thanks to a merciful God I can now look beyond the grave with hope and confidence. My failings, my errors, my offences against heaven have been great and manifold, but I trust that they have found forgiveness through the merits of a Redeemer, and I am fully determined that my future life shall be dedicated to his glory.

Whatever ingratitude I have been guilty of towards your Excellency, may I have the consideration to know will be forgiven. My situation, my distresses, my insupportable poverty have heretofore worked my mind almost into distraction and plunged me into vices and follies which my soul naturally abhorred. In politics, warmly attached to the Republican cause and vehemently (perhaps too much so) opposed to every thing which looked to me like encroachments on the rights of that cause, I have created to myself many enemies and some among those who style themselves Republicans. It cannot have escaped your notice, Sir, that aristocratical combinations are formed and forming in almost every County in the State, determined to monopolize all the offices in the gift of the people and suffer me to predict that if these things are permitted much longer they will surely bring death to the Republican party. There is such a squad in this County consisting of the *Earls* and their connections, men of no talents who are positively as intolerant and oppressive toward Republicans who claim any independence or any rights as even the federalists of '98. These men I have not bowed to, and of course am persecuted by them. I tell you these things as sincere and weighty truths because I consider them as spring mines to Republicanism. I mention

them too on another account. My name may possibly be mentioned to the Council as Judge of Common Pleas, and if so will probably be opposed by Judge Webb, who I am sorry to say is too much under the influence of this Junto.

Wishing your Excellency every joy in your new career of glory, and all the happiness and prosperity compatible with human nature, its frailties and vicissitudes,

I remain, Sir,

Your Excellency's Humble and obedient Servant,

WM. RAY.

His Excellency,

GOVERNOR TOMPKINS.

Inasmuch as Luther Marsh, the printer, died in 1816, and as Wm. Ray, the editor, had moved away from Elizabethtown before February 10, 1817, it is probable that the little four page paper, *The Reveille*, ceased to make its weekly calls during the cold season. What a brief and sad existence Essex County's pioneer newspaper must have had, founded in 1812 and expiring during the cold season, only four years later. During its early infancy Wm. Ray, its editor, was struggling with an intensity of vigor and determination worthy of any cause to have Simeon Frisbee removed from the office of Essex County Clerk to the end that he (Ray) might enjoy the plum, while Luther Marsh, Simeon Frisbee's son-in-law, was its printer and of course supported interests in another direction. Verily, it was "a house divided against itself." In 1816 Luther Marsh went to his grave, Simeon Frisbee moved to Chautauqua Co., N. Y., in 1816 and died at Fredonia a few months afterwards and, in all human probability, poor, disappointed Wm. Ray had left these parts and *The Reveille* had drawn its expiring breath ere the cold year 1816 had all passed into history. Truly, what a melancholy succession of



events cluster about the brief existence of Elizabethtown's first newspaper.

In the year 1817 Jeremiah Stone and Vashti Chase, his wife, arrived in Elizabethtown, having come from Worcester County, Mass. Vashti Chase was a descendant of Aquila Chase, the old sailor who came over from England, settling in Newbury, at the mouth of the Merrimac River, in 1646. It is recorded that Aquila Chase was granted four acres of land in Newbury "for a house-lott and six acres of upland for a planting lott," etc., "on condition that he do goe to sea and do service *in the towne*, with a boate for four years." Aquila Chase went to sea and it is recorded that after a certain long voyage he returned to his Newbury home, arriving on Sunday morning. Shortly after his arrival home that Sunday morning, as people were going to or from church, the sailor was observed in his garden picking green peas. This was too much for the Puritanical New England observers of the Sabbath breaking and they reported the sailor to the authorities, whereupon Aquila Chase and wife and David Wheeler, brother of Aquila Chase's wife, were taken into Court. For the offence the Court ordered them to be admonished and their fines remitted.

Jeremiah Stone was a gunsmith and for many years was Curator of the State Arsenal here, looking after the guns, keeping them cleaned and repaired, ready for action in case of need.

In the year 1818 Jeremiah Stone built the house now known as the Judge Robert S. Hale house, to which additions have since been made.

Mr. Stone's shop stood directly across the Little Boquet from where the Library building is located. Captain Stone, as he was locally known on account of his command over the arsenal, built a dam across the Little Boquet near where the present Hale foot-bridge is located. From the pond formed he built a flume which extended out into the yard four

or five rods and then turned at a right angle and went east several rods. The upper portion of the flume was covered but it was left open just above the shop. This flume furnished the power to run the trip-hammer, etc.

Mr. and Mrs. Stone had two sons, both of whom died young. The first of the two—Jeremiah—died Sept. 13, 1823, in his 2d year and the other one—Nehemiah—was drowned in the flume just above his father's shop on the 19th day of July, 1827, their bodies being buried in the old cemetery. The daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Stone (Lovina Sibley Stone) married Robert Safford Hale.

The Reveille was succeeded by the Essex Patriot, conducted by Oliver and Lewis Person, father and son, the office being on Water Street.

Elizabethtown's Inspectors in 1817 were Asa Post, Jon. Steele, Azel Abel, Jacob Southwell.

In 1818 Elizabethtown's Supervisor was Ezra C. Gross, the Inspectors being Ezra C. Gross, Azel Abel and N. Nicholson.

In the month of July, 1818, there was a sensation in Elizabethtown village. The excitement was caused by the raid officials made on the counterfeit money making establishment then in operation on the Plain. Isaac Hogle and a man named Curtis, both located at the inn then kept by Miss Lucy Willard, where Deer's Head Inn now stands, were prominent in the deal. It seems that Miss Lucy Willard fell under suspicion, perhaps for harboring Hogle and Curtis. At any rate papers were placed in the hands of the late Nathan Perry, Sr., for the arrest of Lucy Willard. However, those papers were never served. As Mr. Perry went in at the front of the house Lucy Willard went out of a back door and up the Boquet Valley to the farm of Azel Abel. Arriving at Azel Abel's house, she went in and remained there secreted until nightfall. This was July 27, 1818. The next day, July 28, 1818, she



married Ira Marks and no papers were served upon her. Isaac Hogle, however, was arrested and put in jail for having in his possession and attempting to pass counterfeit money. It is recorded that he tried to break goal and was indicted therefor, as well as for attempting to pass counterfeit money.

Ira Marks, born June 5, 1791, was the youngest son of Isaac Marks and Betsey Collins, his wife. Eliona Marks, an elder brother of Ira, was born April 16, 1787. The Marks boys moved to Elizabethtown from Vergennes, Vt. Eliona Marks was the father of the late Abiel Marks and Henry Marks, both of whom were reared in Elizabethtown, went to New York City and became wealthy, enabling them to return to the scenes of their boyhood and pass the summer season as guests. Sunny Lawn, the fine country home adjoining the Deer's Head Inn property, is owned by Mrs. Mary B. Marks, widow of Henry Marks.

Eliona Marks died February 28, 1864, in the 77th year of his age. Ira Marks died August 31, 1865, in his 75th year. Abiel Marks and Henry Marks died a few years ago and the mortal remains of all were buried in Riverside cemetery.

Valley Lodge, No. 314, the first Masonic Lodge ever organized in Elizabethtown, received a charter September 6, 1818, on the recommendation of Essex Lodge, No. 162, signed by H. H. Ross as W. M. Its first officers were Ezra Carter Gross, W. M., Luman Wadhams, S. W., John Barney, J. W., and its other members were Theo. Ross, Jacob Day, Norman Newell, Augustus Noble, Hannibal C. Holden, Appleton Woodruff and Norman Nicholson. The meetings were held the second Monday of the month. The place of meeting was in the second story of the Ira Marks' red store, which stood just below the end of the bridge, near where the driveway to the Judge Robert S. Hale house leaves Maple Street. In 1819, Valley Lodge reported 26 members with William Livingston as Master.

After the death of Morgan a book agent appeared one night in the Ira Marks' store. He got out his Morgan books and talked against Masonry. John Archibald, the local wag, was present, as were several others. Suddenly all the lights in the store went out and when more light was furnished the book agent was minus his books. It is said that John "Arch." did some quick sleight of hand work during that moment of darkness. In the freshet of 1830 the Ira Marks' store went down stream, Masonic property and all.

In 1819 Ezra Carter Gross went to Congress from Elizabethtown and served two terms, having previously served two years—from March, 1815, to March, 1819—as Surrogate of Essex County.

Elizabethtown's Supervisor from 1819 to 1823, inclusive, was Alexander Morse.

The Inspectors for 1819 were Alexander Morse, N. Nicholson, Jacob Southwell, John Calkin, Pollaus A. Newell.

It was during the year 1819 that Edmund F. Williams arrived in Elizabethtown. He was then a young fellow only 18 years of age, having been born in Bristol, Eng., in 1801. He went to work for Daniel Ross and eventually married Sarah Ann Ross, daughter of Theodorus Ross. By this union a large family of children was born as follows: Edmund, Charles, Frank, John Van Rensselaer, Elizabeth, Thomas H. and Ross. E. F. Williams went into the militia and rose to be Colonel by which title he was universally known, far and near.

March 2, 1819, Ashley Pond was appointed Surrogate of Essex County, which office he held till March 3, 1821.

In 1820 Elizabethtown's Inspectors were Alexander Morse, N. Nicholson, David Brainard, John Calkin, Pollaus A. Newell.

In 1821 Elizabethtown's Inspectors were Alexander Morse, Leander J. Lockwood, John Calkin, Azel Abel and Jacob Southwell.

March 3, 1821, Captain John Calkin of Battle of Plattsburg fame, was appointed Surrogate of Essex County, which office he held continuously till April 15, 1831. Captain John Calkin, it will be recalled, was a farmer and lived all these years on a farm up on the slope of Mt. Hurricane, driving down in the morning and back home at night.

In 1821 Ashley Pond was appointed Essex County Clerk. He was elected to the same office under the constitution of 1821 and held it continuously till his death in September, 1827. During his administration as Essex County Clerk the office was in a small building which stood on the east side of what is now Maple Street, near where the Lamson house stands today. The late Judge Byron Pond remembered the location of the building well and often pointed it out to the writer.

The First Congregational Church in Elizabethtown, composed of members from the Church in Lewis, and some others, was organized March 25, 1821, by the Rev. Cyrus Comstock, missionary. It consisted of 32 members.

At its organization Timothy Brainard and Joseph Blake were chosen deacons. Deacon Brainard died Nov. 17, 1824. Deacon Blake died Jan. 12, 1860.

During the first year Father Comstock, as he was reverentially called, had the general oversight of the church and ministered from time to time.

Elizabethtown's Inspectors for the year 1822 were Alexander Morse, Azel Abel and John Calkin.

Immigration increased after the close of the War of 1812. Commerce had been helped instead of hindered by the necessities of that war and the lumber business thrived throughout this section from 1815 to 1830. Shortly after the close of the War of 1812 "the new court house road," practically the present stage route from Elizabethtown to Westport, was opened across the Black River, that swampy place being filled in, etc.



LOVINA KNEELAND BROWN,  
Mother of the Author of Pleasant Valley.



Up to this time the regular route from Elizabethtown to Lake Champlain was by way of the hamlet now known as Meigs-ville.

Speaking of the lumber business along Lake Champlain during this period Robinson says : "The great pines, that fifty years before had been reserved for the masting of his Majesty's navy, were felled now by hardy yoemen who owed allegiance to no earthly king, and, gathered into enormous rafts, voyaged slowly down the lake, impelled by sail and sweep. They bore as their burden barrels of potash that had been condensed from the ashes of their slain brethren." Bales of furs went often along this route and when the raftsmen came back by boat they brought salt and manufactured goods, often of European make.

For black salts and potash early local merchants usually paid one-half cash and the balance in goods.

In the month of October, 1822, occurred the death and funeral of General Daniel Wright, the latter being conducted with military honors, Brigadier General Luman Wadhams of the 40th Brigade heading the imposing procession.

Reference to the old Elizabethtown Baptist Church records shows that on Saturday, April 5, 1823, church meeting was held according to appointment, at which time it was "Voted that the Clerk be requested to leave the Ch'h Records with Sister Hatch so long as Ch'h meetings are held at her house." On Saturday, May 3, 1823, church meeting was held at "the Brick School House" and as the Court House had just been destroyed by fire this famous educational institution of that early day continued for sometime to be the place of meeting for the Baptist people. In May, 1823, Asa Farnsworth, whose wife was Abigail Brown, was elected Deacon of the church ; he and Amos Smith were ordained to the Deacon's office Oct. 9, 1824. In August, 1824, Paul Richards was licensed to



preach. Orson Kellogg's license was renewed the same date.

Elizabethtown's Supervisor in 1823 and 1824 was Ezra Carter Gross. It would seem that his being Congressman did not put him above serving his townspeople at home.

The Court House, one story, was built of brick soon after its destruction by fire in 1823. The brick used were made from clay taken out of the bank just below what has since been known as the Valley Forge settlement.

Alanson Mitchell served as Supervisor of Elizabethtown in 1825 and 1826. He was an elder brother of Wm. N. Mitchell and kept a store where the Post Office block now stands in Elizabethtown village. He also served as Postmaster, having the Post Office in one part of his store. In 1826 Alanson Mitchell and Captain John Lobdell had charge of the men who cut out and built the road through what is now the town of North Elba and on to Hopkinton. Squier Lee, then 19 years of age, helped build this road.



### Elizabethtown From 1825 to the Civil War.

In 1825 Basil Bishop built his famous cold blast forge at Split Rock Falls on the Boquet River. Dr. Midas E. Bishop, a nephew of Basil Bishop, thus describes this forge: "The air from the bellows did not pass through iron pipes to be heated before it went into the fire, consequently nothing but charcoal from hard wood could be used and it took six hours to make a loop weighing 150 pounds. Loop was the name for the mass of iron accumulated in making wrought iron from ore. The ore that uncle used was dug on the Kibbie farm now owned by Stephen Pitkin, from a bed at the foot of Iron Mountain west of the old Horatio Deming farm and from a bed up Roaring Brook nearly opposite the bridge that crosses the brook to Uncle Jonathan Post's saw-mill. Ore was also used from Mr. Noble's bed on the Pete lot. But none of the ores in the valley would make good bar iron because it was lacking in quartz and when the bars were hammered at a red heat they cracked and it was called "red shear," but properly red sear. There was no way of overcoming the difficulty except to mix the valley ores with lean ores from Fisher Hill and the Sanford bed at Mineville. The iron was all hammered into bars about four inches wide and three quarters of an inch thick. Blacksmiths used to split them to make horseshoes. Uncle's forge had a water blast. I examined it as far as I could but still could not understand how falling water could make wind. I climbed

up by the flume above the forge. The forge was not running then and I opened the gate and let on the water so I could see how it worked. The water ran in a box about a foot square about the forge building and then straight down nearly 40 feet into the centre of a boxed up place 10 or 15 feet square where I was told the water fell upon a table and made the blast which was perfectly steady and furnished wind enough for two fires.<sup>1</sup> The wheel for the hammer was about 6 feet in diameter and there was a long chute outside of the forge set at 45 degrees that conducted the water to the wheel which ran very fast for a hammer wheel. It ran almost like a trip-hammer and was noisy. I often heard it at home (New Russia) on still nights. It was a breast wheel, plainly made, two plank disks with planks set in the edges and the water struck on the underside. An overshot wheel has cup shaped buckets and necessarily must run slow so as to give time for the buckets to empty. An undershot wheel is made the same way and the water is not conducted over the wheel."

In 1825 Samuel Williams was engaged in the manufacture of hats in Elizabethtown, having come from the town of Jay. He married Eunice Stevens of Lewis and lived on Water Street, having his hat manufactory in one part of his house. In those days he took hats by the wagon load to Albany, N. Y. The main part of the Samuel Williams house was later moved up Water Street and now constitutes the upright part of E. Trudeau's dwelling house.

The children of Samuel and Eunice Williams were Jane, Charles Noble, Eunice, Emily, Sarah, Julia and Steptoe Catlin.

Jane Williams married Cyrus Kellogg. Both died many years ago.

Charles Noble Williams married Mary Abel and became one

---

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Bishop informs me that he once found a natural water blast on the north branch of the Boquet River, one "not boxed in."

of the most widely known and most successful business men Elizabethtown ever had. He served as Clerk of the Essex County Board of Supervisors and was elected County Treasurer of Essex County on the ticket with Abraham Lincoln in November, 1860, and held the office continuously for twelve years, four three year terms, after which he served as Postmaster of Elizabethtown about 12 years. From 1883 to his death in the spring of 1905 he conducted the largest and best equipped drug store in Essex County. During his lifetime he was an extensive mill owner and had put up over 60 buildings within the present township of Elizabethtown. He is survived by a widow and two daughters, Jennie M. and Clara Williams.

Eunice and Julia Williams both died young.

Emily Williams married Leander Abel, who died in January, 1903.

Sarah Williams married Charles H. Nichols of Lewis.

Steptoe Catlin Williams married Josephine Glidden of Elizabethtown and they live on the old Deacon Harry Glidden homestead.

Before 1825 General Ransom Noble and sons had become interested in Elizabethtown, having purchased land and erected buildings here. They erected the brick store,(still known as the Noble store)a harness-shop,a shoe-shop the tannery and the fine brick house occupied by Charles Henry Nobleand family to-day. During the year 1825 Alexander MacDougal, the noted Scotch tanner, arrived in Elizabethtown, having previously worked for Gen. Noble in Essex. He said Gen. Noble sent him out here to "look after the boys," meaning Gen. Noble's sons. However, he went to work in the Noble tannery and was employed there for many years. Several of his sons worked in the tannery, one of them, Alexander, Jr., becoming a good tanner. The Nobles did an extensive business, employing a large number of men. The Noble tannery and harness-shop were

landmarks here for many years and numerous incidents are said to have occurred in and around those places.

The brick used in the construction of the Noble store were made on the same spot where the late Timothy Seckington made the last brick ever manufactured in Elizabethtown. Asahel Root made the brick used in the construction of the Noble store. It was when these brick were being made that the late William Whitman Root, then a boy in his teens, carried his father's dinner down to the brick kiln and thus began working in the interest of the Nobles. It is said that, first and last, William Whitman Root worked for the Nobles more than 50 years.

In the Noble harness and shoe-shop worked two men, Robert Linton and Robert Witherspoon, who were special adepts. They were of Scotch-Irish descent, sandy complexioned, and knew the shoe-making business from a to z, having been regimental shoe-makers in the British army before coming to Elizabethtown. Robert Linton was the older man and lived on Water Street, his place being still referred to as the Linton house. Witherspoon accumulated some property and moved from Elizabethtown to Jay. Thomas Jefferson Otis and John Stoddard were also employed in the Noble harness and shoe-shop, as were Ezra Turner, Felix LaDue, Joshua D. Richards, E. P. Adams, Titus Smith, and a Frenchman with a wooden leg, whose name no one seems to recall. Then too there were John Turner, Alex. Turner and Jonas Blood, who was a saddler by trade. Jonas Blood is said to have been a remarkable man in many ways and if it had not been for strong drink would have made his mark in the world.

Alanson Wilder, afterwards Sheriff of Essex County, was foreman of the Noble shoe-shop.

The community depended entirely in those days upon the Noble shoe-shop for boots and shoes. And it may well be

added here that all the leather manufactured in the Noble tannery was made up into boots, shoes and harness by the Noble workmen and that the business, large though it was, conducted here in Elizabethtown village, was only an adjunct of the larger iron and lumber business carried on at the Kingdom, Lewis and Essex.

Lucius Bishop built his hotel at New Russia in 1826. The main part 36 by 26, two stories high, had a ball room the whole length. No country tavern was considered complete without a ball room those days. This wayside inn was for several years after its erection the only painted building between Split Rock Falls and Elizabethtown village.

Leander J. Lockwood served as Elizabethtown's Supervisor during 1827 and 1828.

John Sanders, Sr., moved into the Boquet Valley in 1827. He was born in New Hampshire in 1784 and married Polly Howe, soon after which he emigrated to what is now Lewis, settling on the farm to-day occupied by James Cross. To John and Polly Sanders were born twelve children, only seven of whom lived to maturity. The oldest, Louisa, married Luke Rice while the family yet lived in North Lewis. She died in the early 40s on the farm where B. F. Gilligan now lives. Polly, a young lady of 18 or 20 years, died soon after the family moved into the Boquet Valley. Sally married Alexander Roberts, father of John Sanders Roberts. She died at the home of the latter in the village of Elizabethtown in the 80s. Lovina married Stewart W. Smith about 1840 and lived and died in South Valley. Elmira, born in Lewis, April 21, 1817, married Russell Abel Finney in November, 1842, and lived on Simonds Hill till April, 1868, when they moved to Postville, Ia., where he died in May, 1876. She is still living, residing with her son Solon Burroughs Finney at Fayette, Ia. Rozilla, born in Lewis in 1819, married Darius Wyman about 1847 and settled



at Split Rock. Mr. and Mrs. Wyman moved to Ohio in 1855, settling on a farm near Cleveland, where he died in the 90s. She died only a few months ago. John H., born in Lewis in 1823, married Julia A. Clark of Westport about 1846, moved to Iowa in 1857 and died at Postville in 1897, where his widow lives with her children.

John and Polly Sanders lived some years in an old house on the east side of the Boquet River, on what is now known as the Scriver farm. After living a few years on the east side of the river Mr. Sanders built a spacious house on the west side of the stream, the house occupied for years by the Scrivers. This house was destroyed by fire October 9, 1889.

John Sanders, Sr., was an upright, industrious man and was counted the most progressive farmer in the Boquet Valley, being exceptionally up-to-date. His buildings and fences were kept in good repair and things were picked up about the premises. He died in 1864, his remains being buried in the Boquet Valley cemetery.

Deacon Levi Brown and family also came down here from Lewis in 1827. Deacon Brown at once became interested in a factory for the manufacture of axes, bush hooks, etc., which stood on the Barton Brook just about where the John Barton blacksmith-shop stands. Deacon Brown lived in a house which stood where Frank H. Durand now lives on Water Street.

In 1827 Leonard Stow became Essex County Clerk, having the Clerk's Office at his house on Water Street. The records in the Essex County Clerk's Office furnish ample proof of this fact. Leonard Stow was a brother of Gardner Stow.

A meeting of the Baptist Church was held April 10, 1828, the minutes of the meeting closing as follows: "Voted to have a special meeting a week from to-day at 1 o'clock at the Court House." On Thursday, April 27, 1828, the special meeting was held. The church met and began to "investigate the



CHANCELLOR WALWORTH.





principles of the Institution of Masonary." Then and there began the agitation which led to the calling of a council—February 17, 1830, being the time of its meeting—to try to settle their difficulties. The final result, according to the Rev. H. Steelman's account, was the formation of a *second* church, which was fellowshipped by a council of brethren from the different churches of the Association, January 8, 1834. Elder Isaac Sawyer was Moderator of the council and Franklin Stone was Clerk. No records of the first church appear after February, 1832; the *second* became the leading church and soon absorbed the entire interest and assumed the name of the First Baptist Church of Elizabethtown, N. Y. Captain John Calkin, then Surrogate of Essex County, was a bitter foe of Masonry and led the anti-Masonic fight. As a result of one Town Meeting, when the Masons had control, Captain John Calkin was, figuratively speaking, "run out of town." That is to say a new town line between Elizabethtown and Jay was run and the head and front of the anti-Masonic fight and some of his sympathizing neighbors found themselves over in the town of Jay. This of course put Captain John to the trouble of going over the mountain to Jay to vote but he said he was satisfied, as taxes were lower in Jay.<sup>1</sup>

In the year 1828 General George Izard, he who had led an army of 4,000 strong through Elizabethtown in the declining summer of 1814, went to his grave. To his credit be it said that he protested at the time against leaving Plattsburgh with his troops.

During this year Eli Hull of Keene, veteran of the Revolution and War of 1812, died, being buried near Hull's Falls on the Ausable River, near where the sturdy military hero lived for over a quarter of a century.

---

<sup>1</sup> Dr. R. J. Roscoe informs me that Captain John Calkin said to him that his taxes were lower in Jay and therefore it mattered not if he was "run out of town."

In 1828 Leander J. Lockwood of Elizabethtown became Sheriff of Essex County.

In the fall of 1829 there came to Elizabethtown to reside a veteran Sea Captain, Jacob Allen, who came here with his family from Ticonderoga. He had come to Ticonderoga from Manchester-by-the-Sea, Mass. His idea in getting up among the mountains was that his children would not be so liable to follow the sea. And none did but some of his grandchildren are reported to have gone that way. Jacob Allen's wife was Lucy Gallup. They had 14 children, several dying in infancy. The sons who grew up were Alva, Enos Gallup, Aaron Hall and Isaac. The daughters who grew up were Rebecca, Eliza, Ruth and Susan T.

Enos Gallup Allen, 2d son of Jacob Allen, invented the dial steam gauge and also a planer similar to the Woodward planer. He was in the secret service during the civil war, holding a Colonel's commission.

Aaron Hall Allen went to Boston, Mass., and became a millionaire. He died in Germany in 1889, his body being brought home for burial in Riverside cemetery.

Rebecca Allen married Benjamin Severance and their son became one of the most noted Baptist clergymen of New England, dying a few years since in the very heyday of a promising career.

Eliza Allen married Royal Chittenden, son of Uri Chittenden who was buried in the old cemetery. These Chittendens were of the Governor Chittenden family of Vermont. Royal Chittenden became a manufacturer of earthenware, living in the old house on "Durand Farm," using the basement of that building for his manufactory. His clay he obtained from a bed a few rods beyond the old Durand house. Royal Chittenden used to send a man out on the road to sell his earthenware, such as pots, kettles, pans, etc. Loyal Hall,

a local wag, used to go out occasionally and would invariably come back home under the influence of too much "good cheer." Mr. Chittenden would ask Hall how he got along and the good feeling salesman would answer: "Some I sold, some I broke, some I gave away and back after more."

Royal Chittenden eventually went to California, where he is said to have accumulated considerable property.

Ruth Allen married her cousin named Gallup.

Susan T. Allen married Edgar Manly Marvin. Their children were George Fred, Edgar A., Walter M., Charles A., Lucy, Mary and Harris J.

George Fred Marvin became a photographer. He lived at Keeseville the latter part of his life and died a few years ago. His widow and daughter still live in Keeseville.

Edgar A. Marvin is married and lives in Detroit, Mich.

Walter M. Marvin married Emma Young and lives in Elizabethtown, being head of the business firm (furniture and undertaking) of W. M. Marvin & Son. The children of Walter and Emma Marvin are Fred A. Marvin, merchant, of Lewis, who married Bessie M. Brown, Edgar Manly Marvin, who married Winifred Smith and who is his father's partner in the furniture and undertaking business, Mrs. William A. Still of Roslyn, L. I., and Miss Jennie Marvin who lives at the parental home.

Charles A. Marvin, a graduate of Union College, class of 1887, married Miss Grace Noxon, is a lawyer and holds a responsible position in the Post Office at Ballston Spa.

Lucy Marvin married Darwin Bridges, then of Keeseville, and now lives near Alstead, N. H.

Mary Marvin married P. A. Olcott and lives at Keeseville, N. Y.

Harris J. Marvin is married and lives in Detroit, Mich.

Jacob Allen was born August 20, 1789, and in his younger

manhood made many and long sea voyages. On his way home from one of his long voyages he was captured twice by the British in the War of 1812. He had the small pox on Madagascar Island and came near dying. After all these experiences he came up here among the mountains and started an old fashioned cabinet-shop on the Plain. The shop stood just across the street from the furniture and undertaking shop of W. M. Marvin & Son of to-day. In fact the main part of the present shop is the old shop fixed over. Jacob Allen built the spacious house to-day occupied by Edgar Manly Marvin. This house was built to take the place of one destroyed by fire in 1843. Jacob Allen died August 2, 1852. Jacob Allen's widow died April 9, 1871, aged 80 years. Their graves are in Riverside cemetery.

Henry Marvin, the father of the elder Edgar Manly Marvin mentioned, came from Connecticut to Williston, Vt. Henry Marvin was a mill-wright. He put up the Merriam Forge building on the Boquet River below Wadhams Mills.

Edgar Manly Marvin, the elder, came to Elizabethtown when a young fellow and went to work in Jacob Allen's shop and eventually not only married Mr. Allen's daughter but became sole proprietor of the shop and business, which he conducted till 1879 when he took in as partner his son Walter M. Marvin head of the present firm. Edgar Manly Marvin died in 1887 and his widow died in 1889.

Henry Marvin's other children were George, James H., Maria, Thirza, Lucia and Sarah. James H. Marvin is the only one of the children now living, his residence being in Philadelphia, Pa.

It has been said that the lumber business reached its height in Elizabethtown between 1820 and 1830. Certain it is that during the latter 20s the lumber business was prosecuted on a large scale here and if it did not bring individual wealth to all

those who engaged in it, it furnished employment to many men. The iron interest at this time was also rapidly developing, becoming a source of considerable revenue and furnishing employment to a large number of men. Saw-mills were built at almost every available point on the swift mountain streams and forges "grew up in a day," as it were. In accordance with the improved conditions brought about by the boom in the lumber and iron business the people of Elizabethtown had advanced to the building of comfortable frame houses, the forerunner of the air of thrift, pride and architectural beauty which has since settled upon the place.

Alanson Mitchell served as Supervisor of Elizabethtown from 1829 to 1831, inclusive. At this time his son Jacob Mitchell had become large enough to clerk in the store and Post Office. Jacob Mitchell afterwards went to Florida, in which State he was living only a few years ago.

In the summer of 1830 Elizabethtown received a temporary set-back. Reference is here made to the great freshet, than which no more disastrous flood ever visited this section. Saw logs, trees, fences, houses and everything imaginable, except the "everlasting hills," came down Water Street. The Little Boquet, swelled to overflowing banks, swept along with the besom of destruction, striking the old Ross whiskey distillery, (then being superintended by the late David Benson, Sr., a veteran of the War of 1812) and the old grist-mill by the bridge. The distillery was ruined and the grist-mill was so badly worsted that it never ground any grain after that fatal summer day. It was afterwards made over into a store and is to-day the front part of the store of Harry H. Nichols. The red store of Ira Marks which stood just below the bridge by the grist-mill was carried down stream, goods, Masonic records and all. Mr. Marks went down to the city and told the people from whom he bought goods just what



had happened, stating that he wanted some credit, for which he could give good security. When asked what security he could give, he replied: "My note, it's good." Credit was given him and he returned to Elizabethtown and arranged a new place in which to conduct mercantile business and went ahead as though nothing had happened.

Just below the Ira Marks store, on the same side the river, stood the hotel then kept by Pollaus A. Newell. The freshet struck the hotel and damaged it to such an extent that Pollaus A. Newell could not recover from the effects thereof. Public records show that sales on execution followed shortly. Pollaus A. Newell moved to Ohio and "started again," financially speaking.

The house of Jeremiah Stone just below the hotel was surrounded by water and the road along in front of the Richard L. Hand premises of to-day was all washed out. In fact it was some years before the village of Elizabethtown fully recovered from the destructive effects of the great flood of 1830.

Edmund F. Williams and Leander J. Lockwood ran the old Valley House after Pollaus A. Newell left town. They had a big hotel sign, an Indian Chief, which is well remembered by some of our older inhabitants. Eliona Marks bought the old Valley House in 1833 and began running it.

In the early 30s a cloth manufactory was in operation on Water Street, Leander J. Lockwood running it. The building in which the cloth was made stood near where E. Trudeau resides. There was a dam across the Little Boquet, water power being used. The entrance to this manufactory was between two small elm trees. The small elm trees of the early 30s are now giants and may be seen standing side by side, and only a few feet apart, in front of Mr. Trudeau's residence. A. McD. Finney and Dr. R. J. Roscoe remember well when this cloth



factory was in operation, and when Leander J. Lockwood lived in a house which stood just above it.

From 1832 to 1834, inclusive, Charles Noble served as Supervisor of Elizabethtown.

In the month of April, 1831, there arrived in Elizabethtown two families, both of whom were destined to leave their names in our local geography. We refer to the arrival of the Hand and Jackson families.

Augustus Cincinnatus Hand, born in Shoreham, Vt., in 1803, and Elizabeth Seeley Northrup, his wife, after a short residence in Crown Point where Mr. Hand practiced law and where their eldest child, Clifford Augustus Hand, was born in February, 1831, came to Elizabethtown with their baby boy about the middle of April, 1831, the former having recently been appointed Surrogate of Essex County by the Governor. As they drove into Elizabethtown village they came along up the river bed, as left by the freshet of 1830, and as the wagon stopped near what is now the entrance to the Richard L. Hand home on River Street, Mrs. Hand stepped out upon what was left of the sidewalk after the disastrous flood of the previous year. Mr. Hand bought and moved into the house vacated by Gardner Stow. This house stood just east of the entrance to the Richard L. Hand home.

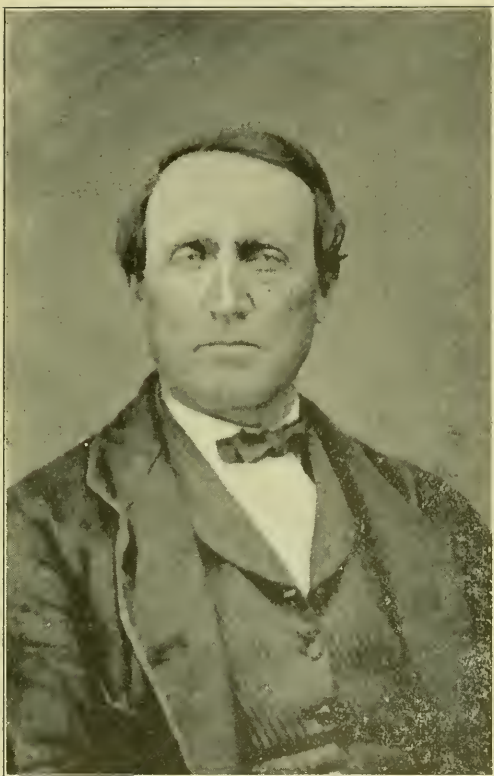
Shortly after arriving in Elizabethtown Augustus C. Hand was appointed Postmaster, he was elected to Congress in 1838, State Senator in 1844 and rounded out his political career as Supreme Court Judge. In the little house to which he moved in April, 1831, were born his sons Samuel and Richard Lockhart and his daughters Ellen and Marcia, the former becoming the first wife of Matthew Hale and the latter the first wife of Jonas Heartt, a college mate of her brother Samuel. Judge Augustus C. Hand was an enterprising resident and did all in his power to add to the attractiveness and beauty of his adopted

town, also to improve the tone of the place socially and otherwise. In 1848 and 1849 he erected the spacious brick house to-day occupied by his only surviving son. In 1862 the Hand law office was erected, Joseph Emnott doing the mason work. Hand Avenue, the street on the east side of the Plain in the village of Elizabethtown, was named in honor of Judge Augustus C. Hand.<sup>1</sup>

Daniel Jackson, a native of Peru, N. Y., and a veteran of the War of 1812, and Rhoda Ann Cady, his wife, moved into Elizabethtown with five children. Before coming here Daniel Jackson and family had resided in the town of Chesterfield, also at Brookfield in the town of Essex. Upon his arrival here he moved into the Theodorus Ross house south of the Court House. Julia Ann, Sarah Jane, Samuel Doty, Charlotte Elizabeth and Daniel Cady were the children Daniel Jackson and wife brought to Elizabethtown. From the Theodorus Ross house they moved to the Fisher house, across the street from and a little below the Dr. Alexander Morse house. While living in the Fisher house Oscar F. was born. From the Fisher house the Jackson family moved to a plastered house nearly opposite Nathan Perry's house on the Plain and there Martin Van Buren was born. Daniel Jackson next moved to the Brownson farm on the road from Fisher Bridge to Simonds Hill. It was while Daniel Jackson lived on the Brownson farm that his oldest daughter Julia Ann (born March 24, 1816, and who still lives, residing in Grangeville, Cal.,) married George Knox, who died in the west a few years ago. From the Brownson farm Daniel Jackson moved to the famous Corner House (now part of The Windsor) and in this old landmark William Wallace was born November 12, 1839. From the Corner House Daniel Jackson and his large family

---

<sup>1</sup> Further matter relating to Judge Augustus C. Hand will appear in a chapter on the Bench and Bar.



ELIJAH SIMONDS,  
Elizabethtown's Greatest Hunter and Trapper.



moved up on to the Captain John Calkin farm and the following spring he moved on to the Calvin Calkin farm which he had purchased and which has ever since been known in local parlance as the Jackson farm. Moreover since the early 40s a stream passing through this farm has been known on all maps as the Jackson Brook, named in honor of the active proprietor of the place, who there toiled with his growing sons till they reached their majority and went west one after another.

Daniel Jackson was a quick, impetuous sort of a man, possessed of tireless energy and generously disposed. He was formerly a Baptist. Having a brother John who became a "Mormon Elder," Daniel finally went over to the Mormons and eventually "Aunt Rhoda Ann," as Mrs. Jackson was locally known, embraced the Mormon faith. However, she afterwards repented and wrote her confession to the Elizabethtown Baptist Church. And it is said that Daniel Jackson himself as he approached old age gave up Mormonism, burned his papers, etc.

The entire Jackson family emigrated to Wisconsin during the years from 1846 to 1858. William Wallace, the youngest of the Jackson children, was the last to leave Elizabethtown. He married a Shores and lives at Strum, near Eau Claire, Wis., and judging from letters he writes to relatives in the old home town there remains with him a fondness for the friends and scenes of his childhood.

Daniel Jackson died in Sparta, Wis., in his 77th year. Rhoda Ann Jackson died there in her 83d year. Their remains, with those of Sarah Jane and her husband and a daughter of Samuel Doty rest in the cemetery at Sparta, Wis. Martin Van Buren died in St. Paul, Minn., while Oscar F. died in Eau Claire, Wis. Charlotte Elizabeth, widow of William Allis, and Daniel Cady live in Delta, Col.

There was great activity in Elizabethtown during the first

few years following 1830. Two forges were built just after the freshet of 1830, one on the Black River below Brainard's Forge, by Joshua Daniels, whose wife was a Palmer. Joshua Daniels left a large family of sons, including the following : Ira, Palmer, Nathan, Ezekiel, Charles Wesley and Andrew J., the latter being the only one now living. Andrew J. Daniels is a veteran of the civil war and a resident of Westport. The other forge built in Elizabethtown just after the freshet of 1830 was located in the Miller settlement. The Nobles are said to have furnished the money with which to erect the forge in the Miller settlement. This forge stood a few rods from the present residence of William H. McDougal. The Miller Kilns, so-called, were built to furnish coal for the forge in the Miller settlement. The Miller Kilns stood about two miles south of the forge.

In 1832 Robert Wilson Livingston, then 22 years of age, came to Elizabethtown from Lewis where he had resided since 1817. Upon arriving here he boarded with David Russell Woodruff who lived in the house latterly known as the Judd house, just across Maple Street from where Maplewood Inn now stands.

About this time Robert Wilson Livingston's father, Dr. William Livingston, opened the first drug store ever conducted in Elizabethtown village. The stock of drugs was kept in the little building previously used by Ashley Pond for the Essex County Clerk's office. This building, it will be recalled, stood on the southwest corner of the lot on which the Lamson house now stands.

In the month of September, 1833, occurred the death of Azel Abel,<sup>1</sup> who had served as a soldier from Massachusetts in

---

<sup>1</sup> In speaking of Azel Abel and family earlier in this work no mention was made of Willis Abel, a brother of Azel Abel. It was Willis Abel after whom our late townsman Willis Nichols was named, the latter being a grandson of Azel Abel.



the American Revolution, had crossed Lake Champlain from Orwell, Vt., in 1798 and became Elizabethtown's first hotel keeper. He died in the Boquet Valley and was buried in the old cemetery. It may truthfully be added here that the name Abel has been a prominent one in the history of Elizabethtown for 107 years.

During this period of Elizabethtown's history Captain John Lobdell was acting as Jonas Morgan's agent in Elizabethtown and Westport. Captain John Lobdell still lived up on the hill back of where Cornelius Ryan lives on the Westport turnpike to-day. In those days Captain John Lobdell kept a blacksmith constantly employed. The blacksmith was of good old English stock, having come directly from England to Westport. His name was William Hooper, father of that well-known veteran of the civil war, Robert Hooper of Westport. The blacksmith-shop stood in the "fork of the road" a few rods towards Elizabethtown from the residence of Cornelius Ryan. Jerome Theron Lobdell, only surviving son of Captain John Lobdell, a man of truth and veracity, (a true scion of a noble sire) says he remembers well when Jonas Morgan visited his father's house for the last time. It was after Captain John Lobdell had moved down off the hill to what is now Meigsville, probably along in the 40s. At that time the two men, according to the only living witness of the transaction, settled up, passed receipts, etc., and bade each other farewell, to meet on earth no more forever, as that was the last visit he of Morgan's Patent fame ever made to this section.

It has been stated on the pages of history that the Essex County Times was founded by Robert W. Livingston at Elizabethtown in 1832. However, the best evidence in the world—the bound files of the Essex County Times—exist to prove that historians have heretofore been in error concerning the date of the founding of this paper. The bound files



are before the author of Pleasant Valley and show beyond the shadow of doubt that the Essex County Times was not started until the autumn of 1833, as Vol. 1, No. 1, is dated "Elizabethtown, N. Y., Wednesday, October 9, 1833." R. W. Livingston was editor, I. P. Wheeler being printer. The Essex County Times was a weekly paper. Augustus C. Hand was then Postmaster in Elizabethtown village. A list of letters remaining uncalled for at the Elizabethtown P. O. Oct. 1, 1833, contained the following: Ames Edward, Baldwin Rev. J. B., Brownson Jehiel C., Brown Elijah, Chase Hiram, Durand Milo, Eddy Joseph, Fitzgerald Joseph 2, Furness Daniel H., Higley Dudley, Jackson John (Mormon Elder), Knapp J. C., Knoll Jean, Lockwood L. J., Lewis Calvin, Lewis David, Lewis Lucy, Lobdell Silvanus, Major Hector Robert, Mitchell Alanson, Mitchell William N., Machzorda Charlotte, Newcomb Cyrenus, Nichols John, Nichols Rowland, Person Jane D., Saywood William, Sabin E. W., Stearn John, Wilson Joseph, Wilson H., Wood Plinney, Woodruff Timothy, Weiber Priedolph.

The Post Office was then kept in Mr. Hand's law office which stood a few rods west of his house.

By the first copy of the Essex County Times it is learned that Charles Armstrong and Edwin Salsbury were then tailors in Elizabethtown, conducting their business in the room under the printing office.

Charles H. Brainard was then making hats in Elizabethtown and advertised "Cash and Hats for Hatters Fur," G. W. Allen was conducting a shoe-shop "opposite the Printing Office," and E. F. Williams "wanted 1000 bushels of oats for which the subscriber will pay cash and the highest price."

The first number of the Essex County Times contained an account of the Republican (Democratic) Convention in and for Essex County which had been held at the house of D. R.

Woodruff on the 24th of September. The Elizabethtown delegates in that Convention were Cyrenus Newcomb, A. C. Hand and R. W. Livingston, A. C. Hand acting as one of the Secretaries. The Town Committee appointed for the year consisted of R. W. Livingston, Luke Rice and John Catlin. At that Convention the following ticket was nominated :

For Assembly—Barnabas Myrick.

“ County Clerk—Edward S. Cuyler.

“ Coroner—Fortis M. Wilcox.

R. W. Livingston closed his signed address to the public in that first issue as follows: “How far and how faithfully we shall discharge our duty, time and your candor must determine. Of this be assured, our own exertions shall not be wanting, that we may not be found sleeping at our post. Nor will we forget that the object of every good citizen should be “Liberty—Union—and our Country.”

Christmas Day, 1833, the Essex County Times appeared with the name of a new printer, C. S. Newcomb, but R. W. Livingston continued editor. One learns by this issue that H. Backman was about to open a “tavern stand opposite the Court House in Elizabethtown.” E. F. Williams had a bid for hotel patronage in the same issue. C. & H. Noble then advertised that they had for sale “for ready pay or approved credit, upon reasonable terms, leather, boots, shoes, harness, saddles, bridles, trunks, also 100 bbls. of good beef and a few bbls. of fine mutton, all well packed in good casks and in fine order, in payment for most of which will be received grain, iron, hides, calf-skins, house ashes, lumber, labour, &c., &c.” This “Ad.” gives something of an idea of the exchange of barter at the Noble store in the early 30s.

January 1, 1834, Charles Armstrong was evidently doing tailoring on his own hook, as only his name was attached to the “Ad.” at that time.

Jno. S. Chipman was, so far as is known, Elizabethtown's first fire insurance agent, representing The Springfield Fire Insurance Company, having an "Ad." in the Essex County Times in the latter part of the year 1833 and the early part of 1834.

A select school for the instruction of young ladies was being kept here then by Miss Miner of Castleton, Vt.

January 1, 1834, Chas. H. Brainard announced that he conducted a boarding house opposite the store of C. & H. Noble, boarding and lodging for 50 cents per day.

January 1, 1834, Edward S. Cuyler, having been elected Essex County Clerk in November, 1833, moved to Elizabethtown and occupied, officially of course, the new brick Clerk's Office which had been erected on the Plain (present location) in 1833. During the erection of the Essex County Clerk's Office the father and grandfather (on the paternal side) of the author of Pleasant Valley worked on the building, at which time and place the former narrowly escaped being killed by a falling brick wall. An attempt was made to put up an arch inside the Clerk's Office, a sort of "fire-proof" arrangement. It was this arch which fell. The brick for the County Clerk's Office were made just below what has since been known as the Valley Forge settlement.

The Essex County Times was printed on an old "Ramage press." William Naham Mitchell, formerly on the type setting staff of the Essex Patriot of Essex, N. Y., sorted the type and helped get out the first issues of the Essex County Times. He was an Elizabethtown man, then 23 years of age, having been born in 1810.

At an Essex County Democratic Convention held at the Court House Oct. 1, 1834, Oliver Person, Jno. S. Chipman and A. C. Hand served as delegates for Elizabethtown.

The Elizabethtown subscribers for the Essex County Times were, according to a preserved list, as follows :

John Catlin, A. C. Hand, 3 copies, Lucius Bishop, David Judd, Oliver Abel, Nathan Perry, Elisha Yaw, Jeremiah Stone, D. R. Woodruff, Ira Marks, Edward Ames, Daniel Jackson, Levi Denton, Asa Stoddard, Jason Pangborn, Sampson Smith, John Sanders, James Estabrook, Hiram Calkin, Erastus Simonds, James Abel, Wm. Deming, John S. Goff, Jacob Deyo, Leland Rowe, Richard Rogers, Oliver Cady, Basil Bishop, Abijah Perry, E. S. Cuyler, Asa Haasz, F. Jenkins, O. Moreau, Jacob Allen, J. S. Chipman, I. Jones, Oliver Person, Cyrenus Newcomb, Joseph Blake, C. & H. Noble, Charles Miller, Eben. Hanchett, E. F. Williams, O. G. Matthews, Philip S. Miller, Norman Calkin, Lorenzo Rice, Benjamin Rice, Eben. Johnson, Robert Linton, Charles Armstrong, John Stearns, (undoubtedly the minister as "given" is marked after his name on list,) Charles H. Brainard, Jehiel C. Brownson, Ruel Eddy. D. H. Furnace, Jonas Blood, Rev. O. Miner, (given,) Wm. N. Mitchell, David Osgood, Manoah Miller, Josiah R. Pulcifer, A. Southwell, Henry Backman, John Southwell, J. Bowers, Selah Westcott, Harry C. Blood, John Lewis, Daniel B. Miller, T. Murphy, Joshua Slaughter, N. Person, William Brittan, Simeon Rusco.

Several names appear on this list for the first time in our Elizabethtown history. Some of them were prominent in after life. Elisha Yaw came to Elizabethtown from the Shoreham, Vt., region early in the 30s and settled above Split Rock Falls. The saw-mill in his neighborhood was for years referred to as Yaw's mill; afterwards the settlement was known as Euba Mills. Elisha Yaw married Matilda Hanmer. His daughter became the first wife of the late Myron Lamb.

William Deming and sons Austin A., Willard F. and Horatio S. became prominent in town affairs. A son of Austin A.

Deming, Austin R. Deming, married Jennie Sargent and they to-day own and occupy one of the most substantial homes on Water Street.

About this time the Denton brothers, Alanson, Levi, Washington, Alexander, George, Salem and Truman settled in Elizabethtown and their children and grandchildren are now scattered throughout Elizabethtown and Lewis. Washington Denton was burned to death in an old time coal-pit at the upper end of the Boquet Valley half a century ago.

Milo Calkin, U. S. Consul to the Sandwich Islands.

As the author of Pleasant Valley commences to write of men and events of the early 30s his mind turns to Milo Calkin, son of Calvin Calkin and Kaziah Kellogg, his wife. Having had access to the Journal of Milo Calkin, who was born and reared on a farm two miles west of Elizabethtown village (known as the Jackson place for the past 60 years) I have decided to quote from it and give a brief sketch of his career, beginning with the following dedication :

"To his esteemed and valued friends and relatives in Elizabethtown, N. Y., the following chapter of accidents, incidents and other events, taken down as they occurred during ten years of travel by land and sea, is respectfully dedicated by the author,

MILO CALKIN."

He starts his Journal by saying : "I can well recollect my mother gave me my first flogging when about two years old. As my only means of revenge I gave her the important piece of intelligence that I should *run away clear down to the Ash House*, a feat which I performed with so much ease and satisfaction that I determined from that hour that I would astonish the world by my travels and prove to my mother that she had





Elizabethtown Baptist Church. Erected 1837. Remodeled 1899.





'born a Man,' notwithstanding she had given me a taste of Birch. My disposition to travel increased with my age and in due time I sallied forth, commissioned to find the Cows and drive them straight home. Soon after this I was put in charge and astride of a bag of corn and sent to the mill but my happiness was not complete until one day Uncle Isaac and Uncle Ben (two veterans of the Battle of Plattsburgh) took me on top of a load of hay and with Father's consent drove me off clear down to the corner. In my imagination I was now at the end of the world and Christopher Columbus never felt a greater degree of satisfaction on setting his foot on the new world than I did when Uncle Isaac took me by the hand and led me into Judge Ross's store." While in Judge Ross's store the future U. S. Consul heard Dr. Morse's Ho! Ho! Ho! Ho! Judge Daniel Ross's store stood where the Post Office block now stands.

Next in the Journal he records how he spilled his father's rye in the field, untying the bag and letting "the whole run out in a funny little stream. This was capital fun until father's voice like a peal of Thunder changed my tune to *B flat*. O you little rascal, now I'll whip you. I'll learn you to spill the rye. Of course my jig was up, but my answer I shall never forget. *Never mind dad, we can pick it up again.*" He records that his father flogged him but believes his answer "cut off half the length of the lash," for he felt it lightly. He says "Don't cry for spilt milk" was his motto through life. "This disposition used to undergo a severe trial, however, at times, for instance, when living with Uncle John. My good Aunt Lucy used to skim her milk twice and put the cream in the wooden churn, then she would turn it over and skim the bottom and give me the *sum*, not the *substance*, of this last process. I used sometimes to think it better to cry for spilt milk than to swal-

low double refined skim milk without the privilege of crying to take the taste of blue out of my mouth."

Speaking of his absorbing desire to see some of the world he says : "Accordingly on the 23d day of September, 1833, I cut loose from my moorings and set out to seek my fortune and go up and down the earth. I reached Nantucket and attached myself to a Whale ship bound into the Pacific Ocean. This I was advised to do by my Physician who said I might take my choice, either go to sea or to the grave. I replied that I preferred the voyage to the former place decidedly, though I half repented it afterwards. November 18 we got under weigh and put out to sea in company with the ships Susan and Lydia. We must have sailed on an unauspicious day, for the Lydia was afterwards burnt at sea and the Susan was set on fire, which was extinguished after serious damage and afterwards got on a rock and damaged her bottom and returned a dead loss to her owner. Our ship, the Independence, was wrecked after two years, so out of the three only one returned to tell the tale but I am anticipating my story. At one o'clock P. M., I took a parting look at the blue hills of my native land as they were just sinking in the dim distant horizon and in a few minutes my eye found nothing on which to rest save the clear blue sky above the deep blue wave, which was rolling beneath me. Sweet, sweet home, the scenes and friends of my youth far behind—and an unknown train of events about to break in upon me ; thus I mused as the ship was rushing through the water on her course but my musing soon took another turn. The crew began to feel the motion of the ship and on casting my eyes around I saw them in all directions, some vomiting, some trying to vomit and others wishing to vomit but could not ; fortunately for me, I was not in the least sea sick.

Our ship's company consisted of the Captain, 2 mates, 3

Boat Steerers, 1 Blacksmith, 1 Carpenter and 14 hands, 22 all told. I officiated as carpenter and lived in the Cabin.

After having been at sea a few days one of our crew, a native of the Sandwich Islands, died of consumption. He had left his sunny Isle of perpetual summer to try our cold northern clime—had taken cold and died of quick consumption, and we were called upon to witness the solemnities of a funeral at sea. The ship was hove to the wind (which means placing her in such a position that she would not go ahead) the body was brought to the gangway, sewed up in a Blanket and laid out on the rail of the ship's side and after a short prayer from Captain Brayton, the plank was tipped up and the body slid gently into the blue wave and sunk to rise no more till the sea shall disgorge its countless dead. I have often followed my fellow clay to its narrow house and seen the earth close over the victims of Death but never had I before experienced so great solemnity of feeling as on this occasion, my first ocean funeral. Nature too seemed clothed in the garb of mourning, the sky was o'ercast, the wind groaned audibly through the ship's rigging and the treacherous wave rolled in majesty as if triumphing over its victim, veiling forever from human eyes—

The Ocean tomb—the coral cave,  
Where lies the lonely seaman's grave.

About the 1st of January we took our first whale. We were all seated at dinner (not around a mahogany table) when the man aloft sung out 'There She Blows,' meaning there she spouts. 'Whales,' cried a dozen voices at once. Everything was instantly in commotion and 'All hands—Stand by the Boats—Lower away—Shove off—Pull hard Boys—Lay back I say' was issued from the stentorian voice of Capt. B. before I fairly knew where I was or what was to pay. When I did come to myself I found myself making desperate use of an oar in Capt. B's Boat which was fairly flying through the

water in pursuit of the whales which were about a mile from the ship. A few minutes passed as time is wont to pass sometimes and Bang went 2 Harpoons into the Broadside of one of the greasy monsters, who expressed his views of the insult by slapping his tail on to the water with such tremendous force as to half fill our boat with water and then started off with the speed of an arrow and we being fast to him by a long line attached to the Harpoon were delighted to find ourselves moving over the water in a manner calculated to make one think that Railroads were but small affairs, after all. Finding escape impossible, he stopped suddenly and we hauled in the line which brought the Boat close alongside of him and 2 or 3 darts of the Lance set him to spouting blood and in a few minutes he lay a helpless mass on the water. When we first went alongside of the Whale I confess I wished myself up Roaring Brook catching Trout but being *in for it* I put the best face on that I could for my eyes which stuck out of my head like two wooden balls on a Bull's horns. But when we went up to kill him after he had stopped running my courage came to the rescue and before the Whale was dead I was quite as enthusiastic as any one and ever after I preferred going in the Boat rather than stay in the ship when Whales were in sight." Next follows a picture of a sperm whale, drawn by Mr. Calkin himself. It may be added here that the Journal of Milo Calkin is adorned with several commendable illustrations, all the handiwork of himself.

Continuing, he says: "Having the privilege of Capt. B.'s Books I applied myself diligently to the study of Navigation and in a few weeks had made myself so familiar with the science that Capt. B. made it a part of my duty to give him the ship's Latitude and Longitude every day for the whole voyage. This I found both amusing and instructive. In fact I began to look forward to the day when I should be Captain of my own

ship, which I should have been had not a more agreeable business presented itself and I have a thousand times thanked my stars that I gave up the sea for a livelihood."

Milo Calkin passed Cape Horn on the 8th of March, 1834, and a little later visited the city of Lima and also moored in Payta, (Point Blanco). He visited the Gallipagos Islands. He says in his Journal: "We cruised near the Equator in Longitude from 100 to 130 deg. west where we took in 800 Bbls. of Sperm Oil and on the 2d day of November the man at the Mast head delighted our ears by the welcome cry of *Land ho!* being the Marquesa Islands, and in a few minutes we found ourselves among a school of Whales numbering 50 or 60." The boats were lowered and 14 were killed, only 7 beingsaved, "the others having sunk."

April 1, 1835, found Milo Calkin at the Sandwich Islands, destined to be his home for some years.

A little later he says in his Journal: "During this last cruise on the coast of Japan we took 800 Bbls. of Oil and met with no accident except having a Boat knocked to pieces by a whale and the crew tossed up in every direction but nobody hurt.

On the 19th of November, 1835, we took anchor and stood out to sea, intending to cruise a few weeks and shape our course homeward but on the night of the 14th of December at eleven o'clock our good ship struck the rocks on the shore of Starbuck Island and very quietly laid her bones to rest.  
\* \* \* The ship struck the rocks with such force as to crush her bottom and she lay embedded in the rocks where she broke in the middle and every breaker, as the surf came tumbling in, dashed over her deck in a sheet of foam. The Island is uninhabited and destitute of wood or water, a barren sand bank. We remained here 10 days and 12 of us took the Boats and steered for Society Islands, leaving ten men on the Island by the wreck. \* \* \* After 18 days passage in the

Boats we landed on the Islands of Raratonga, having sailed 15 hundred miles in a small Boat in the Broad Pacific. After remaining here a month a ship hove in sight and took us off and proceeded to the Society Islands where my comrades took passage for home. As for me, my object was not accomplished and I could not think a moment of returning home penniless. I had lost six hundred dollars by the ship wreck and now 'stood in' the whole amount of my earthly goods and chattels. I had during my short visit to the Sandwich Islands formed an attachment to that climate and as the ship which had rescued us was bound to that port after a cruise of six months I joined her. \* \* \* \* \*

On my arrival at the Sandwich Islands, (Nov. 1, 1836) the Missionaries gave me employment as a teacher of Music and in taking charge of the students of the Seminary when out of school hours. There were about 70 Boys from 10 to 16 years of age and I found my hands full to keep them out of mischief.

The Sandwich Islanders are a very docile, inoffensive people and filthy.

Having remained at the Seminary seven months I received a proposal from Messrs. Ladd & Co., merchants, in Honolulu to fill the place of head clerk in their establishment, which I did. Ladd & Co., my employers being extensively engaged in the manufacture of sugar, were carrying on a very large business."

He records that he remained in the employ of Ladd & Co. till Jan. 20, 1842, when he embarked for his native land and on the 23d day of June following landed on the shores of America after a continuous absence of nearly nine years.

On August 3d he records that he paid \$1.50 for "Private Carriage to Elizabethtown," presumably in from Westport steamboat dock.



He figures that he traveled 3,130 miles at a cost for fare only of \$138.50.

He records that he spent a large part of the summer of 1842 alternately in Hallowell, (Maine) Boston and New York City, "during which time I transacted my *necessary* business and also perpetrated Matrimony which was not exactly *necessary* but quite convenient."

Writing from Boston under date of Oct. 25, 1842, to his cousin, Mrs. Eliza Perry, he says: "I am at last driven to the necessity of saying good by to you and all my Elizabethtown friends by letter. I have tried hard to find time to visit you again but must disappoint myself as well as my friends by my inability to do so. I am to embark on the first of Novr. for my 'Island home,' am taking out with me fifteen thousand dollars worth of goods and fifty thousand dollars worth of 'wife,' making a snug little invoice of the necessaries and the luxuries of life. My time of course must be pretty much occupied in making purchases. I was '*tied up*' night before last to one Miss Eveline Johnson of Hallowell, Maine."

Reference to the Journal shows that on the 2d day of November, 1842, he embarked for the Sandwich Islands "on the Bark Bhering, Captain B. F. Snow, Master, paying for the passage of myself and wife 400 Dollars."

On the last page of his Journal is recorded the fact of the arrival of himself and wife at Honolulu, Sandwich Islands, on the 17th day of March, St. Patrick's Day, 1843, which singularly enough was the day of the first hanging ever performed in Elizabethtown, Essex County, the birthplace of Milo Calkin.

April 4, 1845, Milo Calkin wrote from the Sandwich Islands to his cousin Mrs. Eliza Perry as follows:

Your kind, good letter of last July came to hand a few days since and was like a bucket of cold water upset on a scalded pate—"really refreshing." I am a married man, a merchant



and a U. S. Consul and have but little time to communicate with my distant friends but I cannot neglect you. My official duties require all of my attention, together with the assistance of a smart clerk and a smarter little wife. I am perhaps too much engrossed in business for my own health. My office is worth 3 thousand dollars per year and my mercantile business about \$1500 but enough of dollars and cents. We are as happy in our beautiful Island home as mortals may well be in this world. When I am tired and weary Eveline sits down to the Piano and with her gentle voice drives away every cloud from my brow and our voices mingle in some beautiful sentiment and all care is dispersed like a flock of sheep *over a 5 rail fence!* \* \* \* \* \*

Speaking of his manifold duties, he says in the same letter: "I have to be Court Martial, Judge, Jury, Lawyer and Executioner all in a breath."

Thus we find our Elizabethtown boy (he who was born on that hillside farm through which the Jackson Brook winds its way) serving as United States Consul to the Sandwich Islands under President Polk.

August 16, 1846, he writes from Honolulu, S. I., to his cousin, Mrs. Eliza Perry: "I have sold out my stores and merchandise and coming home again as soon as I get all settled up." All these letters were of the old-fashioned folder kind, sealing-wax, and costing 25 cts. each to send by mail.

May 12, 1847, he writes Mrs. Perry from Marlboro House, Boston: "I have just landed with my wife and daughter, all well; 128 days from the Sandwich Islands and am roaming about at large, though it is supposed by some that I am perfectly harmless, considering I have been in a 'semi-savage' country for the last 14 years.

When you receive this please consider it only my Bark—my



made by J. W. Steele Showing Streams and Boundaries of Elizabethtown Since Westport was Set Off.



Bite is to come and a good grip it shall be, somewhere about the region of the knuckles.

I have to visit Washington City before I come home as I am the bearer of a private despatch to the President of U. States from the U. S. Minister in the Pacific, but shall be with you ere long, if I live, with my family."

During the summer of 1847 he visited Elizabethtown and found much to enjoy here among his native hills, from which he had been away so long.

Nov. 18, 1847, he writes from Brooklyn, N. Y., "I am going into the wholesale drug business in New York on the 1st of Jan'y. My health was never better."

March 7, 1848, he was in the drug business in New York, on which date Mr. Barrett of Elizabethtown visited him.

A little later Milo Calkin went to San Francisco, Cal., and from there he addressed a letter dated March 18, 1857, to Mrs. Perry in which he spoke of his daughters Gussie and Kate as "fast budding into womanhood." 'Tis said that Milo Calkin has not been heard from since the latter part of the civil war period and he is supposed to have gone to his grave in that greatest of sundown sea States, California. If so, peace be to his ashes.

Milo Calkin, while on an island where there was nothing but salt water, improvised a method of distilling so that people could drink it.

It will not be out of place to state here that Milo Calkin Perry, ex-District Attorney of Essex County, was named after the loyal son of Elizabethtown who served as U. S. Consul to the Sandwich Islands.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> In mentioning the sons of Elijah Calkin in a previous chapter the name of Ransom Calkin was omitted. Ransom Calkin was a shoemaker and for years lived on Water Street. He was twice married. His first wife is said to have been a Barnum. The children by his first wife were Hiram, Almira and Elnora. His second wife was a Rand. The children by the second wife were Albert, Ivers and Daniel. Ransom Calkin lived in Willsboro after leaving Elizabethtown.

Two Forges and a Match Factory in Elizabethtown Village.

In the early 30s there were two forges in operation on the Little Boquet, between what we of to-day speak of as the "Twin Bridges" and "Rice's Falls." Both of these forges stood upon soil now within the incorporated limits of Elizabethtown village. The one which stood near where the iron bridge (formerly Twin Bridges) of to-day spans the Little Boquet was known as the Eddy forge, called after the name of the man who operated it. The upper forge, that is the one nearest the Rice grist-mill, was known as the Brown forge, Deacon Levi Brown operating it. It was near this forge that Deacon Brown left a load of charcoal standing on his wagon just at night, being too tired to unload it then. Next morning as he went to unload the coal he was greatly surprised and chagrined to find only his wagon irons left, as there was fire in the coal, hence the trouble.<sup>1</sup>

In December, 1835, the old Valley House (then owned by Eliona Marks) burned. Landlord Marks immediately moved into the new house belonging to the Nobles and in 1836 the hotel was rebuilt by Mr. Marks who continued to run it until the spring of 1846 when he sold it to David Judd.

Bracket Johnson was an early Elizabethtown blacksmith and is said by old residents to have operated a shop along in the 30s which stood just in front of where Douglas A. Adams' house now stands on Water Street.

Elizabethtown's Supervisor from 1835 to 1838, inclusive, was David Judd.

In 1832 a true friction match was brought into use in England. Shortly afterwards the friction match was introduced

<sup>1</sup> Dr R. J. Roscoe kindly made a map of the Little Boquet region, showing location of these two forges and he is also authority for the wagon burning story, as he saw Deacon Brown go to the forge with the load of coal and viewed the wagon irons afterwards. It might be added here that A. McD. Finney also remembers these two forges and has often talked with the author of Pleasant Valley about them.

in this country, the American match being called Locofoco. It was shortly after the introduction of the friction match in New York City that the lights mysteriously went out at a political meeting in Tammany Hall. As the Democrats re-lighted the candles upon that occasion with Locofoco matches they were called Locofocos. It may interest some to know that at the time of the Tammany Hall incident referred to, real friction matches were being manufactured in Elizabethtown village. This may be astonishing news to the majority of the readers of Pleasant Valley, nevertheless it is true. A man named Ozro Finel, said to have come here from England, brought knowledge of match making with him and shortly after landing in Elizabethtown commenced to make matches. His factory was in one of Jeremiah Stone's buildings on the bank of the Little Boquet, just across the stream from where the Circulating Library building stands. Finel's matches were large, coarse and bungling, much more so than the modern Portland Star match and something rough like sandpaper had to be used to scratch them on. Ozro Finel worked some time at match making on the bank of the Little Boquet, the factory having stood on land belonging to what is to-day referred to as the Judge Robert S. Hale place. Alonzo McD. Finney and Alonzo M. Durand, two of the oldest residents of Elizabethtown village, remember when Ozro Finel's match factory was in operation. Finel's matches were the first made in Northern New York and were gladly welcomed by the public generally, as up to this time flint and punk, a peculiar kind of combustible fluid kept in a bottle, and coals kept over in ashes and oftentimes carried from house to house, and long distances at that, had been the only means at hand with which to make a fire. Ozro Finel married an adopted daughter of Deacon Joseph Blake and their son Egbert O. Finel is well remembered by many residents of Elizabethtown. After Ozro Finel's death his

widow and son lived for some time with Deacon Blake. Eventually they moved to St. Johnsbury, Vt., where Mrs. Finel again married and where her son found employment in the scale works. Egbert O. Finel died within recent years.

The advent of matches and the arrival of stoves in Elizabethtown must have added materially to the comfort and convenience of the people.

In the month of September, 1834, occurred the death of Joseph Call, the strong man, concerning whose feats of strength so many stories have been told. Joseph Call died at Westport and was buried there, death having been caused by a carbuncle on his neck.

In 1834 the Essex County Academy was established at Westport, Orson Kellogg of Elizabethtown being the first Principal, holding the position for eight years, after which he went to New York where he died in the early 50s. William Higby succeeded Orson Kellogg as Principal of the Essex County Academy.

In 1836 Emily P. Gross, a young lady born and brought up in Elizabethtown, was female teacher in the Essex County Academy. She afterwards married Ransom E. Wood and lies buried in an English church-yard at Matlock, Bath, in Derbyshire, and there in the little church is a memorial window which commemorates her virtues.

Juliet Gross taught in our old brick school house in the latter 30s and afterwards married Monroe Hall. Charlotte Gross married a man named Burt, a resident of Ausable Forks.

Betsey Brown also taught in the old brick school house during the latter 30s.



## An Early Elizabethtown Temperance Society.

February 28, 1837, a meeting of the inhabitants of Elizabethtown was held at the Brick School House for the purpose of forming a temperance society. As a result of that meeting the Total Abstinence Temperance Society of Elizabethtown was formed with the following officers :

Joseph Blake, President.

Jerah Stone, Vice-President.

Dea'n Levi Brown,	} Managers.
Milo Durand,	
Nathan Perry,	
Jehiel C. Brownson,	
Calvin Cady,	}

N. Perry, Treasurer.

N. N. Person, Secretary.

Names of male members of this society included Abijah Perry, Oliver H. Perry, Henry Brownson, Chester Brownson, Aldin Spooner, Milo Durand, Orlando G. Matthews, John B. Perry, George Knox, Nathan Perry, Benj. F. Garfield, Joseph Blake, Samuel Brownson, Norman N. Person, Jehiel C. Brownson, Jacob Matthews, Lewis Calkin, Edwin Matthews, Ivers P. Sampson, Theron Kellogg, William Gray, Orlando Durand, Carleton C. Cole, Oliver Person, Jerah Stone, Daniel Jackson, Asa Post, Asa H. Post, Ozro Finel, Isaac Allen, Erastus Higley, Lorenzo Kellogg, Austin L. Kibby, George Brownson, Wm. H. Rice, Levi D. Brown, Calvin B. Cady, Rowland Nichols, Alex. McDougal, Wm. Wall, Leonard G. Ross, Dea. Enos Wise, Orson Kellogg, Benjamin Blanchard, John H. Walden, Ebenezer Hanchett, Brewster Morgan Hodgskins, Alanson Blake, Wm. Kellogg, Richard Rogers, Henry Durand, Amos Smith, Wm. H. Tuttle, Horace W. Parkill, J. Parkill, Myron Durand, Horace Durand, Ira Kellogg, Orson Kellogg, 2d, James Stafford, Elijah Calkin, Paschal Blood, Thomas Jeffer-

son Otis, Robert Linton, Charles Coats, John L. Allen, Alanson Wilder, Edw. S. Cuyler, Edmund F. Williams, J. B. Stoddard, Luther Knox, Daniel Wise, Wm. Brown, John Knox, Alonzo Turner, John Stanton, A. F. Ferris, P. M. Goodrich, C. L. Blood, N. N. Blood, Monroe Matthews, Solomon Gale, Jr., C. C. Stevens, C. Fisher, Jonathan Tarbell, George B. Matthews.

Female members were Rebecca Calkin, Lovina Walton, Amny D. Morse, Phebe E. Woodruff, Marcia S. Hand, Polly Abel, Maria Ray, Nancy S. Perry, Harriet Blake, Susanna Blake, Mary Post, Sarah Post, Martha Post, Melissa Post, Betsey Brown, Achsa M. Person, Ellen Conly, Ann Gray, Abigail Person, Flavia Morse, Emily Lee, Harriet Hodskins, Sibil Bee, Polly U. Kellogg, Polly Alden, Mary Ann Post, Harriet Palmer, Arvilla Stratton, Julia Ann Holcomb, Caroline Whitney, Vashti Stone, Rebecca B. Perry, Elizabeth Brown, Almira Durand, Mary Ann Nichols, Abigail Durand, Betsey Durand, Harriet Calkin, Nancy Johnson, Betsey Hall, Louisa Gould, Cordelia Pond, Margaret M. Woodruff, Lovina Stone, Eliza Brownson, Ruth Hall, Polly Hanchett, Elizabeth Blake, Betsey Nichols, Roxalana Matthews, Rubey Kellogg, Nancy Rogers, Susanna Daniels, Julia Hall, Charlotte Jenkins, Eunice Calkin, Lucia Haasz, Lucy Allen, Nancy Merrifield, Mary Abel, Elizabeth Nichols, Lucretia McDougal, Charlotte Roscoe, Electa Wescott, Lois Ruscoe, Almira Abel, Almira Wescott, Mary Blanchard, Rebecca Otis, Mary Ann Ware, Lucena Blood, Mary Matthews, Urana Calkin, Sally Bishop, Polly Nichols, Huldah Kellogg, Emily C. Cuyler, Evalena Wilder, Sarah Ann Williams, Lucinda Knox, Mary Brownson, Caroline Johnson, Elizabeth Brady, Lucy M. Livingston, Lovina Morse, Nancy Morse, Charlotte C. Gross, Ann M. Coats, Theodocia Knox, A. Stanton, J. Kneeland, Matilda Allen.

Record of this organization, names, etc., is on file in the Essex County Clerk's Office.

In the winter and early spring of 1837 measures were taken to bring about the erection of a meeting house for Baptists in Elizabethtown village. In March, 1837, nearly an acre of ground just north of Nathan Perry's residence on the Plain was covered with timber to be used in the construction of the building. During the following summer people generally assembled and witnessed the erection of the Baptist Church frame, Carleton Cole superintending its erection. This was the first church building erected in Elizabethtown and it contained a generous supply of good timber. The trustees of the Baptist Church in 1837 were Asa Farnsworth, Nathan Perry, Oliver Person, David Judd, Rowland Nichols, Austin L. Kibby.

May 11, 1837, Robert Wilson Livingston married Lucy Maria Reynolds. Their children were Robert L. Livingston who became a State Senator from the Plainfield, N. J., district, A. C. H. Livingston who so long owned the Elizabethtown Post, Mary Livingston who became the first wife of Hon. Rowland Case Kellogg, Lucy Livingston who married DeWitt Stafford and James L. Livingston who married a daughter of Colonel Forsyth and who is now a Vice-President of the Atlantic Marine Insurance Company, New York City.

In the year 1837 Henry Ransom Noble married Cornelia Gould of Essex. Their children were Charles Henry Noble who married Lavinia Felicia de Hass, a Virginia lady, and lives on the old Noble homestead, Mary Noble who married Richard Lockhart Hand and John Gould Noble, now a New York City physician of high standing.

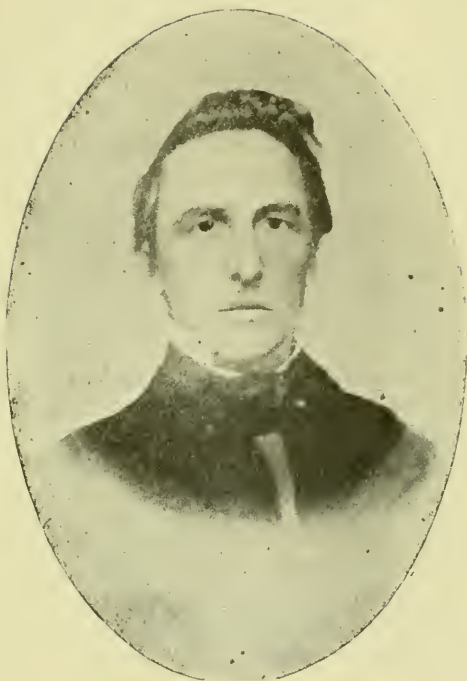
In the latter 30s the forge, previously built by Frederick Haasz at The Kingdom on the Black River, had fallen into the hands of the Nobles and Henry R. Noble continued to operate

it until his death in 1863. Henry R. Noble was fatally injured by being thrown out of a wagon while driving home from Kingdom forge July 4, 1863. He lived several weeks but never realized anything after the accident.

In the year 1837 Captain John Calkin, or "Col. John," as he was locally referred to, left Elizabethtown, going with the greater portion of his family to Lower Sandusky (later called Freemont) Ohio, where he remained one year, after which he went on to Johnson County, Iowa, where he lived up to within one year of his death. Lucy Kellogg Calkin, his wife, died in 1847. Later he married Mahala Harlan. The last year of his life was passed in Washington County, Iowa, where he died June 18, 1874. Brave, capable military officer and long time public servant though he was, John Calkin did not, as is popularly supposed, really come to be Colonel. On account of capable service in the militia he became Lieutenant Colonel, but never got to be Colonel, John Archibald's appellation "Great Colonel John, My Joe John," etc., to the contrary notwithstanding.

#### The Raid on the State Arsenal in Elizabethtown.

The Canadian rebellion, commonly called the Papineau War, broke out in December, 1837. On January 5, 1838, President Van Buren issued a proclamation of neutrality, warning citizens of the United States against taking sides in the contest or committing any unlawful acts. General Winfield Scott was ordered to assume military command on the border and the Militia of New York and Vermont was ordered out to guard the lines. Throughout this northern region there was much sympathy felt for the Canadian rebellionists and a scheme was "hatched up" to aid the latter in their struggle. The scheme embraced a raid on the State Arsenal in Elizabethtown village. One morning early in January, 1838, Hezekiah Barber, father of Major Barber, of Barber's Point, in the town



CAPTAIN SAMUEL C. DWYER.



of Westport, was told by his workmen that some one had stolen his team of horses during the night. Hezekiah went to the barn apparently in a great flurry, but after seeing that his horses were gone, went back to the house and ate his breakfast as though nothing had happened. Horace Barnes, (commonly called "Hod") had borrowed the team, having had a secret understanding with Hezekiah, hence the latter's composure under what would ordinarily have been trying circumstances. It seems that one night after people generally had gone to bed "Hod," Barnabas Myrick and others from Westport met John Archibald and Jonathan Post of Elizabethtown and others in front of the State Arsenal and proceeded to raid, etc. There was a high board fence in front of the Arsenal but the raiders scaled it somehow and got inside the Arsenal. They passed out the muskets which were loaded into Jonathan Post's famous sleigh box (painted green) and into a sleigh behind Hezekiah's team from Westport and away the drivers went with the stolen muskets up through Lewis Center and on through Poke-O-Moon-Shine. One of the teams stopped at the famous "Bosworth Stand," Bosworth being a brother-in-law of John Archibald, and the muskets were put in the barn and covered up with hay, to be found shortly afterwards by William Whitman Root and Henry Ransom Noble. This was indeed the irony of fate—John Archibald, employed by Henry R. Noble and working with William W. Root, acting as pilot for the raiders and using his brother-in-law's barn for a hiding place, only to be outwitted by his employer and fellow workman. How this outcome must have chagrined John Archibald!

The other team went on to Keeseville and across the Ausable River and thence westward by the road leading to Hallock Hill. When the old Taylor Hill school house was reached, probably about daylight, a halt was made. At least this is



supposable, as the muskets, etc., were afterwards found hidden in the Taylor Hill school house. The other teams which were to take the muskets on into Canada failed to come, either because of President Van Buren's proclamation or the guarding of the Canadian line and consequently the muskets remained in the school house until discovered and reclaimed by the State of New York.<sup>1</sup> A morning or two after the raid on the Arsenal, Hezekiah found his team back in the barn all right.<sup>2</sup> The morning after the raid a pair of mittens were found in front of the Arsenal. Upon close examination it was found that Barnabas Myrick's name was written inside the mittens and hence his connection with the raid was established beyond any doubt. That same morning a piece of wood painted green, a small chip, was found in front of the Arsenal. A man put the chip in his pocket and the next time Jonathan Post drove down with his "green box sleigh" it was found that the chip exactly fitted in where a piece had been broken out.

This circumstance pointed strongly to Jonathan and he allowed afterwards that he took part in the raid.

Augustus C. Hand was Superintendent of the Arsenal at the time the raid was made. Edmund F. Williams was Colonel of the 37th Regiment of infantry at that time but he was out of town. Steptoe Catlin was Lieutenant Colonel and he was also out of town. Willard F. Deming, Captain of our local

---

<sup>1</sup> This school house stood about one and a half miles west by north from Keeseville and perhaps twenty rods north of the barn now owned by Samuel Evans. In those days the farm was owned by Alvah Arnold and the school house was sometimes called the Alvah Arnold school house. The school house stood on the north side just where the road bends to the west as it goes up the hill. When the new school house was built on the plains nearer Keeseville the old one was bought by Alvah Arnold and used by him many years as a repair shop and now serves Samuel Evans as a hog-house or granary.—Letter from J. W. Harkness, Jan. 2, 1905.

<sup>2</sup> Uncle John James, now a man past 76 years of age, informs me that he was a boy living at Hezekiah Barber's at the time the team came up missing so mysteriously. He says "Hod" Barnes drove Hezekiah's team the night the raid was made and that the horses were found back in the barn all right a morning or two afterwards.

Company of Militia belonging to the 37th, sent word to Lieutenant Alonzo McDonough Finney to come down off Simonds Hill and take command. However, Lieutenant Finney was at that time teaching school on Simonds Hill and could not well get away. Lieutenant Finney had held rank from July 22, 1837, having been appointed by Governor William L. Marcy and having sworn in August 30th, 1837, before Edmund F. Williams, Col. of the 37th.

It was at this time that William Whitman Root of Elizabethtown mounted a horse and carried a despatch to General Wool on the Canadian frontier.

Of course the barn was locked after the horse was stolen. Men were put on guard nightly at the Arsenal, Levi DeWitt Brown, father of the author of Pleasant Valley, being one of those who slept there after the raid.

Before the Canadian troubles were settled General Winfield Scott went north to Canada, passing through Westport, stopping at the hotel so long kept by Harry J. Person. General Scott's conveyance through Westport upon that wintry occasion was the Red Bird Line of stages previously established by Peter Comstock, after whom Comstocks in Washington County was named.

#### Burchard's Revival and the Organization of the First Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

It was in the autumn of 1838 that Jedediah Burchard conducted his famous revival services in the Elizabethtown Baptist Church. The building had but recently been completed at great cost and was a fit temple in which to hold such meetings. Burchard was, according to the testimony of those who heard him, "a preacher of great power." Ox teams drawing large loads of men, women and children came down the var-

ious hills and mountain slopes of this entire region. All were clad in homespun garments and all were happy in attending Burchard's meetings. The greatest interest was manifested, men and women spending the daytime persuading their neighbors who had not attended, to turn out and hear Burchard. One man named Kellogg residing in the Boquet Valley got so excited that he let his potatoes freeze in the ground. At this time many were converted, including Mr. and Mrs. Harry H. Glidden.

Organization of the First Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

"At a meeting of the Male persons, Members of the Methodist Episcopal Church and those who statedly worship therewith and have formerly been Considered as belonging thereto, was held pursuant to due Notice thereof given according to the Statute in Such case Made and provided at the Court House in the Town of Elizabethtown the stated place of worship of Said Church on the Twenty Seventh day of January, A. D., 1839. O. E. Spicer was Called to the Chair and Washington Osgood was appointed Secretary.

Resolved that we appoint Seven Trustees for the purpose of Incorporation pursuant to the Statute in such case Made and provided.

Resolved that said Society or Body Corporate should be known and Denominated the first Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Elizabethtown and Vicinity.

Resolved that Washington Osgood, Horace W. Parkill, Robert Thompson, Jacob Allen, Horatio Deming, Winchester Blood and Abial H. Smith be and they were there Duly Elected to serve as trustees for Said Society and they and their successors in office to be known by the name of first Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Elizabethtown and Vicinity.

Resolved that the Trustees Draw for the number of Years that they Shall Serve said Society as Trustees and the following was the Result. H. W. Parkhill and Washington Osgood, two Years Each, Robert Thompson, Jacob Allen, three Years Each, Winchester Blood, Four Years and Horatio Deming and Abial H. Smith, one Year Each.

At a Meeting of the Trustees of the Methodist E. Church in E'Town and Vicinity held at the Court House in Said Town on the 9th day of December, A. D., 1839.

Bro. O. Gregg was called to the chair and H. W. Parkill was appointed Secretary.

Resolved first that we Build a Church.

Second—Resolved that we appoint three persons as Building Committee. Robert Thompson, Washington Osgood and Lucius Bishop were then and there Duly appointed Such Committee.

Third, Resolved that the Committee and Trustees proceed Immediately and Make preparations to Build as Soon as practicable an Entirely Wood Meeting House with a Basement Story and that to be seven feet in the Clear and Constructed on the Same plan as near as practicable with the Drafts that the Committee have obtained of Chamberlain and Wilson taken from the Church at Lower Jay Village, the size of the House to be determined by the trustees and Building Committee.

Fourth, Resolved that the Trustees proceed to obtain a Cite for said Church.

Fifth, Resolved that the Cite be on the Level of the Land opposite of the Brick School House in Said Town of E'Town."

It may well be stated here that Mrs. Ann Osgood, widow of Solomon Washington Osgood, is the only charter member of the Methodist Episcopal Church now living, she being in the 92d year of her age.

Captain John Lobdell served as Supervisor of Elizabethtown in 1839 and this is evidence that he had ere this moved down off the hill to what is now Meigsville, where he resided till 1848.

In the month of March, 1839, Simeon Kneeland and all his family, excepting his oldest son Ozias H., moved from Charlestown, Montgomery County, N. Y., to Elizabethtown, coming by way of Chester, Schroon and North Hudson. Simeon Kneeland's wife was Prudence Cady. Their children were Ozias H., Cady, Benjamin, Lovina, Huldah, Abner and Prudence. Simeon Kneeland kept a wayside inn on the Plain, in the office of which hung the following quaint sign :

Let my care be no man's sorrow,  
Pay to-day and trust to-morrow.

Simeon Kneeland lived in Elizabethtown only five years, selling the Plain property, (Cobble Hill Golf Ground, etc.,) to Augustus C. Hand February 27, 1844. Simeon Kneeland's wife died Jan. 3, 1843, and after selling out here he went west. On his return from the west he died at Lyons, Wayne County, N. Y., and there his mortal remains were buried.

In 1839 Colonel Edmund F. Williams of Elizabethtown was elected Essex County Clerk.

Henry Ransom Noble served as Elizabethtown's Supervisor in 1840 and 1841.

September 10, 1840, the death of Deacon Levi Brown occurred at his home on Water Street. A big delegation on the way to the Great Whig Convention at Keeseville were marching the streets of Elizabethtown when Col. Williams announced the death of the veteran of the Battle of Plattsburgh and immediately the drums were muffled. Deacon Brown was so badly deafened at the Battle of Plattsburgh that his hearing was impaired and he afterwards when attending church had a seat in the pulpit with the preacher to the end that he might

hear better. He drew a pension as a veteran of the War of 1812 from the year 1834, his pension certificate being signed by John Forsyth, acting Secretary of War. The mortal remains of Deacon Levi Brown were buried in the cemetery at Lewis Center.

May 3, 1841, the Barrett brothers, Amos and Charles (twins) arrived in Elizabethtown. They were then 21 years of age and full of business. They fixed over the old grist-mill block, which had been used as a store for some years and put in a stock of goods. The Barrett brothers constituted quite a factor in Elizabethtown business and social life until the spring of 1848 when Charles Barrett died, aged only 28 years. Amos Barrett sold out shortly after the death of his brother and went to California where he died while still a young man, comparatively speaking.

May 4, 1841, Levi DeWitt Brown married Lovina Kneeland, Rev. C. C. Stevens performing the ceremony.

In 1842 Dr. Safford Eddy Hale arrived in Elizabethtown, coming here from Chelsea, Vt. Dr. Hale first lived on Maple Street, where the E. E. Wakefield hardware store stands. Shortly, however, Dr. Hale moved to Water Street. Dr. Hale's wife was Elizabeth Churchill. Their children were Frederick C. Hale, now a well-known Chicago attorney, Miss Clara Hale, who occupies the homestead on Water Street, and Joseph C. Hale, a railroad engineer operating in Colorado.

Elizabethtown's Supervisor from 1842 to 1845, inclusive, was Orlando Kellogg.

March 17, 1843, James Bishop was hung in the Essex County jail yard for the killing of his wife at Port Kent. "Jim." Bishop was a stone mason by trade and during his trial was defended by Augustus C. Hand, Gardner Stow, District Attorney, conducting the prosecution. The day before the execution Mrs. Nancy Wall, wife of William Wall, made an old



fashioned English blood pudding for the condemned man. After Mrs. Wall had tasted of the pudding in the presence of the jail authorities, Bishop was allowed to partake of the treat. The scaffold was arranged so that the body went up suddenly after the cutting of a rope, the cutting being done by Alanson Wilder, then Sheriff of Essex County.

Bishop's corpse was turned over to Dr. Safford E. Hale who separated the flesh from the bones, putting the skeleton together and preserving it.

Joseph Francis Durand died April 10, 1843, his remains being buried in the Boquet Valley cemetery. He was 78 years of age at the time of his death and had served as a soldier during the American Revolution. The following letter will be read with interest by his numerous descendants in Elizabethtown and throughout the west:

"DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
BUREAU OF PENSIONS,  
Washington, D. C.,  
March 2, 1898.

Madam:—Replying to your request for information concerning Joseph Durand, a soldier of the Revolutionary War, you are advised that he made application for pension on September 28, 1832, at which time he was 68 years of age and residing at Elizabethtown, N. Y., and his pension was allowed for six months actual service as a private in the New York troops, Revolutionary War; a part of the time he served under Capt. Lewis and Col. Canfield. He enlisted at Bedford, N. Y.

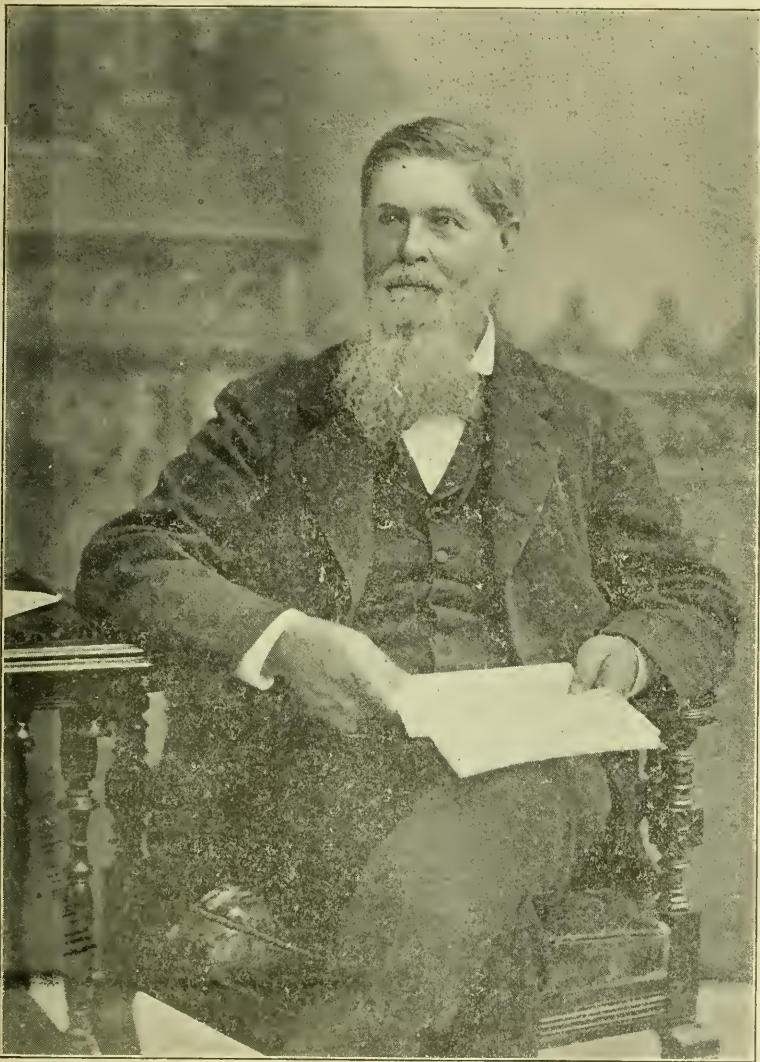
Very respectfully,

MRS. A. B. HEWITT,  
Lake Forest, Ill.

H. CLAY EVANS,  
Commissioner."

Mrs. Hewitt is a descendant of Calvin Durand.





JAY COOKE,  
World Famed Financier.



In 1842 and 1843 Cabot Clark was engaged fixing over the Perry house on the Plain. About the same time or a little later Hand & Marks were serving as a committee to fix over the Court House. They raised the Court House to a two story building. The Court House remained, substantially, as Hand & Marks arranged it till 1880.

At this time Cabot Clark was superintending carpenter work. The Livermores, brothers of Mrs. Cabot Clark, came here from Hinesburgh, Vt., to work as masons.

In September, 1844, a great Whig Convention was held in Elizabethtown. The Court House had just been completed and a great demonstration was held on the Common in front of it. Colonel Edmund F. Williams, who was still Essex County Clerk, was one of the master spirits of that occasion. Milo Durand played the tenor drum, while William Wall, who had served as fifer under Wellington at Waterloo, manipulated the fife. Old men say "Uncle Billie" played the fife so loud upon that occasion that it was heard a mile away.

According to all accounts ginger bread, doughnuts and noise were plenty upon that occasion and a large portion of the population of Essex County lunched in Elizabethtown that day, the provision for delegates, etc., having been cooked up by the fair Whig women.

At this period in the history of Elizabethtown the hamlet named New Russia by Col. Edmund F. Williams in 1845 was a lively place. In addition to the old time forge there were two saw-mills, one on the east and one on the west side of the Boquet River, both owned by Lucius Bishop. There was also a grist-mill and a whiskey distillery owned by Lucius Bishop, these standing on the west side of the river. Rum from maple sugar was made in the Bishop distillery.

Speaking of Lucius Bishop's operations at New Russia his son, Dr. Midas E. Bishop, says in a letter to the author of

Pleasant Valley : "When my father sold out to Sherwood & Co. in 1845 it (the old distillery building) was moved and made into a store and afterwards when a large store was built on the main road, it was rebuilt for a dwelling house. When my father came to man's estate he took upon himself the care of his old father, built a grist-mill with three run of stones in it. It was interesting to hear him tell of the difficulties he had in doing it. Two of the sets of stones were from Mt. Discovery in Lewis and it took a month's work for a man to cut and shape one set. One set of stones, French burr, ground wheat. \*

\* \* He learned the blacksmith trade and did all the iron work for the grist-mill that a blacksmith could do and in those days there were no machine shops to do it and all the small shafting was made by a blacksmith. The heavy shafting was of wood with wrought iron bearings."

Lucius Bishop was twice married, his first wife being Relief Flagg. His second wife was Anne Sheldon, by whom were born the following children ; Miletus, Lucy Anne, Boliver, Annette, Midas Elijah, Amy Anne, Bainbridge, Thetis. Of this large family only two are now living, Dr. Midas E. Bishop of South Haven, Mich., and Thetis, now Mrs. Elbert H. Putnam of Bennington, Vt.

In 1843 Robert Safford Hale arrived in Elizabethtown and at once took high rank in town and county affairs. In 1849 he married Lovina Sibley Stone, daughter of Captain Jeremiah Stone. Their children were Abby Laura, Harry, Mary Eddy, Elizabeth Vashti and Marcia Ellen. Abby Laura Hale died April 29, 1888. Elizabeth Vashti Hale married Prof. Robert P. Keep and lives (a widow) at Farmington, Conn. Harry Hale married Cora M. Putnam, youngest daughter of Herbert Asa Putnam, and lives in Elizabethtown. Mary Eddy Hale and Marcia Ellen Hale occupy the house into which their father moved in 1849, the building having since been materially repaired and enlarged.

In 1845 Basil Bishop sold his Split Rock forge property to the Wyman brothers from Schroon and went to Marquette, Mich., where he lived 20 years, dying in September, 1865.

The Wyman brothers—Charles, George and Darius—operated the forge at Split Rock a few years and then went to

Ohio and settled first on farms near Cleveland and from there some of them went to Michigan.

Jacob Southwell of Elizabethtown died in 1845, being buried in the Black River Cemetery.

Nov. 5. 1846, several ladies met at the residence of Mrs. H. R. Noble in Elizabethtown village and organized a "Sewing Circle." This Society met every Thursday at 2 P. M. to sew, knit or engage in any work to advance its interests, the object being to aid in benevolent purposes.

Following names of Members of the Elizabethtown "Sewing Circle" are taken from preserved records, thanks to Mrs. Richard L. Hand: Mrs. R. W. Livingston, Mrs. P. Reynolds, Mrs. Ira Marks, Mrs. S. Hinckley, Mrs. S. E. Hale, Miss M. E. Churchill, Mrs. J. Stone, Miss L. Stone, Miss C. Judd, Mrs. D. Judd, Miss S. Brydia, Mrs. E. Marks, Mrs. C. Clark, Miss F. Morse, Mrs. A. Finney, Mrs. A. C. Hand, Mrs. E. F. Williams, Mrs. A. Evans, Mrs. H. R. Noble, Mrs. G. H. Wilson, Mrs. G. S. Nicholson, Miss Sherman, Miss T. Ruggles, S. Nichols, Mrs. M. A. Furman, Mrs. L. D. Brown, Miss H. Kneeland, Mrs. C. H. Brainard, Miss S. Bishop, Mrs. E. S. Cuyler, Miss C. G. Parkill, Mrs. O. Kellogg, Mrs. Gray, Mrs. Hodgkins.

The young gentlemen who joined this "Sewing Circle" were Amos Barrett, Charles Barrett, A. P. Brainard, W. S. Judd, William Higby, Edward S. Cuyler, William Root, Byron Pond, T. H. Richards, Robert S. Hale, F. C. Brainard, Charles Williams, Clifford A. Hand, Edmund C. Williams, A. M. Finney, G. S. Nicholson, L. D. Brown.

Myron Durand served as Elizabethtown's Supervisor in 1846 and 1847.

In 1847 Alonzo McD. Finney embarked in the mercantile business. He put a stock of groceries, dry goods, etc., into the Marks store, so-called. This store stood where the Lamson house now stands. At this time Ira Marks lived in a house which has since been built on to and made over into what is now the E. E. Wakefield hardware store. It was shortly after this that Ira Marks built the substantial house now owned and occupied by Mrs. Sarah K. Livingston, widow of the late A. C. H. Livingston.

In the winter of 1847 and 1848 the canal was dug from the dam on the Boquet River just east of Elizabethtown village to the Valley Forge, around which there had clustered a little settlement. The Whallon & Judd store and the old "boarding house" still stand, all the other buildings of the Valley Forge settlement having succumbed to the mutations of time. Col. Edmund F. Williams had superintended the construction of the Valley Forge, a man named Theodore Olcott furnishing the funds.

Shortly after the erection of the Valley Forge the Separator building was erected on the Ladd Brook, just above Fisher Bridge, so-called. Barney Mee superintended the construction of the Separator, in which a 40 ft. overshot wheel was arranged, the water coming in a cylindrical wooden flume from a point in the brook a few rods below what is now the entrance to "Garondah." This large building was put up at a cost of \$7,000 for the purpose of separating ore brought from the Steele bed a short distance above it. However, it proved to be one of the most complete failures in the history of Elizabethtown, there not being water enough to run the big wheel, so but little ore was ever separated. And thus the big building with its mammoth wheel (an attractive place for boys) stood for 30 years, bearing mute but indisputable witness to the folly of its progenitors, of whom William S. Judd was foremost.<sup>1</sup>

In the year 1848 there appeared a new and stirring figure in Elizabethtown business affairs. Reference is here made to Preston Singletary Whitcomb, who was born Nov. 19, 1819, in New Hampshire, and came to Keeseville in 1826. In 1847 he

<sup>1</sup> After the dam was built just below where the Little Boquet empties into the Boquet, the farmers in the Boquet Valley signed papers that no action would be brought against Whallon & Judd in case of damage from setting back and overflowing of water. The wives of the farmers of course signed the papers *and received their reward*. The reward consisted of a new dress (pongee) for each. Mrs. Lovina (Kneeland) Brown, mother of the author of Pleasant Valley, is now the only woman living who received a dress from the new Whallon & Judd store upon that occasion.



was in Willsboro acting as agent for the Kingslands. At the age of 29, a man of fine physique and distinguished bearing, he arrived at New Russia and for about three years was engaged in business there, Oliver D. Peabody being associated with him, the firm name being P. S. Whitcomb & Co. Mr. Whitcomb built the store still standing at New Russia and also built over the grist-mill. He eventually sold out to David W. Morhous, whose wife was Mary Putnam, sister of Herbert Asa Putnam. Mr. Whitcomb went from New Russia back to Keeseville, where he still resides, being remarkably well preserved for one in his 86th year. Mrs. P. S. Whitcomb died in 1873 and for 32 years Mr. Whitcomb has continued along the journey of life alone, having no relatives in Northern New York. He is one of the pioneers whose acquaintance and friendship the author of Pleasant Valley appreciates and enjoys.

At this time Orlando Kellogg was in Congress serving his constituents faithfully and capably and forming that strong friendship with Abraham Lincoln which lasted till the assassination of the latter in April, 1865. The children of Orlando Kellogg and Polly Woodruff, his wife, were Cornelia A., Orlando, Sarah, Rowland Case, Robert Hale, Rosa, who died young, William Roger, and Mary, who married Adelbert W. Boynton, the well-known Keeseville lawyer.

David Judd served as Elizabethtown's Supervisor in 1848.

In 1848 John E. McVine of Elizabethtown was elected Essex County Judge and at the same time Dr. Safford E. Hale became Essex County Treasurer.

In 1848 George S. Nicholson of Elizabethtown was elected Essex County Clerk. George S. Nicholson's wife was Louisa Drowne. Their children were George Henry, Stella M., Walter N., Mary L., Katharine K., John Drowne, Frank H., Sarah Frances, Charles, Lynn J., Matthew H., and Robert H. Of



this large family only four are now living, Mrs. Mary L. Rawson of Port Richmond, N. Y., John Drowne Nicholson, Esq., Postmaster of Elizabethtown, Mrs. Lynn J. Fuller and Miss Sarah Frances Nicholson of Los Angeles, Cal.

In 1848 Jesse Gay and Jonathan Tarbell were in Elizabethtown. Just when these men came here I am unable to state. John Geary, King of the Irish, was also a resident of Elizabethtown village in 1848. And it may be added here that Matthew Hale, brother of Safford Eddy and Robert Safford Hale, arrived here shortly after 1848.

In 1849 Elizabethtown's Supervisor was Levi DeWitt Brown.

#### The Elizabethtown and Westport Plank Road Company.

It has been stated on the pages of history that a plank road was built from Westport to Elizabethtown in 1845. This statement is incorrect, as the meeting to organize the Elizabethtown and Westport Plank Road Company was held October 30, 1849, at the inn of David Judd in Elizabethtown, just a little south of the Maplewood Inn of to-day. According to the original papers on file in the law office of the late Judge Byron Pond, Deacon Harry Glidden acted as Chairman of that meeting and Robert S. Hale served as Secretary. Articles of Association were filed in Albany February 15, 1850. The Directors were David Judd (President) James S. Whallon, William D. Holcomb and Brewster M. Hodskins. The stock was limited to \$13,000, 260 shares of \$50 each. Upon the organization of the Co. Byron Pond was elected Secretary, which position he held continuously till his death, over half a century.

The following list of stockholders, showing number of shares held by each, will be of interest to many of the present generation :

A. C. Hand 20, David Judd 20, Ira Marks 10, Orlando Kel-

logg 5, George W. Phelps 2, W. E. Marshall 2, S. E. Hale 2, Charles A Wakefield 2, P. S. Whitcomb & Co. 10, S. W. Smith 2, J. & J. H. Sanders 2, Lucius Bishop 2, H. S. Deming 2, E. Lobdell 2, W. S. Furman 2, Leander Abel 2, Marcus Storrs 2, N. H. Person 2, Glidden & Partridge 4, R. S. Hale 2, G. W. Rice 2, E. C. Williams 2, R. Nichols 2, J. A. Woodruff 2, Whallon & Judd 20, B. M. Hodskins 8, H. R. Noble 10, F. H. Cutting 6, R. A. Loveland 1, W. D. Holcomb 1, Jas. W. Eddy 2, D. L. Allen 5, Jesse Sanders 2, A. B. Mack 2, H. J. Person 5, J. H. Low 2, Miles M'F. Sawyer 2, Alembert Pond 2, Byron Pond 2, George S. Nicholson 4, A. H. Wilder 1, L. D. Brown 4.

A list of those "not yet paid up" included D. Clark 1, C. B. Hatch 2, H. Pierce 1, J. Post 2, W. F. Deming 1.

The round wood seal of the Company was made by Alonzo McD. Finney and is still in existence.

The plank road was actually built in the spring and summer of 1850. P. S. Whitcomb & Co. furnished hemlock plank for a mile of the road, hauling them from their New Russia saw-mill.

Deacon Harry Glidden also furnished some plank, the first sawed at his new mill, erected on or near the site of the old mill built by Robards Rice in early days.

Henry R. Noble also furnished over \$500 worth of plank used in the construction of this road.

There were two toll-gates on the Elizabethtown and Westport Plank Road Company line, one standing near Elizabethtown village, where Robert Dougan now lives, and one near where the D. & H. R. R. now crosses the highway.

This plank road was a great improvement and while the planks were new worked well but eventually the road was turnpiked again, one of the toll-gates being thrown up.

Another paper was commenced at Elizabethtown, in Jan. 1849, by D. Turner, and removed to Keeseville in about four

months.—Footnote on page 297, Gazetteer of the State of New York by J. H. French. Richard Lockhart Hand informs me that the paper referred to in the Gazetteer was printed in the second story of a house which stood until 1887 just south of where the Judge Byron Pond law office stands. Mr. Hand says he remembers going to the printing office one day to get a copy of the paper for his father and that it was quite a treat for a boy 10 years old to see the workings of a country printing office.

David Turner was a native of England, his wife being Eliza Jane Cameron of Keeseville. Their children were Ross Sterling, born in Westport June 29, 1847, Charles B. R., born in Keeseville February 23, 1850, Mathias Guy, born at Rouses Point July 8, 1853, Byron Pond, born at Rouses Point January 27, 1855, Jasper Curtis, born in Elizabethtown May 21, 1859, Cornelia Melvina born in Burlington, Vt., August 9, 1861, Lewis McKenzie, born in Alexandria, Va., in 1863.

Ross Sterling Turner of Boston, Mass., is now one of the best known American artists. Byron Pond Turner is connected with the Civil Service Commission at Washington, D.C.

July 25, 1848, Abijah Perry made out a list of the ordnance, ammunition and all other property of the State of New York entrusted to his keeping, presumptive evidence of his appointment to be superintendent of the Arsenal. The list included 1130 American muskets, a lot of pistols, rifles, swords, scabbards, knap sacks, bayonets, powder kegs, a cannon, etc., etc. He was the last man in charge of the Arsenal and two years after his appointment the muskets were auctioned off, Mr. Perry acting as auctioneer. After selling all the guns for \$1 a piece that could be sold for that price, a lot were sold for 50 cts. each and finally the price dropped to 25 cts. and then every boy in town got a gun. These were all flint locks and for the next few years Captain Jeremiah Stone was kept busy



RICHARD LOCKHART HAND,  
President of the New York State Bar Association.



fixing them over into cap lock guns. The Arsenal building and ground was purchased by Ira Marks. It has since been occupied by Almon Stevens, John Simmons, John Gowett, Vinal Denton and Ed. Longware, present occupant. The brick walls of the building are 18 inches thick. Of course the taking down of the high board fence and various improvements made have changed the appearance of the place materially during the past 50 years.

The Essex County Agricultural Society was organized in 1849, the first Fair being in Keeseville. From 1850 to 1865 the annual Fair was held on the eastern side of the Plain in Elizabethtown village. Since 1865 the annual Fair has been held in Westport.

The year 1850 must have been a busy one in Elizabethtown. During this year Judge Augustus C. Hand and family moved into the new brick house, now the home of his son Richard Lockhart Hand. Ira Marks completed his new house and Milo Durand built the fine farm house which to-day adorns "Durand Farm" and shelters summer sojourners from all parts of the country, the new Congregational Church (now the front part of the Village Hall) was completed, being dedicated in July, 1850. The last named edifice stood on the corner just across the street from the old Arsenal building until 1888, when it was moved to its present location to give place to the new stone church, one of the most artistic buildings in Northern New York. The Valley Forge (five fires) was running full blast, P. S. Whitcomb & Co. were booming at New Russia, Guy Meigs was getting into gear in the little hamlet on the Black River which has since been called Meigsville, being named in honor of the active operator of the early 50s. Guy Meigs was a son of Captain Luther Meigs (War of 1812) of Highgate, Vt., and was a pioneer to California in 1849. His wife was Lavina Walbridge, of P. Q. For a few years Guy

Meigs did an extensive iron and lumber business at Meigsville, going west again about 1855. He died in 1885. Guy Meigs was a brother of Captain Henry Benjamin Meigs of Baltimore, Md., author of the Meigs Genealogy, a book of nearly 400 pages.

The building of the new plank road and the increase of activity incident thereto is well remembered by old residents of both Elizabethtown and Westport. Then too the Essex County Fair made its appearance in Elizabethtown in 1850, at which time and place John Brown, the great abolitionist, appeared from the wilds of North Elba (the town having been set off from Keene in 1849) with "a number of very choice and beautiful Devons."

Amos Barrett and William Higby left Elizabethtown in 1850, going to California ere the echoes of the "gold cry" had scarcely died away. Poor Amos Barrett died by his own hand after a few years residence in California. And thus while the mortal remains of his twin brother Charles rest in our old cemetery here, the body of Amos became a part of the soil of the great Pacific State to which he emigrated with so much hope.

William Higby rose rapidly in California, finally going to Washington, D. C., as Congressman. He died at Santa Rosa, Cal., in the latter 80s.

William Whitman Root and George S. Nicholson, under the firm name of Root & Nicholson, succeeded Amos Barrett in the old grist-mill block in 1850, enlarging the store to double its former capacity. In the early 50s the Post Office was kept in this block, Mr. Root being Postmaster.

In the spring of 1851 the Peak sisters gave an entertainment in the Baptist Church. Shortly afterwards several persons in Elizabethtown and vicinity came down with small pox, among the number being Harry Jones, who was taken to an



improvised pest house which stood in the lot a few rods northeast of Fisher Bridge. At this time the road went up over the hill where the "Garondah" garden is now located.

In October, 1851, The Elizabethtown Post was started by Robert Wilson Livingston and Sewell Sergeant, both of whom had been students in Middlebury College. Strangely enough both of these men had taught school in Elizabethtown and both had studied law in Judge Augustus C. Hand's office. The Post started its career in what is now the H. A. Putnam barn, which building then stood end to the road, being occupied for school purposes, offices, etc. Samuel C. Dwyer had his law office in this building and afterwards kept the Post Office in it. The Post had lots of advertising in 1851, the lawyers, merchants, hotel keepers, tailors, and even the blacksmiths, all carrying "Ads." The present home of The Post was erected 1857 and the paper has, with the exception of a few months in 1858, been issued weekly. Just before the civil war David Turner edited The Post. In the early 60s Richard L. Hand served as editor of The Post. In the 70s The Post was owned in turn by John Liberty and Alva Marvin Lewis. With these exceptions The Post has remained in the Livingston family, the late A. C. H. Livingston owning and editing it the last twenty years of his life. February 1, 1900, just after A. C. H. Livingston's death, George L. Brown became editor and manager, in which capacity he still serves. Alva Marvin Lewis is the nestor among "typos," having commenced in 1860. Charles H. Palmer is foreman, the other "typos" being Frank H. Durand, Earle A. McAuley and Virgil S. Clark. Fred E. Milholland, a graduate "typo," is foreman of the New York Tribune composing rooms. The Post is a Democratic paper and is widely read by "old timers."

During the eventful year 1850 and also during 1851 Elizabethtown's Supervisor was another farmer—Jonathan Post—

who lived on his farm just north of New Russia, the same place to-day occupied by his daughter, Miss Adeline Post.

In November, 1851, Elisha A. Adams of Wilmington was elected Essex County Clerk. He married a daughter of Major Reuben Sanford of Sanford's Battalion fame and brought a most interesting and eminently helpful family to Elizabethtown. His son Henry J. and daughters Mary, Annie and Hester were prominent socially and Mr. Adams and wife, being Methodists, were a great help to the poor struggling M. E. Society of that time.

In 1852 John E. McVine was re-elected Essex County Judge.

In 1852 Orlando Kellogg, though an ex-Congressman, served as Elizabethtown's Supervisor.

Father Comstock died at his Lewis home Jan. 8, 1853.

In 1853 Byron Pond served as Supervisor and the next year Alonzo McD. Finney ran on a stump ticket and beat Colonel Edmund F. Williams for Supervisor. This was probably the most exciting contest for Supervisor ever known in the history of Elizabethtown and the defeat of Col. Williams who had so long been "it" not only in Elizabethtown but in Essex County, made him feel sore. In after years Col. Williams went down into the wilds of Minerva and founded a settlement, naming it "Aiden Lair," meaning a place for wild beasts. Aiden Lair Lodge now stands a few rods from the wildwood home of Col. Williams and the Sage cottages on Hewitt Lake are but a mile distant, the Superintendent of the latter being John S. James, an Elizabethtown man.

In 1854 Hiram Putnam and sons took possession of the forge and saw-mill property at New Russia. Herbert Asa Putnam went west but returned to New Russia in 1862, since which time the New Russia property has been in his hands. Elbert H. Putnam left New Russia in 1868 and now lives in Bennington, Vt., having a summer home—Caldron Fell—at New Russia

where his wife and daughters spend considerable time each year.

In 1854 Levi DeWitt Brown and Charles Noble Williams conducted mercantile business in the Marks store, the former being Post Master and keeping the Post Office in that building.

In 1855 William Simonds served as Elizabethtown's Supervisor.

In 1854 the Methodist Church was erected, being dedicated in February, 1855.

Miss Amelia M. Murray, Queen Victoria's Maid of Honor, arrived in Westport September 11, 1855, and joined Governor Seymour and niece (Miss Miller) at Elizabethtown early on the morning of September 12th. While in Elizabethtown she met Prof. Spencer F. Baird, the great ornithologist, who was staying here, studying birds, etc. Speaking of her departure from Elizabethtown with Governor Seymour and niece Miss Murray says on page 378 of her book—United States, Canada and Cuba : "We set off after making backwood arrangements and selecting kettles and pans. Tea, biscuits, lemons, portable soup, and arrow-root went into small space; these with trout and venison, will feed us nobly for a week." The late Samuel Hand accompanied Miss Murray and Governor Seymour on that "gipsy expedition" to Saranac Lake and thence to the Raquette Lake region.

September 30 and October 1, 1856, will always be remembered in Elizabethtown history. The rainfall of September 30 so raised the streams of Elizabethtown that but few if any bridges of consequence were standing October 1. The Lockwood barn, so-called, on Water Street, was carried away. Saw logs came down Water Street with terrific force, striking people and knocking them down. Mrs. Eunice Williams was nearly killed by being knocked down by a log while fleeing from her home which was entirely surrounded by water. John

Archibald was also hit by a log. The T. C. Lamson tin-shop on Water Street was nearly ruined by the flood.

A temporary bridge, a ladder arrangement, was thrown across the Little Boquet near where the iron bridge by Harry H. Nichols' store now spans that stream and while Matthew Hale and Miss Mary Churchill were crossing the hastily improvised structure the latter became dizzy, the result being that she fell off into the raging stream. Miss Churchill was carried fully twenty rods down the swollen stream. Several men, including Clifford A. Hand, plunged into the water in a vain attempt to rescue. Finally Abijah Perry ran way down stream to where the water was more shallow and jumped in just in time to catch Miss Churchill as she passed. Miss Churchill was taken to Judge Robert S. Hale's home a few rods away and there received the congratulations of numerous friends upon her narrow escape from drowning. However, the marriage of Matthew Hale and Miss Ellen Hand took place at the Judge Augustus C. Hand home the evening of October 1st just as though nothing had previously occurred, Miss Churchill attending, and as has been well said, "if it had happened in the Scottish highlands, what a ballad would have been sung by some ancient bard to his harp that night."

The freshet of 1856 swept through the whole town with the besom of destruction, doing great damage in the Boquet Valley, especially at and above New Russia.

From a letter dated Oct. 5, 1856, written by Mrs. Safford E. Hale describing the effects of the flood the following lines are quoted: "No fire, which I have always dreaded so much, could have done half the mischief."

General Sylvester Churchill, Inspector General of the United States army, visited Elizabethtown several times between 1855 and his death in 1862. Gen. Churchill stopped with Dr. Safford E. Hale, Mrs. Hale and her sister Miss Mary

Churchill being nieces of the Inspector General. Prior to this Captain Jeremiah Stone had invented a breech loading gun which General Churchill pronounced both safe and serviceable. Richard L. Hand has one of the first of these guns made by Captain Stone and there is every reason for believing that it was one of the first, if not *the first* breech loading gun ever made in America.

Elizabethtown's Supervisor from 1856 to 1860, inclusive, was Oliver Abel, Jr.

In 1856 Robert Safford Hale was elected Essex County Judge and continued to serve as such till Dec. 31, 1864, two four year terms.

In 1858 Elisha A. Adams was elected Sheriff of Essex County.

April 3, 1858, John Archibald died, aged 66 years. His remains were buried in the old cemetery.

February 21, 1859, the old Valley House burned and William Simonds, who had been running the house since 1857, went across the river and kept hotel in the Williams block, which stood where the Post Office block now stands.

During the summer of 1859 two of Elizabethtown's pioneers—Dr. Asa Post and Captain John Lobdell—died. Dr. Asa Post died July 24, 1859, aged 92 years, his mortal remains being buried in the Boquet Valley cemetery.

Captain John Lobdell moved on to a farm in the Boquet Valley in the spring of 1848 and there the sturdy old warrior died August 28, 1859, not only venerable in years but full of glory, going to his grave thoroughly respected and appreciated by all who knew him. The mortal remains of Captain John Lobdell were buried in the Black River cemetery.

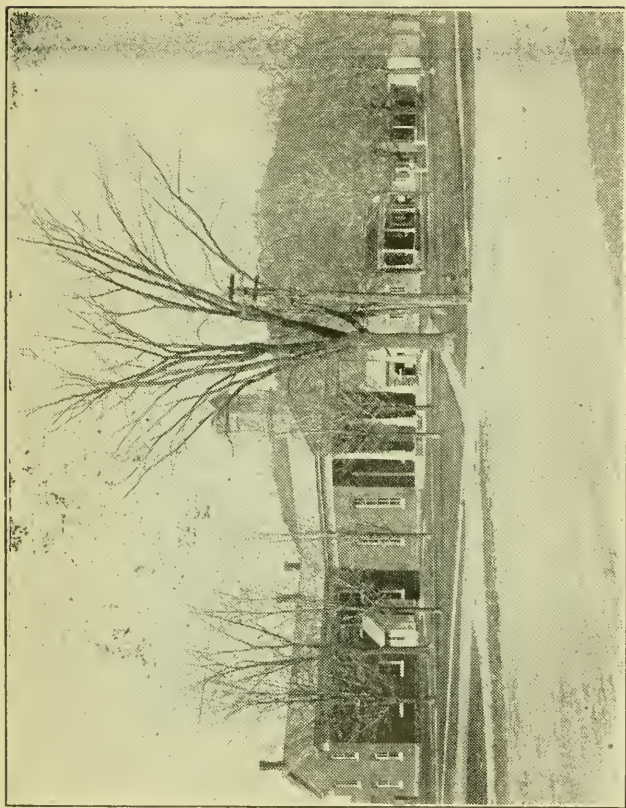
In 1859 and 1860 Root & Nicholson added a starch factory to their business. The starch factory was just above the Rice grist-mill. Potatoes were taken there in great

quantities but the starch factory did not prove a winner and operations were discontinued in 1860. In 1861 Root & Nicholson went out of business and in 1862 Charles Noble Williams moved into the old grist-mill block on the corner, where he remained, Essex County Treasury and all, until 1869, when he moved to his own new block across the street, where he continued in business until his death in the spring of 1905.

In the early autumn of 1859 John Brown, the abolitionist, visited Elizabethtown for the last time, remaining over Sunday, attending services at the Baptist Church with Levi DeWitt Brown, whose guest he was upon that occasion. A few weeks later the fatal attempt was made at Harper's Ferry and on Dec. 2d, 1859, John Brown, having been convicted and duly sentenced to die, was hanged, the body afterwards being respectfully delivered to the tender care of Mrs. Brown and friends as had been promised by that distinguished Virginia Governor, Henry A. Wise.

The mortal remains of John Brown were brought to New York, from thence up the Hudson River, taken to Vergennes, Vt., and then brought across Lake Champlain to Barber's Point in the town of Westport and there furnished conveyance for North Elba. The cortege arrived in Elizabethtown at 6 o'clock Tuesday evening, Dec. 6, 1859, going to the hotel which then stood on the site of the "Deer's Head Inn" of to-day. The hotel was then kept by Elisha A. Adams, at that time Sheriff of Essex County, and to-day living in extreme old age at Plattsburgh, N. Y. With the body came Mrs. Brown, Wendell Philips and Mr. McKim. The body of John Brown was taken to the old Court House and placed in the Court room. Four young men—Richard L. Hand, A. C. H. Livingston, Orlando Kellogg and Henry J. Adams, "watched" with the body. At 4 o'clock Wednesday morning Henry J. Adams, son of Sheriff Adams and afterwards famous for bravery as a

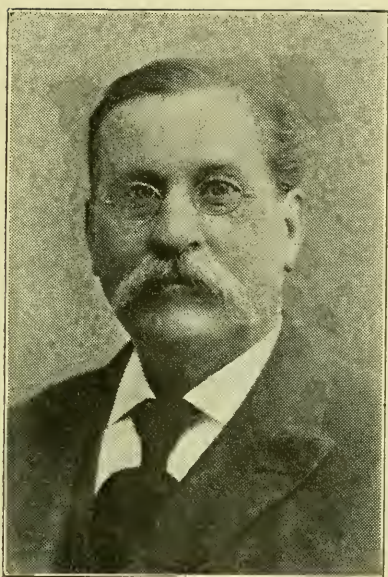




Essex County Court House, Clerk's Office, etc.







AROD KENT DUDLEY.



Lieutenant in Captain Livingston's Company, F, of the 118th Reg't, N. Y. Vols. in the civil war, started for North Elba to get the people of that section ready to receive the body of John Brown, going on horseback and having a perilous passage, as several bridges had been washed away by a recent storm.

The citizens of Elizabethtown turned out *en masse* to meet and greet Wendell Phillips at the hotel. Many of our citizens went to North Elba to witness the burial of John Brown. Rev. Joshua Young, then stationed at Burlington, Vt., was the only minister at North Elba and officiated at the grave. Wendell Phillips delivered the oration, which as an oratorical effort, has no parallel in America, with the possible exception of Webster's greatest speech. Standing by the open grave, the great hearted, finished scholar and all powerful orator gave his hearers one of the most impassioned orations ever listened to by mortal man, giving John Brown credit for having loosened the roots of the slave system, etc.

In the autumn of 1860 the "Lincoln Wide Awakes" occupied a prominent place in Elizabethtown. This campaign company was drilled by Charles Henry Noble, recently home from a military school, and commanded part of the time by Captain Levi DeWitt Brown of militia and old "training days" fame. William Wall, the hero of the Battle of Waterloo, played the fife and it was real martial music too, even if he was old and bent over. 'Tis said that the "Lincoln Wide Awakes" went to Schroon Lake and to Plattsburgh, besides making minor excursions.

During the campaign of 1860 Charles Williams, son of Col. Edmund F. Williams, wrote letters to the Elizabethtown Post from the "Sunny South," predicting that in case of Lincoln's election war would follow, a prediction which proved strictly true.

In November, 1860, Charles Noble Williams was elected Essex County Treasurer, which office he filled continuously for 12 years, four 3 year terms.

### Civil War Period.

Elizabethtown's Supervisor during the eventful years 1861 and 1862 was William Whitman Root.

As soon as news of the firing upon Fort Sumpter reached Elizabethtown the tide of patriotic enthusiasm rose high among our grand old hills, resulting in the formation of Company K which went into the 38th Regiment, being the last company accepted from New York by the United States government under President Lincoln's first proclamation calling for 75,000 troops.

Great stories are told of the pranks played by the "boys" of Company K just before they left Elizabethtown. "Fort Sumpter," as Wm. Simonds' hotel under the bank was called, was their headquarters. The daguerreotype establishment conducted by Thomas Felt, the first one in Elizabethtown, stood on Maple Street. One morning people were surprised to see that the picture taker had moved, his shop being in the river down by Aunt Flavia Morse's. Felt said his shop being down there might "make talk" and he wished the "boys" would move it back. Accordingly the shop was moved back and the incident closed.

Company K left Elizabethtown May 28, 1861, under the leadership of Captain Samuel C. Dwyer, Elizabethtown's Democratic Postmaster. In accepting the flag presented by the ladies of Elizabethtown just before Company K left, Captain Dwyer said he would protect the emblem with his life if need be. Besides Captain Dwyer the other Elizabethtown men

who marched away in Company K that day were A. C. Hand Livingston, Ensign, John H. Glidden and William H. Mitchell, Serg'ts, Abraham Griffin and Walter N. Nicholson, corporals, George P. Boutwell, William H. Cornwright, James A. Coburn, Marten B. Davis, John R. Hall, Orson Hall, Abraham S. Kelly, Francis LaDue, George Luck, Martin V. B. McDougal, Albert F. Mitchell, Loyal A. Merrill, John Owens, Henry N. Palmer, William Sharpe, Nelson Shene, William Todd, Joseph Trombley, Loyal E. Wolcott, John Van Rensselaer Williams.

Company K as part of the gallant 38th Volunteer Regiment under command of Colonel James H. Hobart Ward, a veteran of the Mexican War, was mustered into service at New York June 3, 1861. The 38th left the State of New York on the 16th of June and reached Washington on the 21st and was soon after attached to Wilcox's brigade and Heintzelman's division. It advanced with the Union army to Bull Run on the 21st of July (Sunday and an uncommonly hot day without the effects of battle) and was engaged in that initial conflict, suffering a loss in killed, wounded and missing of 128 men. It was distinguished by its heroic bearing. "During four hours it was in close action," says Watson, "and exposed for a long time to the deadly fire of artillery both in front and on its flanks. Such an exposure affords the severest test to the constancy and courage of fresh troops. The regiment bore the heat and dust with all the suffering of the early part of the engagement with the highest soldierly resolution and when confronted with the enemy, it firmly met and successfully repulsed the attacks of his infantry. When compelled by the disasters of the day to abandon the field, the 38th retreated in comparative order and returned to the encamping ground from which it had marched in the morning. Company K, in this action, was in charge of Lieutenant Smith and Lieu-

tenant Livingston, owing to the absence from sickness of Captain Dwyer."

Speaking of this battle, Martin V. B. McDougal says : "We went up to Bull Run on the double quick but after the battle went back on the Dead Run."

In this initial battle of the greatest of civil wars recorded in the world's history, Company K was the only organization from Essex County engaged and on that hot July day the following Elizabethtown men were wounded : James Alva Coburn, taken prisoner, Henry Van Ornam, afterwards killed at Chancellorsville, Loyal E. Wolcott, John H. Glidden and George P. Boutwell.

Early in August, 1861, Lieutenants Smith and Livingston resigned.

Until the opening of the peninsula campaign the 38th was employed in picket duty and the construction of field works for the defense of Washington. In August the regiment was assigned to Gen. Howard's brigade. This brigade, known as the 3d brigade, was successively commanded by Generals Sedgwick, Kearney and Birney. Upon the organization of the Army of the Potomac, the division to which this brigade was attached, constituted the first division of the 3d corps and these various designations were retained during the subsequent services of the regiment.

The 38th was at the siege of Yorktown and sustained in the operations before the works some slight casualties.

Marten B. Davis was the first Union man to enter the works at Yorktown after the Confederates retreated and carried the news of the evacuation to General George B. McClellan.

It may be stated that gallant old Company K of the 2d Scott Life Guards took part in the following engagements aside from those already named : Williamsburgh, Fair Oaks, Harrison's Landing, Malvern Hill, 2d Bull Run, Chantilla, Freder-



icksburgh, Chancellorville, the Seven Days Fight, the skirmish at Fairfax Court House, Hanover Court House, Glendale, the Cedars and Seven Pines.

At Williamsburgh Company K bore itself conspicuously. In this engagement the gallant Captain Samuel C. Dwyer fell mortally wounded and died a few days afterwards at St. John's Hospital in Philadelphia. His body, claimed by the popular enthusiasm, was borne to the little mountain bordered village of Elizabethtown. In the box with his body came the flag made by the ladies of Elizabethtown, the emblem literally serving as his shroud. The body of the talented but ill-fated Captain Dwyer was buried in the old cemetery with imposing and touching obsequies and in after years an appropriate stone was placed over his grave.

The local Grand Army Post formed in 1885 was named S. C. Dwyer Post in his honor.

In the autumn of 1861 the following Elizabethtown men enlisted in Company C, 7th Vermont infantry: John Allen, Salem Denton, Alembert J. Durand, Henry Farmer, (died in Marine Hospital, New Orleans.) Chester Gates, Philemon Hanchett, George Jasper Miller, Edwin Shores and Charles Westcott. Charles Westcott died in a hospital near Fort Pickens on Santa Rosa Island. These men served in the Department of the Gulf and while they were not mixed up in heavy battles, they were nevertheless compelled to contend with malaria and yellow fever and to sleep in swamps, a service which proved far from desirable.

Ezra Samuel Lewis of Elizabethtown went as a member of Company A, 77th N. Y. Vols., and witnessed cavalry charges and cannonading of which Marshal Ney, the great Napoleon's first choice, would have been proud.

In the autumn of 1861 the following Elizabethtown men went into Company H of the famous 5th New York cavalry:

Benjamin Cross, Brooks Dwinnell, Edward McManus and E. C. Marshall. E. C. Marshall died at Winchester, Va., Jan 6, 1865. His body was brought home and given burial in Riverside cemetery.

The members of Company H constituted material such as Cromwell had in his memorable Ironsides, having signed under the following: "We, the undersigned, hereby agree to serve the government of the United States in the mounted service for three years, unless sooner discharged, subjecting ourselves to all the rules and regulations governing troops in that branch of the regular service."

Each Elizabethtown man in Company H rode a horse of his own selection. Company H was collected mainly through the zeal and earnestness of John Hammond of Crown Point, who was made Captain and rose to be Colonel. Hammond's cavalry, as the 5th New York is locally referred to, faced the music heroically, passing through an infinitude of toils, privations, perils and triumphs.

The 5th New York cavalry fought at Hanover, Pa., the first battle on free soil, was the first Union regiment that crossed the Rapidan in Grant's campaign, it received the first shock at the Wilderness and was the last to leave the field.

Six Elizabethtown men went in Company G of the 96th New York Volunteers: George Brittell, Jeremiah Brittell, (son of George,) Patrick English, Alexander McDougal, Myron Stringham, George Wiggins.

Speaking of this Company on page 251 of his History of Essex County Watson says: "The company for a time was in charge of Orderly Sergeant Patrick English and was ultimately consolidated with Company C of Clinton County."

The 96th took part in Gainsville, 2d Bull Run, South Mountain, Antietam, Mine River, Fredericksburgh, Chancellorville, Gettysburgh, Wilderness, North Anna, Mattaponi, Spottsyl-

vania, Bethesda Church, Petersburg, Weldon Rail Road, Chapel House, Hatcher's Run, Yorktown, Williamsburgh, Fair Oaks, Seven Days Battle, Blackwater, Kingston, Whitehall, Goldsboro, Siege of Newbern, Drury's Farm, Port Walthall, Coal Harbor, Battery Harrison, Charles City Road.

The following Elizabethtown men went to the front in Company F, 118th New York Volunteers :

Captain Robert W. Livingston, Henry J. Adams, Nathaniel P. Hoag, Sergeants, Harrison Allen, William A. Brittell, Harvey D. Bronson, Chancy Denton, Lewis P. Daniels, Oscar J. Gates, William H. Hays, Jerome Hanchett, Frederick C. Hale, Macomb Kennedy, Rowland C. Kellogg, Lewis Morse, Samuel Mayo, Fayette Nichols, Almon Post, Alfred E. Wakefield, Ira Wakefield, Jr., Joseph Wilson, Henry Westcott, Cyrus Wescott.

The 118th was a fighting regiment and did a full measure of service. At Drury's Bluff Elizabethtown's intrepid young Lieutenant Henry J. Adams, at the moment the 118th was driven back, seized a standard, and shouting the words so familiar to the scenes of home and festive joyousness : " Rally round the flag, boys," assisted in arresting the retreat and, says history, " essentially aided in rallying the troops."

At Battery Harrison Lieuts. N. J. Gibbs and Henry J. Adams were the first men in the redoubts and promptly turned the captured guns upon the retreating enemy. General Butler afterwards said : " Lieuts. N. J. Gibbs and H. J. Adams of the same regiment, the first men in the redoubts, are commended for their presence of mind in turning the enemy's guns to bear upon them. They are respectfully recommended to his Excellency the Governor of New York for promotion."

Captain Robert W. Livingston early in the action, while standing exposed, was struck down by a frightful wound in the arm and shoulder. Lieutenant W. H. Stevenson saw him fall and called on the men to bring in their Captain. Lieu-





JUDGE FRANCIS A. SMITH.



elevated position shouted enthusiastically: "Give 'em hell, boys, they're deceiving you." In that moment of recklessness he made a target of himself and fell, never to rise more.

It was of Companies D, F and K that General Burnham's Adjutant General said: "There's a line the rebels can't break."

The 118th took part at Suffolk, South Anna, Drury's Bluff, Coal Harbor, Petersburg, Crater, Fair Oaks and Battery Harrison, besides several skirmishes. The 118th was known as the Adirondack Regiment and was the object of Congressman Orlando Kellogg's special attention.

Calvin Denton served as a member of Company F, 83d New York Vols., losing his right arm at Spottsylvania Court House.

Chauncey L. Denton, son of Alexander Denton, Charles Miller and George Morgan served in Company F, 192d New York Vols.

Morton H. Davis and Martin Brownson served in Company E, 2d United States Sharp Shooters, the latter being Lieutenant.

Nathan Mason served in Company H, 16th Regiment West Virginia Vols. His brother William Masou was killed at 2d Bull Run, but no one seems able to tell what Company and Regiment he belonged to, though he went from Elizabethtown.

Several Elizabethtown men served in Company K, 4th New York Heavy Artillery. Martin Van Buren McDougal of Elizabethtown furnishes the following list: Walter N. Nicholson, William H. Cornwright, M. V. B. McDougal, Veterans, Adiel T. Stevens, Robert Slaughter, Lewis H. Roscoe, Thomas Roscoe (killed by a sharp shooter), Peter Cross, Edward Cross.

Peter Mayo served as a wagoner in a cavalry regiment.

Louis Careau also served in the Union Army from Elizabethtown.



Elizabethtown furnished three men in Company C, 11th New York cavalry: James E. Patten, Daniel L. DeGroff and Sylvester Smith.

Milton Hanchett served in the 142d New York Vols. Charles Henry Davis went in the 2d Veteran N. Y. Cavalry and died in New Orleans.

Orville Griffin, Charles Palmer, Cornelius Brittell, Joshua Brittell, Ransom Hays and Philo Wiggins also served in the Union army from Elizabethtown. Charles Palmer, a brother of William H. Palmer, Elizabethtown's well-known blacksmith, was accidentally shot through the body at Patrick Station by one of his comrades. Charles Palmer has been credited to Westport but the fact is Elizabethtown paid his mother the \$300 bounty money. Charles Palmer's mortal remains were buried in Lewis.

Marten B. Davis re-enlisted in the 10th Vermont, being transferred into the 11th Vermont, where he served as Drum Major.

Melville J. Trumbull, an Elizabethtown boy, went into the United States navy, serving with George Dewey and under Admiral Farragut. "Mel" lives at Keene Valley, being one of the few survivors of the Farragut Veteran Association.

Thomas H. Williams, son of Col. Edmund F. Williams, was living in the "Sunny South" when the civil war broke out and joined General James E. B. Stuart's cavalry where he served as a Lieutenant, riding around McClellan's army with Colonels Wm. H. H. Lee and Fitz Hugh Lee. Thomas H. Williams is a brother of John Van Rensselaer Williams of Company K, 38th N. Y. Vols.

Elizabethtown's Supervisor during 1863 and 1864 was Levi DeWitt Brown. Dec. 12, 1863, at a special town meeting it was voted to pay a bounty to volunteers to fill the quota of the town under the last call of President Lincoln for troops.

On motion of Oliver Abel it was resolved to raise \$350 for each volunteer credited to the town on its quota. A committee of three, consisting of Richard L. Hand, Oliver Abel, Jr., and Levi D. Brown, was appointed to raise the sum required for the purpose. The necessary amount was raised and the quota filled.

March 1, 1864, at the annual town meeting a resolution offered by Byron Pond was adopted to the effect that the credit of the town be pledged to pay \$300 to volunteers and drafted men "who have been or may be credited on the President's last call for 500,000 men and who shall not have received a town bounty." The wife and child of Cornelius Brittell of the 93d Vols., were provided \$6 per month until further notice and \$5 a month was also provided toward the proper maintenance of Martin Kelly's family.

July 27, 1864, another special town meeting was held and it was voted to pay \$300 town bounty to all credits on the call for 500,000 made July 18, 1864. The following named men were appointed recruiting officers :

Levi DeWitt Brown, Oliver Abel, Jr., Herbert Asa Putnam, John H. Glidden and Horace B. Lincoln.

August 30, 1864, another special town meeting was held to consider the advisability of raising \$350 additional bounty for each volunteer, in addition to that offered previous to any draft. Charles H. Noble, Byron Pond and Matthew Hale were designated to sell bonds and pay bounties.

February 6, 1865, another special town meeting was held for further consideration of the bounty question, at which time it was voted to raise a bounty fund, by tax, of \$10,000, or so much thereof as should be necessary, with which to pay bounties on the then last call of President Lincoln.

The ladies of Elizabethtown had throughout the war sent

clothing and eatables to the front, box after box having been gratefully received by our "boys."

News of the surrender of General Robert E. Lee reached Elizabethtown a day or two after the 10th of April, 1865, and great rejoicing followed, here as elsewhere. And well might the people of every community rejoice, as it was the end of the mightiest civil conflict recorded in the annals of history.

In the year 1864 two men appeared in Elizabethtown who were afterwards prominent in business affairs here—Richard Remington and Jay Cooke, the great financier. Richard Remington bought property here and at once became interested in iron making, being associated with Perry Fletcher. Jay Cooke had just passed through the ordeal of raising the funds with which to finance the civil war and when he came here with his brother-in-law, Mr. Moorhead, to see about buying forge property, ore beds, etc., it didn't take but a short time to convince him that it was a good opportunity to go fishing. Upon that occasion he went fishing and for 40 successive years he came to Elizabethtown to try for the speckled beauties. In 1864 Jay Cooke and others purchased the Nigger Hill ore bed (Haasz bed) property of the heirs of Henry R. Noble, Charles Henry Noble arranging for the sale, the consideration being \$100,000.

In 1865 and 1866 Elizabethtown's Supervisor was Matthew Hale.

### Elizabethtown After the Civil War.

Levi DeWitt Brown died February 4, 1866. Funeral services (Masonic) were held February 6th, the interment being in the old cemetery.

Adirondack Lodge, No. 602, F. & A. M., was chartered January 19, 1866, (organization effected at Essex County Court House) with DeWitt Stafford, W. M., Rowland C. Kellogg, S. W., and Francis A. Smith J. W., who with six other members, A. C. H. Livingston, Arod K. Dudley, George S. Nicholson, L. M. Smith, Orlando Kellogg and Steptoe C. Williams, had come from Sisco Lodge, No. 259, then of Whallonsburgh, now of Westport. Meetings were first held in the 3d story of what is now the E. E. Wakefield hardware store. The Masters since Mr. Stafford have been Francis A. Smith, Rowland C. Kellogg, John Liberty, A. C. H. Livingston, George S. Nicholson, A. C. H. Livingston, John W. Chandler, Arod K. Dudley, Walter M. Marvin, Rowland C. Kellogg, Walter M. Marvin, Thomas A. Wasson, Walter M. Marvin, Thomas A. Wasson, Steptoe C. Williams and John J. Deming, present incumbent. The late George S. Nicholson served as Secretary of this Lodge many years and Charles H. Palmer served in the same capacity 11 years. In 1885 Adirondack Lodge had 77 members and in 1905 the members number 131. Meetings have been held for more than 30 years in the 3d story of the Charles N. Williams block. Adirondack Lodge is said to be one of the largest and best working country lodges in the State of

New York. The late Arod K. Dudley served as District Deputy Grand Master of this Masonic District.

Modern base ball was first played in Elizabethtown during the summer of 1866.

The Elizabethtown High School building was erected during the spring and summer of 1866, Woodruff brothers (Augustus and Eugene) superintending the work. School commenced in the new building in September, 1866.<sup>1</sup>

Judge Byron Pond was first President of the Board of Education of the Elizabethtown Union Free School District (No.1) and served as such about ten years, being followed by Richard Lockhart Hand who served equally as long as Judge Pond did. Since Mr. Hand's service Rowland C. Kellogg, Walter M. Marvin, John S. Roberts and Thomas A. Wasson have served as President of the Board of Education. The present Board consists of Dr. Thomas A. Wasson, President, E. L. Barker, Wm. H. Hanchett, Charles H. Derby, Almon O. Clark and George L. Brown, the latter having served continuously since August, 1895.

Arod K. Dudley served as Elizabethtown's Supervisor during 1867 and 1868, being elected District Attorney of Essex County in 1867.

The Kingdom Iron Company was incorporated June 12, 1867, the Trustees for the first year being John A. Griswold, Friend Fletcher, Richard Remington, John F. Winslow and James P. Brinsmade.<sup>2</sup> William C. Holbrook, late Colonel of the 7th Vermont Vols., afterwards Judge Holbrook of New York City, was counsel for The Kingdom Iron Company and frequently visited Elizabethtown.

---

<sup>1</sup> For list of teachers see chapter on Schools and Teachers.

<sup>2</sup> The Kingdom settlement was formerly referred to as the "Devil's Kingdom" by a minister who went there to preach one Sunday. After awhile the derisive name came to be The Kingdom, without that of his Satanic Majesty being attached. For this information I am indebted to the late Bainbridge Bishop

David Judd died May 2, 1868, his remains being buried in Riverside cemetery.

Two or three years after the civil war closed "Uncle Billie" Wall died, being buried in the old cemetery. His son Robert was the first cornet band leader Elizabethtown ever had. Robert Wall went west and after "Uncle Billie" died, Mrs. Wall joined her son at Ean Claire, Wis., where she died and was buried.

Crowley & Hoblitzell were operating in Elizabethtown these days, running the Valley Forge, etc.

In 1869 The Iron Mountains Company was organized.

Just after Crowley & Hoblitzell left Elizabethtown William G. Neilson of Philadelphia came here. He superintended the Valley Forge, etc., for Jay Cooke for some time and later became the owner of property at the head of Keene Valley. He built "Noon-Mark Lodge" which has been his summer home for over 20 years. He also served as President of the Adirondack Mountain-Reserve for 17 successive years.

Elizabethtown's Supervisor from 1869 to 1873, inclusive, was Rowland C. Kellogg.

In 1872 Oliver Abel, Jr., was elected Essex County Treasurer, in which official capacity he continued to serve until Dec. 31, 1881, being defeated for a fourth term in November, 1881, by Eugene Wyman.

In March, 1873, Jay Cooke deeded the Valley Forge property, etc., to The Champlain Iron Company.

Elizabethtown's Supervisor from 1874 to 1876, inclusive, was Francis A. Smith.

In 1874 Wm. Simonds, who had occupied the Valley House since its rebuilding by David Judd in 1861, went up on the Plain and built the Mansion House, now Deer's Head Inn. Mr. Simonds was then in company with his son-in-law Orlando Kellogg.

### Incorporation of Elizabethtown Village.

In the year 1875 Elizabethtown village was incorporated, Judge Robert S. Hale being father of the movement to incorporate. Village election was held November 17, 1875, Judge Robert S. Hale being elected President, Richard L. Hand, Wm. H. Palmer and Arod K. Dudley being elected trustees. In 1877 Richard L. Hand was elected President, Harry Hale being elected Trustee in Mr. Hand's place. The Village Fathers continued the same till 1883, when John S. Roberts was elected Trustee in place of Harry Hale. In 1884 Robert W. Livingston was elected President and Herbert A. Putnam succeeded W. H. Palmer as Trustee. In 1885 Milo C. Perry was elected Trustee in place of John S. Roberts. In 1886 Herbert A. Putnam was elected President, Walter M. Marvin and John Liberty being elected Trustees in place of Herbert A. Putnam and Arod K. Dudley. In 1887 the village officials were the same as in 1886. In 1888 Byron Pond was elected President, the Trustees remaining the same as in 1886 and 1887. In 1889 Harry Hale was elected President, A. C. H. Livingston being chosen Trustee in place of John Liberty. In 1890 the village officials were the same as in 1889. In 1891 Byron Pond was elected President, Charles H. Palmer being chosen Trustee in place of Milo C. Perry. In 1892 the village officials remained the same as in 1891. In 1893 George W. Jenkins was elected President, Robert Bruce McDougal being chosen Trustee in place of A. C. H. Livingston. In 1894 John D. Nicholson and Byron A. Perry were elected Trustees, George W. Jenkins be-





JUDGE ROWLAND C. KELLOGG.



ing re-elected President. In 1895 Livingston Woodruff was elected Trustee in place of Charles H. Palmer. In 1896 Charles H. Palmer was elected President, Walter M. Marvin and Willard Ferrin being chosen Trustees. In 1897 President and Trustees remained the same as in 1896. In 1898 John S. Roberts was elected President, Wm. H. Hanchett being elected Trustee in place of Willard Ferrin. A change to two Trustees was made this year. In 1899 Silas P. Cross was elected Trustee in place of Livingston Woodruff. In 1900 Harry H. Nichols was elected President, Livingston Woodruff being chosen Trustee in place of Wm. H. Hanchett. In 1901 Albert A. Boynton succeeded Silas P. Cross as Trustee. In 1902 Arod K. Dudley was elected President, Albert P. Patterson being chosen Trustee in place of Livingston Woodruff. March 24, 1902, Albert A. Boynton resigned as Trustee and Henry A. Aird acted in his place. In 1903 Orlando Kellogg was elected President, Victor W. Prime and Almon O. Clark serving as Trustees. In 1904 Dr. Albert A. Wheelock was elected President, Walter M. Marvin and Charles C. Oldruff serving as Trustees. In 1905 Livingston Woodruff was elected President, Walter M. Marvin and Charles C. Oldruff being re-elected Trustees.

In 1875 the old Valley House was purchased by Hills H. Sherburn, moved back from the river and enlarged.

In 1876 Orlando Kellogg, who had been in partnership with William Simonds since 1865, went over to the old Corner House, in other words "struck out for himself." Mr. Kellogg served as Executive Clerk of the State Senate 11 years, being in Albany winters but back in Elizabethtown building hotel during other seasons. He kept adding to the old Corner House until it finally lost its identity entirely. To-day Orlando Kellogg & Son have one of the largest hotels in the Adirondacks and with the exception of "Paul" Smith, Orlando Kellogg is

probably the most widely known hotel man in Northern New York.

Milo C. Perry served as Supervisor of Elizabethtown from 1877 to 1882, inclusive.

#### Wood Alcohol Making at New Russia.

In the latter 70s Herbert Asa Putnam erected a wood alcohol and acetate of lime factory at New Russia. The building stood on the west side of the Boquet River, at a point a few rods below where the bridge spans the stream on the road from New Russia to Simonds Hill. Hard wood, 4 ft., was put into retorts and baked, the juice making the wood alcohol. Oak made the most alcohol per cord of any wood obtainable in this vicinity. The refuse mixed with lime made acetate of lime. This chemical works was the 3d one of the kind ever erected and the first two or three years after its erection business "boomed" at New Russia. John and William Harrison were the adepts who attended to this chemical works and the products were largely shipped abroad until after 1880. These were prosperous days for New Russia with the forge, etc., running, the store well stocked, two blacksmith-shops, a shoe-shop and all the farmers hauling in from two to four loads of wood to the chemical works daily. However, shortly other chemical works were erected and after a time Mr. Putnam found, being so far inland, that he could not compete with the newer and more conveniently located factories and finally the chemical factory at New Russia shut down, to start no more forever. As a boy the writer often visited this factory, his next elder brother, W. S. Brown, then being Mr. Putnam's book-keeper and general superintendent at New Russia. There is now nothing left to mark the spot where stood this unique chemical works, which was the scene of great activity in the latter 70s and early 80s.

Oliver Abel, Sr., died April 2, 1880, in the 91st year of his age, having lived in Elizabethtown 82 years. He was born in 1789, the year Captain Platt Rogers surveyed up the Schroom, Valley and down the Boquet Valley and came to Elizabethtown in 1798, the year of Captain Platt Rogers' death. He drew a pension on account of service rendered in the War of 1812. A few weeks before his death he gave the writer the spur with which he urged his horse in that brief but glorious campaign which ended in the Battle of Plattsburgh. That identical spur is proudly preserved by the author of Pleasant Valley who is glad to have known the man who was selected from Captain John Lobdell's Cavalry Company to do scout duty at the Battle of Plattsburgh. The remains of Oliver Abel, Sr., were buried in the old cemetery.

Enterprise Hose Company, the nucleus of Elizabethtown's Fire Department, was organized in 1882.

W. S. Brown served as Elizabethtown's Supervisor from March, 1883, to March, 1884, positively declining to accept a renomination.

In the spring and summer of 1883 the Elizabethtown Water Company brought water in galvanized iron pipes from Cold Brook to Elizabethtown village, a distance of nearly two miles. The Water Co. was capitalized at \$8,000, Richard L. Hand being President and Rowland C. Kellogg Superintendent. Following were among the stockholders: Richard L. Hand, Charles N. Williams, William Simonds, Orlando Kellogg, Charles H. Noble, Rowland C. Kellogg, John S. Roberts and A. C. H. Livingston. The water was turned on in August, 1883, working successfully. The plant installed by the Elizabethtown Water Company was the first up-to-date water works in Essex County. The water furnished has continued to be the best, force, quality and quantity considered. Prof. Mason of the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute said of the Eliz-

abethtown water ten years after the plant was put in: "It is the purest water I have ever analyzed."

In the spring of 1883 Charles N. Williams opened his drug store.

April 27, 1883, Henry D. Debosnys was hanged in the Essex County jail yard, Rollin L. Jenkins being Sheriff.

In 1884 the Elizabethtown Circulating Library building was erected on land obtained from Hon. Byron Pond. This building, the first one erected in Essex County for strictly library purposes, stands on River Street, is highly ornamental and contains 2,500 volumes, Miss Mary E. Hale being Librarian.

During the spring and summer of 1886 James K. Thompson fixed over the upright part of the Bullard or Williams block for a store. At the same time Henry Jacobs fixed over the old grist-mill building, making many alterations and improvements. Mr. Thompson occupied the upright part of the Williams block until his death in the autumn of 1889 and Mr. Jacobs remained in the old grist-mill block until the summer of 1890 when he went to New York with his family.

January 12, 1887, Benjamin Calkin, Elizabethtown's last Battle of Plattsburgh survivor, died, being nearly 92 years of age. His remains were buried in the Calkin cemetery.

Elizabethtown's Supervisor from 1884 to 1888, inclusive, was Arod K. Dudley, he being succeeded by Milo C. Perry, who held the office till the spring of 1898, having been elected District Attorney of Essex County in November, 1897.

In December, 1892, the Essex County Board of Supervisors voted 10 to 8 to move the County Seat to Port Henry, but the action was declared illegal by the Courts.

August 29, 1893, a flood swept through Elizabethtown in broad midday. It was a short rain but a most destructive flood, leaving tracks from which it took the town several years to recover.

In the spring of 1898 James M. DeLong was elected Supervisor of Elizabethtown and continues to serve in that capacity.

In 1898 Elizabethtown was connected with the outside world by long distance telephone.

In 1898 Charles M. Wood harnessed the water power at Rice's Falls, utilizing it for the purpose of lighting Elizabethtown village with electricity. Mr. Wood has continued in the work and is now giving good service, having his power house just below the site of the old "Twin Bridges."

In 1901 local telephones were put in by the Lewis and Elizabethtown Telephone Association, George L. Brown serving as first President of the organization. A line was first constructed from Reber to Lewis Center and thence to Elizabethtown via the Nichols neighborhood and afterwards extended up the Boquet Valley to Hunter's Home. A line was also run to Brainard's Forge and Wadhams Mills and now good service is on with all lake shore towns. The Lewis and Elizabethtown Telephone Company was incorporated in May, 1905, Alembert J. Durand being President.

In December, 1903, the Essex County Board of Supervisors voted 10 to 8 to move the County Seat to Westport. People voted on the question in November, 1904, but it was close and the County Seat matter is now in the Courts for the second time.

Following is a list of town officials elected in March, 1905: Supervisor—James M. DeLong, Town Clerk—Emmett W. Richards, Justices of the Peace—John D. Nicholson, Willard Ferrin, Assessors—Steptoe C. Williams, Sidney F. Sriver, Olon B. Norton, Collector—Albert W. Denton, Overseer of the Poor—George H. Glidden, Commissioner of Highways—Robert H. Wood, Inspectors of Election—Charles W. Dunn, Albert A. Boynton, Virgil S. Clark (Dem.), Fred J. Patterson (Dem.), Auditors—Charles H. Palmer, Julius F. Burres, Byron



A. Perry, Constables—William Barton, Nelson Shores, John Barton, Percival V. Weeks, Alonzo M. Durand.

Elizabethtown Mountains, Ponds, Streams, Etc.

The physical formation of Elizabethtown combines peculiar and striking characteristics. Here the beautiful and picturesque are singularly blended with the magnificent and imposing. Exhibitions of impressive grandeur like Split Rock Falls and Cobble precipice are here to combine with scenes of incomparable sylvan beauty and romantic seclusion. The beautiful Boquet Valley occupies the central portion of the town, extending north from Split Rock to the Lewis town line. The principal mountain peaks are Raven, Hurricane, Cobble, West Cobble and Giant of the Valley. Other eminences having more or less local fame are Wood Hill, Little Buck, Rocky Peak, Iron Mountain, Felt Mountain, Pine Hill, Rogers Mountain, Spruce Knoll, Green Hill, etc. The principal streams are the Boquet River, the Branch or Little Boquet, Black River, Ladd Brook, Little Pond Brook, Little Sucker and Big Sucker Brook, Slide Brook, Stevens Brook, Beaver Meadow Brook, Roaring Brook, Durand Brook, Jackson Brook, Falls Brook, Deep Hollow Brook, and Barton Brook. The principal ponds are Simonds Pond, New Pond and Little Pond.

Besides the patents already mentioned, there are lots located in Roaring Brook Tract, Old Military Tract, Essex Tract, North River Head Tract, etc.

Elizabethtown as a Summer Resort.

Elizabethtown has been a summer resort for half a century and hundreds of tourists visit the place every season. Following are the names of a few of the many prominent men who have visited Elizabethtown for rest and recreation: Joel T. Headley, Alfred B. Street, Spencer F. Baird, J. Fennimore

Cooper, J. C. D. Parker, George Wilson, Jay Cooke, E. J. Phelps, Dr. R. S. Storrs, Dr. Van Dyke and sons, Dr. Theodore Cuyler, Bishop Potter, G. B. Wood, Clifford Carleton, the Harts, the Richards, Judges Moore, Sackett, McLaughlin, Gildersleeve, Truax, Gregory, E. J. Denning, Governors Seymour, Marcy, Cornell and Black, W. M. Kingsley, Horace Greeley, Henry J. Raymond and Thomas Sutherland, the world famed boiler maker.

Elizabethtown has three up-to-date hotels—The Windsor, O. Kellogg & Son proprietors, Deer's Head Inn, B. F. Stetson proprietor and Maplewood Inn, G. W. Jenkins proprietor. Besides these hotels are Pine Grove Cottage, Cottage in the Pines, Durand Farm, Hunter's Home, etc.

Many summer homes dot our hillsides, such as "The Balsams" settlement, Windy Cliff, the cabins on Otis Mountain, so-called, Claircroft, Caldron Fell, Garondah, All View, Camp Sunshine and Sunny Lawn, the palatial home of Mrs. Marks which stands on the Plain in Elizabethtown village.

Here in Elizabethtown are all the wholesome attractions, including golf, the Cobble Hill Golf links having been laid out in 1896, Judge Henry A. Gildersleeve of New York City being the man who introduced the "ancient and royal game" here. The "old 40 acre lot" has been transformed into a beautiful play ground, on which has been erected a spacious Club House. Judge Gildersleeve is President of the Cobble Hill Golf Club, having filled the position since 1896, Richard L. Hand being Vice-President.

Elizabethtown village is distinguished among small country villages for the affectionate care and correct taste displayed so generally in the style and condition of its homes and surroundings, fully deserving to be called the "Queen of Adirondack villages."

Here in Elizabethtown village the summer sojourner finds

the largest, best equipped and conducted drug store in Essex County, two hardware stores and a half dozen other stores, three blacksmith-shops, two saw-mills, a feed store, printing office, an up-to-date meat-market, wheelwright-shop, furniture shop, etc.

#### Elizabethtown's Postmasters.

Following are the names of those who have served as Postmaster in Elizabethtown :

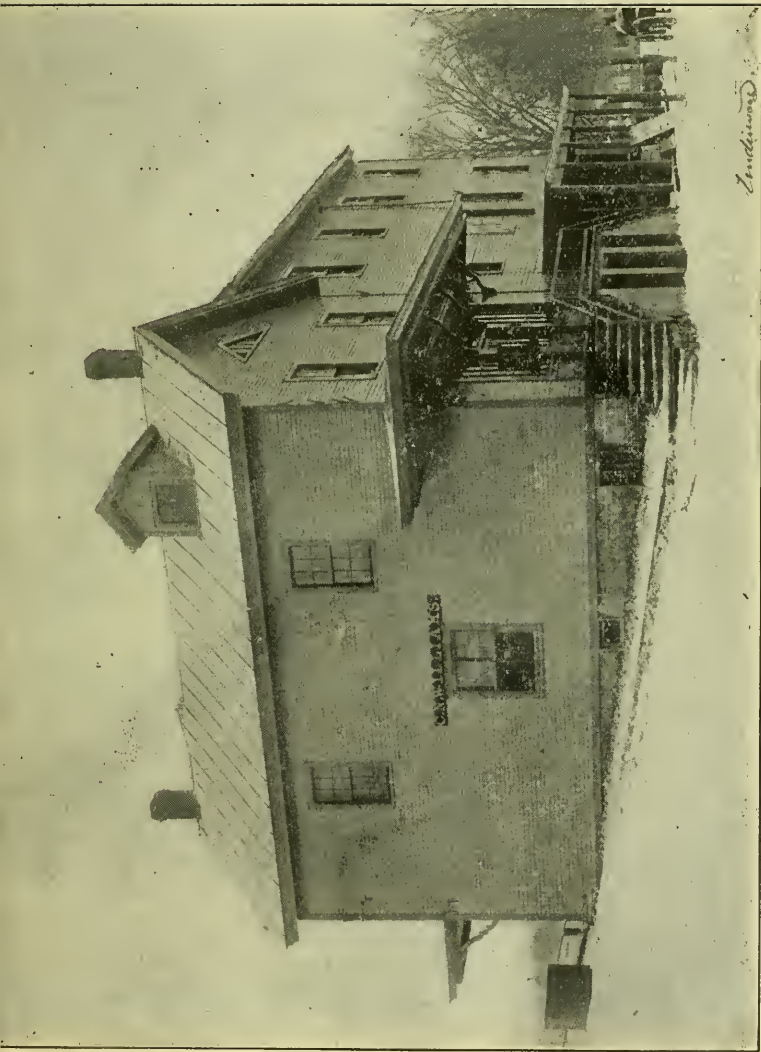
Norman Nicholson, Alanson Mitchell, Augustus C. Hand, Robert W. Livingston, Orlando Kellogg, Byron Pond, William Higby, William W. Root, Levi DeWitt Brown, Samuel C. Dwyer, Oliver Abel, Jr., Theodore C. Lamson, Charles N. Williams, Robert W. Livingston, A. C. H. Livingston, W. Scott Brown, George L. Brown and John D. Nicholson, present incumbent and grandson of Elizabethtown's first Postmaster.

New Russia has had two Postmasters—Lucius Bishop and Stephen B. Pitkin.

For a short time there was a Post Office at Euba Mills about 1870, George Mason being Postmaster.

#### Schools and Teachers.

Dr. Kincade is said to have been Elizabethtown's first school teacher, teaching on Water Street in Elizabethtown village. Following him in the village were Ashley Pond, Joel Enmes, Russell Finney, Mr. Campbell, Betsey Brown, Juliet Gross, Miss Miner, Robert W. Livingston, Orson Kellogg, William Plummer Graves, Hugh Evans (died March 8, 1842, of black throat ail) Miss Mary Ewer, Miss Harriet Ewer, Cyrus Blanchard, Cabot Clark, John Pollock and wife, Jesse Gay, Robert S. Hale, Matthew Hale, William H. Burbank, Sewell Sargeant Henry Parmerter, Bovette B. Bishop, Philip Miller, Freedom G. Dudley, John William McVine, Fayette L. Miller, Angelina



*Conklin*

The Charles N. Williams Block.



Chandler, Affa Deming, Hiram A. Gillett, Theodosia Ruggles, Roger Hickok, Sarah Ann Nicholson, Sarah Ann Williams, Asahel Lyon, Miss Shattuck, Mrs. Blake, Miss Talcott, Marcus A. Edmunds, John Q. Dickinson, Edgar Pierce.

Elizabethtown Union Free School District No. 1.

In September, 1866, school commenced in the new building, Harry H. Scott being Principal, with Lucy E. Fairbanks and Nancy P. Lewis as the other teachers.

Principal Scott was succeeded by James H. Robinson.

Principal Robinson was succeeded by John G. Murphy, whose daughter, Miss Ella Murphy, also taught in the school.

In September, 1869, John W. Chandler came to Elizabethtown to serve as Principal of the school which had then been running three years. He had served as a soldier in the Union army during the civil war and was a graduate of Falley Seminary. He remained here as Principal 14 intensely busy years, leaving Elizabethtown shortly after the close of school in June, 1883.

Following teachers taught under Principal Chandler here: Lucy E. Fairbanks, Cornelia A. Kellogg, Mariette E. Perry, A. Estelle Leonard, Martha A. Young, Emma Roscoe, Laura H. Hinds, Louise A. Perry, Emma E. Northup, Mary A. Roscoe, Katharine K. Nicholson, Cora Root, Sarah J. Wickes, Emma Wickes.

In September, 1883, William H. Coats became Principal and remained till June, 1890. The following teachers taught under Principal Coats: Sarah J. Wickes, Emma Wickes, Sarah Rice, Louise A. Perry, Elizabeth M. Parrish, Wilbur H. Brownson, George L. Brown, Alice E. Abel, Herbert P. Coats, Lizzie M. Palmer, C. H. Derby, Fred W. Dudley, Mary A. Palmer.

In September, 1890, Herbert D. Hoffnagle (Vermont University) became Principal and remained till June, 1894. The



following teachers taught under Principal Hoffnagle : Louise A. Perry, Alice E. Abel, M. Ethel Clark, Edith M. Durand, Milo A. Durand.

In September, 1894, Schuyler F. Herron (Syracuse University) became Principal and served till June, 1897. The following teachers taught under Principal Herron : M. Ethel Clark, Alice E. Abel, Edith M. Durand, Grace Woodin, Glenn A. Crumb, Jennie Clock, Katherine E. Palmer.

In September, 1897, Nelson L. Coleman (Colgate University) became Principal and remained two school years. The following teachers taught under Principal Coleman : Ada V. Deming, Alice E. Abel, Louise Payne, Mary E. Darrah, William H. Roberts.

In September, 1899, Charles W. Dunn, (St. Lawrence University) became Principal and has had the following teachers with him in his educational work here : Ada V. Deming, Ella H. Dudley, Viola L. Still, Jessie Emnott, Pearl V. Emnott, Wm. H. Roberts, Clara L. Dunster, Margaret T. Shepson, Lizzie Shepson, Alice E. Abel.

#### Brainard's Forge Teachers.

Following is a partial list of those who have taught in the Brainard's Forge district : Henry Lee, Franklin Lee, Lucuis Leonard, Abigail Mitchell, Prusia Mitchell, George Blake, Frank K. Shattuck, Albert Hurd, Lovina Hodgkins, Martha A. Young, Jennie Wood, Ada V. Deming, Wm. H. Lobdell. Gertrude Spear, George Chamberlain, Milo A. Durand, Alice E. Abel, Nellie Simonds, Mary Lobdell.

#### Pine Grove District.

Following is a partial list of those who have taught school in the Pine Grove district :



Silas Rowe, Asabel Lyon, Matilda Hooper, Rebecca Perry, Harriet Holcomb, Jane Holcomb, Chloe Bristol, Robertson J. Roscoe, Charlotte Roscoe, Walter Kellogg, Theron Kellogg, Sally Post, Ralza Roberts, Thalia Post, Pearl Markham, (sister of Gov. Markham of California), Lucy Stafford, Minerva Thompson, Juliet Calkin, Emily Glidden, George Blood, Fayette L. Miller, Arod K. Dudley, Edward J. Smith, Nancy P. Lewis, Alice Pierson, Sarah Ann Williams, Alice Baird, Rose Wakefield, Delia Graves, John J. Ryan, Walter D. MacDougall, Alice E. Abel, Minnie A. Smith, Viola L. Still, Nellie Simonds, Martina Emnott, Miss White, Ada V. Deming.

#### Meigsville District.

Following are a few of those who have taught school in the Meigsville district: Henry Lee, Amny Storrs, Norton Hartwell, Mania Hoisington, Wallace W. Pierce, Charlotte Ingraham, Mason Gates, Celintha Gates, Eleanor Rowe, Susanna Wolcott, Egbert Braman, Lula Hickok, Edward J. Lobdell, Rose Brewster, Walter D. MacDougall.

#### Post District.

Following is a partial list of those who have taught in the Post District, so-called, in the Boquet Valley: Mary Ann Cook, E. P. Hendee, Alonzo McD. Finney, Calneh Ames, Alfred Ames, Affa Deming, Nelson J. Roscoe, Elvira Ellis, Miss Babcock, Midas E. Bishop, Mr. Walker, Mr. Woodruff, Viola Burroughs, Jerome T. Lobdell, Fannie Gates, Jennie Holt, John L. Vaughan, Ada V. Deming, Jennie Deming, Miss Severance, Ida E. Palmer, Lillian Archambeau, George L. Brown, Nellie Emnott, Pearl V. Emnott, "Del" Wilkins, Jennie Lavery, Anna Otis, Alice E. Abel, Cora Root, Viola L. Still, Ryan L. Hennessey, Mary A. Palmer, Fannie Barker.

## Simonds Hill.

Following is the best list available of those who have aided in teaching the "young idea how to shoot" on Simonds Hill: Huldah Little, Amanda Barnum, Rebecca Wright, Lucetta Loveland, Sally Post, Almira Churchill, Almira Sykes, Lonisa Foster, Sophia Havens (sister of Palmer E. Havens), Amanda Mason, (daughter of Judge Ambrose Mason), Lorinda E. Davenport, Harriet Tarbell, Susan Tarbell, (sisters of Jonathan Tarbell), Millie Braisted, Aretas Loveland, Leland Rowe, Richard Phelps, James C. Knapp, John Vanderburg Barker, Truworth Barker, Henry H. Havens, George O. Roberts, Richard Henry Lee, Alonzo McD. Finney (1838), William Plummer Graves (1839), Nelson J. Roscoe, Clifford A. Hand, Wallace W. Pierce, Midas E. Bishop, Fayette L. Miller, Matthew Ryan, Fannie Baird, Jennie Deming.

Alonzo McD. Finney is unquestionably Elizabethtown's oldest surviving school master, being now in his 90th year. He served as Inspector of Schools for the town of Elizabethtown during the year 1848, receiving therefor \$1.25 per day for work actually and necessarily performed, examining candidates for teachers, presiding at "school district row trials," etc. Among the candidates granted a certificate by Mr. Finney was Clifford A. Hand, afterwards the distinguished Wall Street lawyer.

## South Valley District.

Following are several teachers who have taught in South Valley: Jerome T. Lobdell, Ada V. Deming, Jennie Freeman, John L. Vaughan, Kate Conklin, Mary McDonald, Abbie Roscoe, Kate Reil, Charlotte Ingraham, Fannie Glidden, Mary Gilligan, Mary Harrington, Nellie Emnott, Anna Davern, Jennie Laverty, Kate Gilligan, Minnie Dunning, May Marvin,

Almina Bull, Emily Bull, Jennie Lawrence, Olive Denton, Ella Dndley, Jessie Laverty, Lucy Holcomb, Viola L. Still, May Thompson, Ida Roscoe, Fred Chappell, Miss Spaulding, Gertrude Stevens, Alice E. Abel, Florence D. Strong, Mary Ryan, Pearl V. Emnott, Dollie Dickson.

Following are a few of those who have taught in the Euba Mills district: Ada V. Deming, Julius F. Burres, Eliza Chapman, Jennie Laverty, Mrs. Emma Smith, Susie Dickson, Lillian Meagher, Jessie Laverty, Musa Smith (now Mrs. Elmer E. Wakefield), Henry Leonard Barton, Minnie A. Smith, Viola L. Still, Miss Blaw, Miss Colburn, Mary Ryan.

Following are three teachers who taught in The Kingdom district during its existence: Miss Stanton, Miss Lord, Sarah Hammond.

The Blake district school was thrown up 40 years ago. Following are three teachers who taught in the Blake district: Martha Braman, Charlotte Ingraham, Jennie Goff.

#### Elizabethtown Physicians.

The first man to practice medicine here was Dr. Asa Post, who rode on horseback from Panton, Vt., to Pleasant Valley with his saddle bags ere Elizabethtown was formed from Crown Point. He afterwards settled on a farm in the Boquet Valley, where he lived and died.

Dr. Alexander Morse came to Elizabethtown about 1800. He was the first physician to settle in Elizabethtown village. He died in 1852, his remains being buried in the old cemetery. The historic Dr. Morse saddle bags are still preserved, also the lance with which he bled so many of his patients.

Dr. Safford E. Hale came to Elizabethtown in 1842 and practiced medicine here until his death in the spring of 1893.

Above we have a record of three physicians, each of whom resided in Elizabethtown over half a century.

Dr. Green lived in the Upper Boquet Valley, on a farm now owned by the Ritsons. He is well remembered by those who can recall events of half a century ago. His salve had a reputation before G. G. Green of to-day dreamed of healing the public.

Dr. P. P. Atwell, Methodist minister and physician, was here in 1852.

Dr. Midas E. Bishop practiced medicine in Elizabethtown several years, living at New Russia. He now lives at South Haven, Mich.

Dr. Edward Tudor Strong practiced medicine in Elizabethtown from 1882 to 1893. He died (spring of 1893) in California and was buried there.

Dr. George E. Whipple practiced here about 1885.

Dr. Joseph A. Titus practiced here a short time previous to his death in 1880.

Dr. W. E. Pattison practiced here for a short time in the early 80s, living in the Lamson house.

Dr. Arthur practiced medicine here and afterwards went to Vergennes, Vt.

Dr. L. J. Dailey was here as a practicing physician for a short time in the early 80s.

Dr. Thomas A. Wasson came here in the latter part of the year 1886 and enjoys an extensive practice.

Dr. Charles T. Washburn came here in 1892 and went away in 1894, being succeeded by Dr. Fred S. Hallett who remained till 1899, being followed by Dr. Albert A. Wheelock who is still in practice here.

#### Elizabethtown Churches and Ministers.

**METHODIST.** A consecutive list of ministers who have served the Methodist Episcopal Society of Elizabethtown since its organization in 1839. The record is the best obtainable from

the material at hand and was prepared by the present pastor, Rev. A. S. Clark. Elizabethtown was for years a part of a large circuit known as Elizabethtown Circuit and bore the name of Pleasant Valley class.

1839 Oren Gregg; 1841 Chester Lyon; 1844 Jeremiah Hurland, Joseph Westcott; 1846 E. Liscomes; 1848 Albert Champ-  
lin; 1850 H. F. Fenton; 1852 P. P. Atwell, (also a physician);  
1854 William Bedell. This year the Church edifice was begun and was dedicated in February, 1855, Wm. Griffin, Presiding Elder. 1857 Bennett Eaton; 1859 J. E. Kimball; 1861 S. Gardiner; 1863 Henry Munsee; 1865 M. A. Wicker, 1866 J. C. Walker; 1867 to 69 Elam Marsh; 1869 to 72 David C. Ayers; 1872 to 75 G. C. Gould; 1875 to 77 Joseph Cope; 1877 to 80 Robert Patterson; 1880 to 83 E. L. Arnold; 1883 to 84 George Kerr; 1884 to 87 Charles L. Hager (Chaplain 118th N. Y. Vols.); 1887 to 89 Alfred Eaton; 1889 to 91 F. S. Francis; 1891 to 93 Albert W. Wilcox; 1893 to 95 Gordon L. Thompson; 1895 to 99 Joseph C. Booth; 1899 to 1900 John N. Goodrich; 1900 to 1904 Leigh Diefendorf; 1904 and 5 A. S. Clark.

BAPTIST—The Elizabethtown Baptist Church was organized in the spring of 1796. Elder Reynolds is the first pastor of whom there is record. Elders Brown, Babcock and Chamberlain served before Daniel Hascall, whose name is in the minutes for several years after 1808. Elder Churchill, 1818, and John Stearns, 1824. Then followed the Free Mason trouble heretofore mentioned. In 1835 Elder Brandt was pastor. He is said to have been a lineal descendant of Joseph Brandt, the notorious half-breed of Johnson Hall fame. At any rate he is remembered as a benevolent, pious man. The Baptist Church edifice was erected in 1837. In the autumn of 1838 Burchard's revival occurred. In the autumn of 1839 there were 68 baptisms reported and 19 other additions, making a

total membership of 206, the high water mark so far as I can learn. Elders Gale, Garfield, Seaver, Dickens, McCollum and Churchill served the Baptist Church. J. H. Walden, Calvin Fisher, S. Ewer, Elias Hurlbut, Lorenzo Kellogg, (blind), M. N. Stearus, G. B. Bills, R. A. Hodge, S. Jones, Levi S. Smith, S. Jewett, H. Steelman, George S. Pratt, S. W. Nichols, Wayne Brewster, George S. Nichols, J. F. Genung, now an Amherst College professor, served in turn as pastor. Rev. P. S. McKillup served as pastor in 1883 and 1884. S. P. Smith, a graduate of world-renowned Rugby, served in 1885, being followed by Rev. F. W. Gookin. Rev. Alexander MacGeorge was pastor in 1886 and 1887. Rev. James Hewitt was pastor the latter part of 1888 and the first few months of 1889. Clayton W. Grinnell supplied the Baptist pulpit during the summer of 1891 and John H. Strong in the summer of 1892. During the winter of 1894 Evangelist Blanchard (blind) supplied and Rev. J. N. Lattimer was pastor from June, 1894, to June, 1895. Rev. W. H. Barker came back to Elizabethtown from Wisconsin in November, 1895, and shortly afterwards commenced to preach, serving as pastor till October, 1904, being followed by Rev. George O. Webster, who is not only a good preacher and pastor but a poet of no mean order.

The centennial of the church was observed April 7, 1896. George L. Brown being historian of the occasion.

The Deacons of the Baptist Church are Wallace W. Pierce, Steptoe C. Williams and Friend A. Brown. Trustees are Albert Farnsworth, Friend A. Brown and George L. Brown. The Church Clerk is Miss Esther Barker.

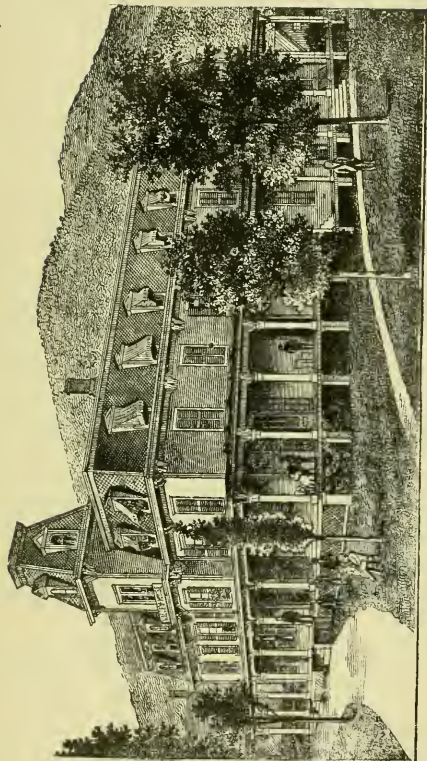
CONGREGATIONAL. The First Congregational Church in Elizabethtown was organized March 25, 1821, by Rev. Cyrus Comstock. Rev. Vernon D. Taylor was first pastor. From Sept. 1830, to May, 1831, Rev. Moses Ingalls supplied and Ovid Miner, a licentiate and student of Auburn Theological Semin-



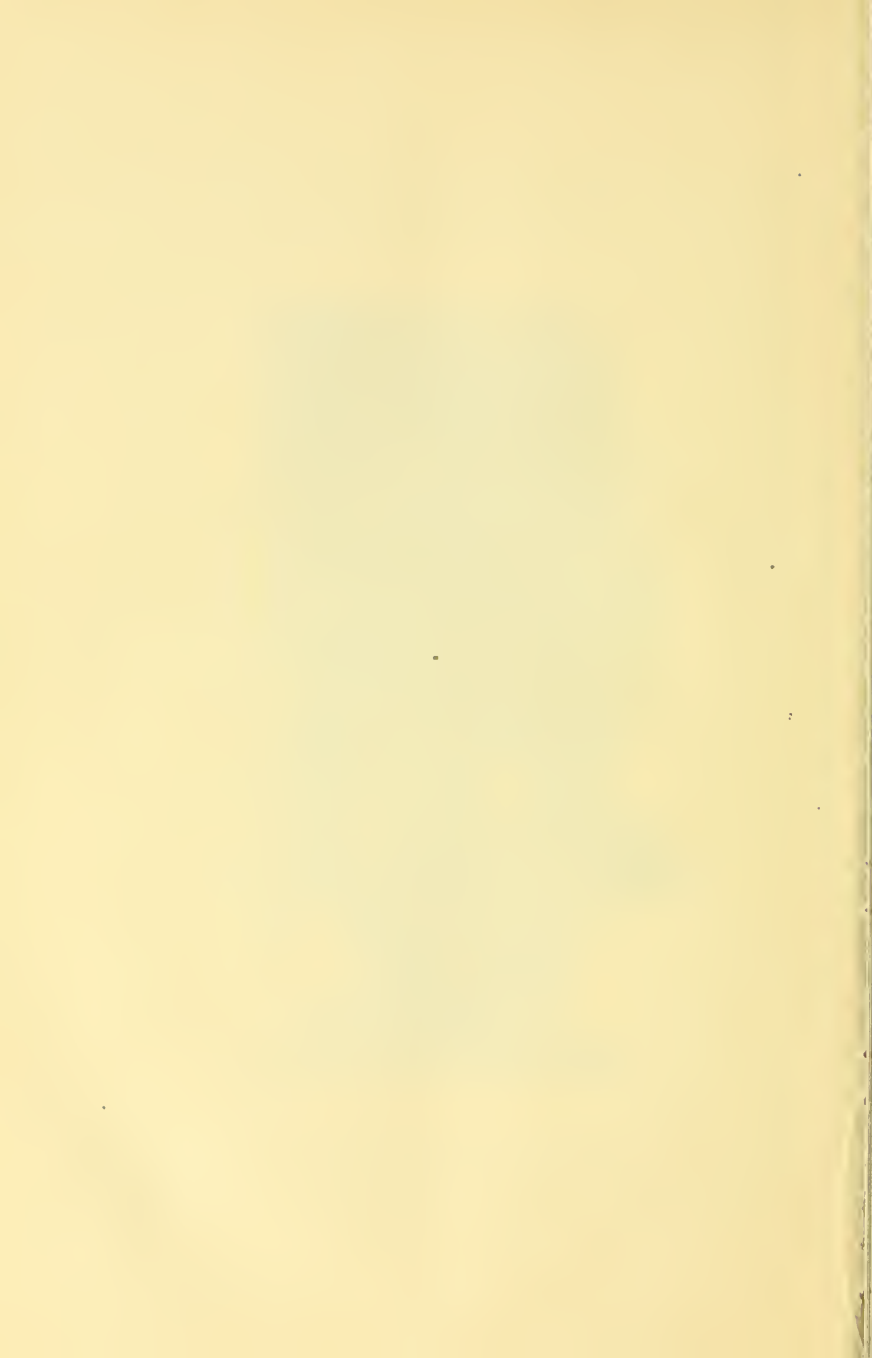








Maplewood Inn, Formerly Valley House.



ary, was the acting pastor from Oct. 1833, to May, 1834. For the next six years the church had no regular pastor. In March, 1841, Rev. C. C. Stevens became pastor and remained until February, 1846. Mr. Stevens was followed by Rev. Parker who was pastor one year, from May, 1845, to May, 1846, after whom the Rev. J. Headley supplied from Dec. 1846, till July, 1847.

In March, 1847, the society was reorganized and assumed the name of "The First Congregational Church of Elizabethtown."

Rev. S. Hine acted as pastor from Oct. 1847, till April, 1848.

Up to this time service had been held in the Court House, school house, etc. Movements were now begun for the erection of a church edifice which was completed and dedicated in July, 1850.

Rev. John Bradshaw was pastor from Dec. 1850, to June, 1852. Rev. Cyrus Hudson was pastor in 1855 and 1856. Rev. Charles Redfield served from Feb. 1858, till Nov. 1860. Rev. Samuel Storrs Howe was pastor in 1861.

In January, 1864, Rev. George Wellington Barrows became pastor, remaining till his death, September 26, 1881.

Rev. Quincy J. Collin was pastor from July 1, 1883, to Dec. 31, 1884, Rev. Farley Porter from July 1, 1885, to October 1, 1886.

Rev. Jabez Backus was pastor from January, 1887, to Dec. 31, 1888.

In the summer of 1888 the new stone church was erected.

Rev. Wm. S. Smart, D. D., a man smart both by name and nature, supplied the pulpit in 1889.

In May, 1890, Rev. A. W. Wild was called to the pastorate and his services commenced June 29th, and he served till July 1, 1898. Mr. Wild was one of the most scholarly preachers Elizabethtown ever had. Rev. Williams supplied awhile after

Mr. Wild left. Rev. John K. Moore, a Yale graduate, followed Mr. Williams, remaining till October, 1904. The Church was without a pastor from October, 1904 to May 2, 1905, when Rev. Jabez Backus returned to Elizabethtown from Westport, Conn. Mr. Backus is a graduate of Yale and is in love with Elizabethtown in general with his pastoral charge in particular.

**CATHOLIC.** The corner stone of St. Elizabeth's Church, next the old cemetery, was laid by Bishop Edgar Prindle Wadhams May 23, 1881. Rev. Father O'Rourke helped build the church edifice, which was erected during the summer of 1881. Since the erection of the edifice the following priests have served: Reddington, Hallahan, Sullivan and LaChance. Father LaChance, present priest, lives at Westport and officiates here every other Sunday.

**EPISCOPAL.** During the summer of 1880 Mrs. Ogden Hoffman of New York City and daughter passed the summer with Mr. and Mrs. A. J. Durand at Pine Grove Cottage. That summer Mrs. Hoffman formulated plans for raising money with which to build an Episcopal Church. The Church of the Good Shepherd was erected in 1881, being consecrated July 8, 1882, by Bishop William Croswell Doane. The rectory was built in 1887. The Church of the Good Shepherd was moved from the rectory site (where Charles C. Oldruff lives) to the present site in the spring of 1899. Following are the names of rectors: Rev. Eugene L. Toy, Rev. Phineas Duyrea, Rev. Sherman, Rev. W. Hughes, Rev. B. R. Kirkbride, Rev. C. C. Edmonds, Rev. John W. Gill, Rev. M. H. Troop, Rev. J. N. Marvin, Rev. Henry Rollings, Rev. J. L. Lasher, Rev. James D. Simmons, Rev. George F. Langdon.

Bench and Bar.

It has been said that the tremendous influence of lawyers upon the condition and destiny of every people which has attained

to a high degree of civilization is rarely recognized and but little appreciated. However, the function of the bar is most important. It is the political agent in government and jurisprudence, exercising as it does the creating faculty, bringing system into being, adjusting all new creations in the form of constitutions and statutes to the diversified relations and convenience of society, leveling distinctions among men, succoring the weak and holding in check the strong.

Elizabethtown has attained a reputation of having contributed more eminent and worthy men to the legal profession than almost any other town of similar population in the Empire State and in fact the reputation of the town in all respects relative to the profession is eminently creditable. June 2, 1899, Richard Lockhart Hand said at the Essex County Centennial held at the Court House in Elizabethtown: "I assert with confidence and challenge comparison, that for professional learning and skill, elevation of character and conspicuous ability no community of similar numbers can show so brilliant and so honorable a roll of lawyers as our own, throughout the Empire State."

Among Elizabethtown's early lawyers was Ezra Carter Gross, who served as Surrogate, Member of Assembly and Congressman.

Ashley Pond was an early attorney here. He served as Surrogate and Essex County Clerk, dying in 1827.

Gardner Stow practiced here before 1831. He afterwards served as District Attorney of Essex County and as Attorney General of New York State.

John S. Chipman practiced law here from 1830 to 1838. He went to Michigan and afterwards went to Congress from that State.

Augustus C. Hand, son of Captain Samuel Hand of Battle of Plattsburgh fame, born September 4, 1803, in Shoreham,

Vt., came to Elizabethtown in April, 1831, having been appointed Surrogate of Essex County. He had studied law at the famous school of Judge Gould in Litchfield, Conn., and in the office of Hon. Cornelius L. Allen at Salem, N. Y. In the autumn of 1838 he was elected to Congress, serving with ability in 1839 and 1840. In 1844 he was elected to the State Senate and served as chairman of the judiciary committee of that body during his term. It was during this time that the Constitution of 1846 was adopted and made such radical changes in the organization of the Courts and the practice and proceedings in them, that some scheme to harmonize the old and new systems became necessary. This result was effectually secured by the law, commonly known as the Judiciary Act, which was originated and drafted by Judge Hand. During this period of time the State Senators, with the Lieutenant Governor, Chancellor, and Justices of the Supreme Court, constituted the Court of Final Resort in the State. In this body Judge Hand occupied a high position. Under the new constitution Judge Hand was elected a Justice of the Supreme Court and served eight years in that capacity with great distinction. *Barbour's Reports*, volumes 1 to 20, give something of the character and scope of the work accomplished by Judge Hand while he was on the bench. During the year 1855 he was a member, ex-officio, of the Court of Appeals and wrote a few carefully prepared opinions, reported in volumes 2 and 3 of *Kernan's Reports*.

As a lawyer Judge Hand was a model for imitation. Industrious, scholarly, careful, conscientious and strictly honest, he was especially kind and considerate towards young and timid members of the profession. As a citizen and neighbor Judge Hand was the embodiment of manhood's ideal, kind, liberal, truthful, upright. Many prominent attorneys went to different parts of the country from Judge Hand's law office and all



carried with them memory of a man of pure life and one having a thorough contempt for all knavery and sham.

Judge Augustus C. Hand died February 8, 1838 at his Elizabethtown home.

Judge Hand's sons all became lawyers. Clifford A. Hand went to New York and became one of the strong lawyers of that great Metropolis, having his office at 51 Wall Street. He declined appointment to the Court of Appeals. He died in Elizabethtown in 1901.

Samuel Hand, like his brothers Clifford A. and Richard L. graduated from Union College. After a few years practice in Elizabethtown Samuel Hand went to Albany. He refused a nomination to the Supreme Court and afterwards became a Judge of the Court of Appeals by appointment. He died in 1886.

Richard Lockhart Hand was born in Elizabethtown in February, 1839, and was admitted to the bar at Plattsburgh in 1861. He has repeatedly served as President of the Board of Education, President of the village of Elizabethtown and has served continuously as President of the Elizabethtown Water Company since its organization in 1883. He has been leader of the Essex County bar for a quarter of a century and is now serving his second year as President of the New York State Bar Association. The election and re-election of Mr. Hand, a resident of a little mountain bordered village like Elizabethtown, as President of the New York State Bar Association, is one of the greatest honors ever paid to any lawyer of the Empire State.

As a lawyer Richard L. Hand unquestionably ranks among the ablest in the great State of New York. As a citizen, a neighbor and friend his rank is the highest, being most admired and respected where best known. To appreciate the charm of his domestic character, it is necessary to have seen

him at his own home and in the midst of his family. There he is as the sun in the center of the system, quickening all things into life by his cheerful influence and shedding brightness and animation around him by the almost youthful freshness and gaiety of his disposition.

Mr. Hand's family consists of his wife, formerly Miss Mary E. Noble, one son, Augustus Noble Hand, a distinguished young New York lawyer, and three daughters, Mrs. Henry M. Baird, Jr., of Yonkers, N. Y., Mrs. Albion James Wadhams of Riverton, N. J., and Miss Theodosia Hand of Elizabethtown.

Orlando Kellogg was born in Elizabethtown in 1809. His grandfather, William Kellogg, had been mixed up in the Wyoming massacre. His father, Rowland Kellogg, died in 1826, leaving Orlando at the tender age of 17 to look after a widowed mother and a large family of children. He worked at the carpenter trade several years and finally taught school and studied law. A few years after his admission to the bar he served as Surrogate of Essex County and went to Congress in the latter 40s, serving there with Abraham Lincoln and forming that strong friendship which lasted between the two great men so long as the latter lived. Mr. Kellogg's mother married for her second husband Col. Jeduthan Case and is buried between her two husbands in the Boquet Valley cemetery. For several years Mr. Kellogg was associated with Robert S. Hale in the practice of law, the firm being Kellogg & Hale. In 1862 Mr. Kellogg was again elected to Congress and was re-elected in 1864. During the civil war Mr. Kellogg stood exceptionally near to President Lincoln and his influence with the latter was great as his efforts in behalf of "Hank" Fuller proved. Henry C. Fuller of Company C, 118th Regiment, N. Y. Vols., commonly called "Hank" Fuller, was sentenced to be shot as a matter of military discipline. Rowland C. Kellogg of the 118th happened to be writing his father in Washington just after

sentence was passed upon "Hank" and wrote the news in a postscript to the letter. As soon as Congressman Kellogg received his son's letter he went to the President's room in the White House, late at night though it was, and entered a plea for "Hank's" life, saying the "boys" of the 118th didn't go to war to be shot that way. President Lincoln allowed that it wouldn't do the poor fellow any particular good to shoot him and decided to interfere in his behalf. The necessary papers were sent to the front, arriving just as "Hank" was passing down the "Street" to be shot. Of course execution was suspended. As soon as President Lincoln received word from the front he wrote the following on a card to Congressman Kellogg: "I have answer that the execution of Henry C. Fuller is suspended.

Jan. 22, 1864.

A. LINCOLN."

That card with President Lincoln's handwriting upon it is before me as I write, having been preserved by Miss Cornelia A. Kellogg and Mrs. A. C. H. Livingston, daughters of Congressman Kellogg. "Hank" Fuller still lives, residing on the Ausable River at a point just below Keene Center.

Comparing Abraham Lincoln and Orlando Kellogg, Richard L. Hand said at the Essex County Centennial June 2, 1899: "His fondness for 'pointing a moral' by a good story—some delightful bit of humor, some apt and amusing illustration drawn from life, and his profound and genuine interest in men as men, without regard to their station or claims, as well as a singular endowment of what we call, wanting a better term, common sense, have often suggested a strong resemblance between Mr. Kellogg and Abraham Lincoln, whose personal friendship he enjoyed. And doubtless, after all due allowance for natural exaggeration in such cases, there is sufficient foundation for this. Both were fountains of humor; both were

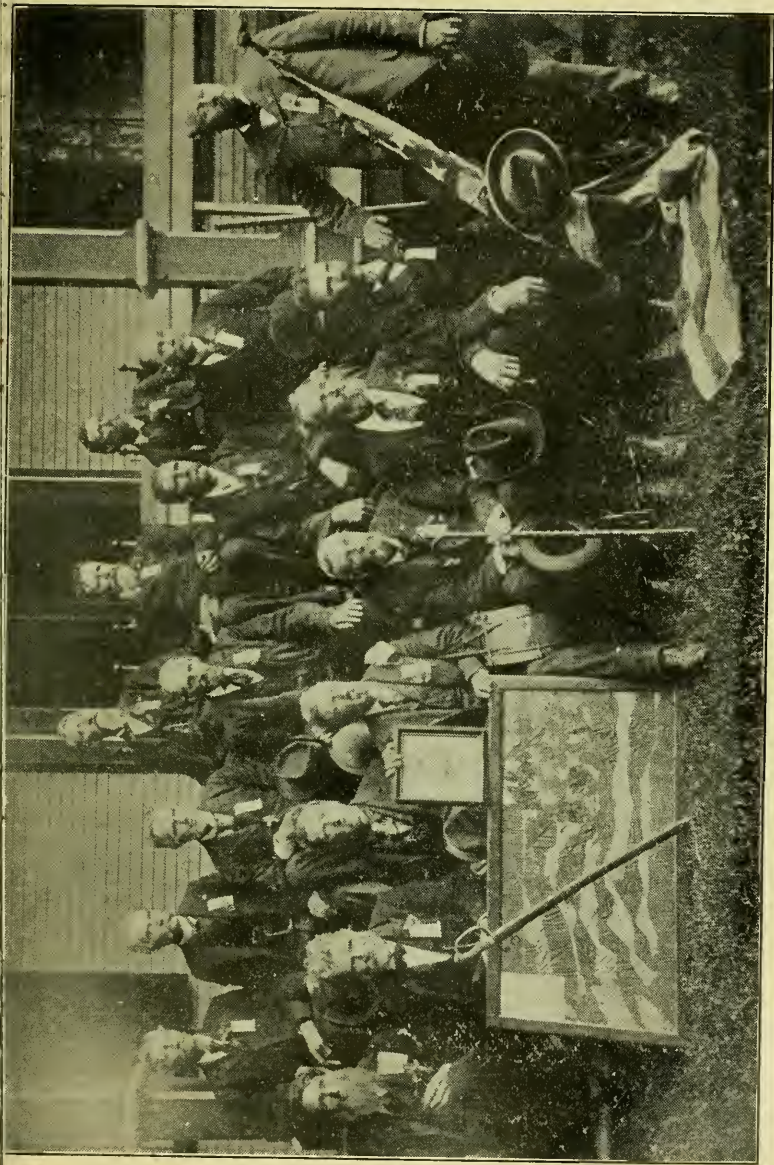
born orators ; both were of peculiarly tender and gentle nature; and each was extremely simple in manner, speech and dress, never ceasing to be and rejoice in being 'A man of the people.' It would be strange if it were not true that, in the dark days of 1863 and 4, the President derived from the optimism, the courage, the genial sympathy and ceaseless flow of wit of Orlando Kellogg, relief and hope and renewed strength."

It is recalled that President Lincoln said during the dark, trying days of the civil war: "If it were not for Mr. Kellogg's stories I should get blue sometimes."

Truly, Orlando Kellogg's wit, his intense sympathy with and intuitive reading of all classes of people and an exceptionally rare gift of eloquence overcame every obstacle, made him a leader of men and placed him on a high plane of power and fame. At the Lincoln memorial exercises held in Elizabethtown in April, 1865, Orlando Kellogg was the principal orator and four months later the people of central Essex County followed that great-hearted speaker to his grave in Riverside cemetery, the expression on every face, the appearance on every side indicating both public and private loss.

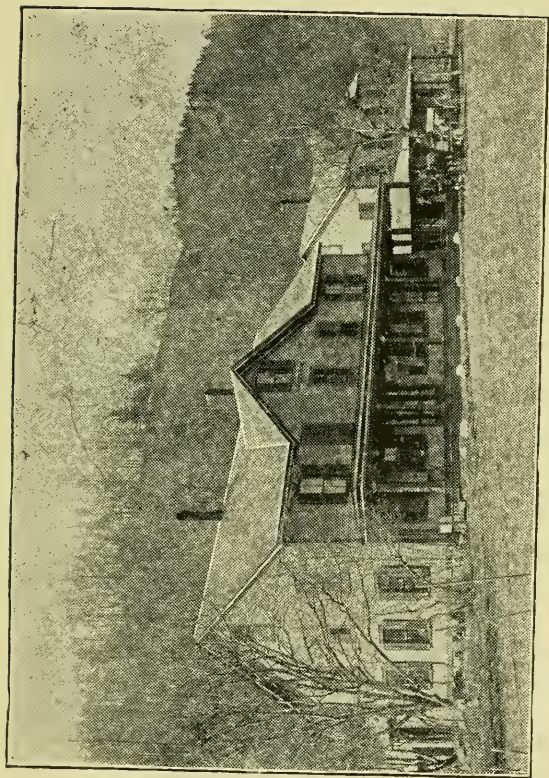
Three of Orlando Kellogg's sons became lawyers. Rowland Case Kellogg (born in Elizabethtown Dec. 31, 1843) served in the Union army during the civil war, rising to be Major. After the civil war Major Kellogg attended the Albany Law School, being a fellow student there with Major William McKinley, the late lamented President of the United States. Major Kellogg was admitted to the bar in 1867, served as District Attorney of Essex County from January 1, 1877, to December 31, 1885, inclusive, and as State Senator from January 1, 1886, to December 31, 1889, inclusive. He was appointed Essex County Judge by Governor Levi P. Morton in 1895, elected to the same office in November, 1896, and re-elected in November, 1902.





Company K (38th N. Y. Vols.) Survivors May 27, 1899.





Hunter's Home in the Upper Boquet Valley.





Robert Hale Kellogg, born 1847, also attended the Albany Law School and was admitted to the bar. He resides in his native Elizabethtown but does not practice law.

William Roger Kellogg was admitted as an attorney in 1877 and as counselor in 1879. He is at present practicing law in Westport.

Robert Wilson Livingston, born in Hebron, N. Y., April 2, 1810, studied law in Judge Augustus C. Hand's office, being admitted to the bar in 1837. From 1837 to 1842 he practiced law in partnership with Judge Hand. In 1844 he was appointed Surrogate of Essex County, succeeding Orlando Kellogg, and continuing in that position until under the Constitution of 1846 the duties of Surrogate were transferred to the County Judge. He also practiced law with Jesse Gay, the firm being Livingston & Gay. In November, 1857, he was elected Essex County Clerk and served as such three years. In 1862 he went into the Union Army as Captain of Company F, 118th New York Vols., and became a Major. After his terrible military experience Major Livingston came home wrecked in health and gradually yielded his life to the persistent attacks of disease. His soul, great as it was gentle, possessed in patience, waited for the hour when the good God he loved and served should give to His beloved sleep. Glad to have served his dear country, glad to have given his life to his fellow men, with a smile upon his gentle and refined face, he calmly "crossed the bar" January 27, 1886, his remains being buried in Riverside cemetery. Dignity, ease, complacency, the gentleman and the scholar, were agreeably blended in Major Robert W. Livingston, modesty marking every line and feature of his face.

Jesse Gay and William Higby practiced law here in the latter 40s. Gay went to Plattsburgh and Higby to California.

Byron Pond was born in Elizabethtown February 3, 1823,

being a son of Ashley Pond and a grandson of Hon. Benjamin Pond, both of whom served at the Battle of Plattsburgh. In 1838 Byron Pond entered Judge Augustus C. Hand's office to study law and remained there as a student seven years. After his admission to the bar he formed a partnership with Judge Hand and after the latter's elevation to the Supreme Court bench Mr. Pond was in partnership with Clifford A. Hand. In 1858 Mr. Pond was elected District Attorney of Essex County, serving one term of three years. In November, 1864, he was elected Essex County Judge, an office which he creditably filled for 14 successive years, the longest continuous service since the constitution of 1846 went into effect. Judge Pond was an industrious, temperate, dignified man, upright and fearless upon the bench, a gentleman of the old school, a worthy scion of the patriotic stock from whence he came. Indeed, he exemplified the sterling virtues of a family to whom Essex County owes much and was the last to survive of the old school of lawyers, those who sustained the dignity of Elizabethtown at home and gave the place an enviable reputation abroad. Judge Pond's wife was Mary Hinckley, who died about 30 years ago. Judge Pond died at his Elizabethtown home July 6, 1904, in the 82d year of his age and his remains were buried in Riverside cemetery where Judge Augustus C. Hand, Congressman Orlando Kellogg and Judge Robert S. Hale had gone before. Judge Pond is survived by four sons—Ashley, Byron G., Benjamin S. and Levi S., the latter having served as Essex County Surrogate's Clerk for nearly 10 years, and four daughters, Miss Cordelia Pond, Mrs. W. S. Brown, Mrs. William H. Abel and Mrs. William A. Hathaway.

Alembert Pond, a native of Elizabethtown, brother of Judge Byron Pond, practiced law here in the early 50s, after which he went to Saratoga, and became head of the famous law firm of Pond, French & Brackett.

The three Hale brothers long familiar in Elizabethtown—Safford Eddy, Robert Safford and Matthew—were the sons of Harry Hale, Esq., of Chelsea, Vermont, and of Lucinda Eddy, his wife. Harry Hale's earliest ancestor in this country was Thomas Hale who with his wife Thomasine came from the parish of Watton in Hertfordshire, England, in 1635, and who settled in Newbury, Mass.

Lucinda Eddy was also of Puritan descent, five of her lineal ancestors, among whom were both Captain Miles Standish and John Alden, having been members of that ever to be remembered company who came to the New World from the Old in the ship *Mayflower*.

Robert Safford Hale was born September 24, 1822, and graduated from the University of Vermont in 1842, Henry J. Raymond being one of his college mates. He taught school in Vermont and afterwards in Elizabethtown. Admitted to the bar in 1846, Mr. Hale shortly afterwards commenced practice in partnership with Orlando Kellogg. In 1856 he was elected Essex County Judge and held the office eight years, two four year terms. In 1859 he was made a Regent of the University of the State of New York. In 1860 he was a Republican Presidential Elector and in 1865 he succeeded Orlando Kellogg in Congress from this district. In 1868 he was employed as special counsel of the Treasury before the Court of Claims of the United States. In 1871 he was appointed agent and counsel of the United States before the mixed Commission of Claims under the Treaty of Washington. In 1873 he was again elected to Congress. To the discharge of his various professional and public duties Judge Hale brought a singular combination of powers. His fine natural ability was admirably trained by various study and accomplishments. His mind was alert and accurate, his memory being a treasury of well ordered knowledge and his ability to speak and write clearly

and forcibly was known and recognized at home and abroad. His political like his professional career was distinguished by that independence *which is as rare as it is manly and which of itself is a public influence of the highest character.*

Judge Hale died at his Elizabethtown home Dec. 13, 1881.

Judge Hale's only son, Harry, became a lawyer and for the past few years has been junior member of the firm of Hand & Hale.

Frederick C. Hale, eldest son of Dr. Safford Eddy Hale, after serving as a soldier in the Union army, studied law in Judge Robert S. Hale's office, was admitted to the bar in 1867 and is now one of Chicago's well-known attorneys.

Matthew Hale practiced law in Elizabethtown, served as State Senator, went to Albany and became one of the distinguished lawyers of the State.

Oliver Abel, born in Elizabethtown Nov. 11, 1830, was admitted to the bar when about 23 years of age. In 1872 he was elected Essex County Treasurer, holding the office nine years in succession. He afterwards built the famous Westside Hotel, Lake Placid. He died suddenly in 1892.

Arod Kent Dudley was born in Keene in 1838. He studied law with Orlando Kellogg. He served as District Attorney of Essex County from 1868 to 1876, inclusive, and again from 1892 to 1897, inclusive, fifteen years in all, and also served as Essex County Surrogate for a short time in 1895. He died in October, 1904.

Two of Mr. Dudley's sons, Fred W. and Robert B., are lawyers, the former practicing in Port Henry, the latter in Elizabethtown, occupying the office which the elder Dudley built over 30 years ago.

Milo C. Perry, born in Elizabethtown village in 1844, was admitted to the bar in 1868. He was once associated with A. C. and R. L. Hand, the firm being Hand & Perry. Mr. Perry

served as District Attorney of Essex County from 1898 to 1904, inclusive.

W. Scott Brown, born in Elizabethtown, January 9, 1854, studied law with Arod K. Dudley, was admitted as an attorney in March, 1877, and as counselor in 1879. He has served as Sup't of Adirondack Mountain-Reserve since the latter 80s.

Franklin A. Rowe, now a prosperous Glens Falls, N. Y. lawyer, studied with Arod K. Dudley.

DeWitt Stafford, now a well-known New York lawyer, studied law in Judge Augustus C. Hand's office, being admitted in 1867, previous to which he had served as a soldier in the Union army.

Sidney F. Rawson, a law partner of Mr. Stafford in New York, studied law with Judge Byron Pond and was admitted to the bar in 1867. He has served as District Attorney of Richmond County. Mr. Rawson served in Company E of the 118th Regiment, N. Y. Vols., during the civil war.

George C. Markham studied law with Judge Robert S. Hale, being admitted in 1869. He is now one of the best known and most prosperous lawyers in Milwaukee, Wis. Mr. Markham married Rose Smith, a Boquet Valley lady, who died several years since.

Francis Asbury Smith was born in East Salisbury, Massachusetts, November 29th, 1837, the second son of Reverend James G. Smith, for many years a Methodist Clergyman of the New Hampshire Conference. His father retired in 1846 on account of ill health, to a farm in Plymouth, New Hampshire, where the subject of this memoir resided until the age of seventeen. He prepared for college at the Plymouth Academy, and entered the Wesleyan University in 1855. He graduated in 1859, taught a select school in Canaan, New Hampshire, in 1859 and 1860, and there commenced the study of law with Counselor Weeks.

He came to the State of New York in 1860, taught a select school at Carmel, Putnam County, and continued the study of law and was admitted to practice in 1861 at Poughkeepsie, New York, and commenced practice in the summer of 1861 in the office of his relative, Hon. Horace E. Smith, at Johnstown, New York.

Patriotism was too strong for ambition, and in October, 1861, he enlisted as a private soldier at Albany, in the Third New York Volunteers, and served as a private and Corporal in Company F, of that regiment until July, 1862, during which time the regiment was stationed in Fort McHenry and Fort Federal Hill in Baltimore, under the command of General Dix. During the winter of 1861 and 1862, he was one of a detailed guard over government property on the boats plying between Baltimore and Fort Monroe. During this service he witnessed the fight between the Monitor and Merrimac. On the 18th day of July, 1862, he was commissioned as Second Lieutenant in the Third New York Volunteers by Governor Morgan, with rank from the 10th of May of that year. Shortly before that date the regiment had been ordered to Suffolk, Virginia, under the command of Major General Mansfield. In the autumn of the same year the regiment was transferred to Fortress Monroe, and garrisoned that fort during the winter of 1862-3, under General Dix.

In the spring of 1863 the two-years men of the regiment were discharged, but the recruits who joined the regiment subsequent to its organization were held for three years service. This portion of the regiment was united with the three-years men of Hawken's Zouaves, and subsequently until his discharge, Lieutenant Smith commanded Company F, but never mustered as Captain because the Company did not have the requisite number of men.

On the 11th of April, 1863, he married Julia A. Scott, a



daughter of Reverend Elihu Scott, late of Hampton, New Hampshire. Returning to his regiment shortly before the discharge of the two-years men, he was stationed with it for a short time at Bowers Hill, near Portsmouth, Virginia. From thence he accompanied the regiment to Yorktown, the White House and other points on the Peninsula, under General Dix, and in July of the same year the regiment was ordered to Folly Island, South Carolina, under General Gilmore, and did duty in the trenches on Morris Island in front of Fort Wagner, where there was some gunpowder burned on both sides. He was sent to General Hospital on Folly Island suffering from fever in the early autumn of 1863, and there lost track of himself for several days. On his partial recovery he was given a sick leave, and reached his wife's residence in New Hampshire weighing ninety-eight pounds. On account of protracted illness, he was honorably discharged from the service by Special Orders No. 603, dated 13th November, 1863, issued by Major General Q. A. Gilmore.

During the winter of 1863-4, he with his wife remained at his father's residence in Plymouth, New Hampshire, and in the spring of 1864 went to Fonda, Montgomery County, New York, and opened a law office.

During the second Lincoln canvass in 1864, he took some part as a "spell-binder," in the Counties of Montgomery, Schoharie, Otsego and Fulton.

In February, 1865, Mr. Smith formed a partnership with his wife's uncle, Hon. Robert S. Hale of Elizabethtown, which continued until the 1st of January, 1879. During this time Mr. and Mrs. Smith adopted as their daughter Louise Scott Smith, the infant daughter of Mrs. Smith's deceased sister.

Mr. Smith was elected County Judge of Essex County in the fall of 1878, and re-elected without opposition and with the endorsement of the opposing party in the fall of 1884, re-

tiring at the end of his second term on the 31st day of December, 1890. He has since that time continued in the practice of law at Elizabethtown, with Patrick J. Finn during a portion of the time, and Frank B. Wicks of Ticonderoga during the remainder.

Aside from those already named George W. Perry, Malcolm Neil MacLaren, Jr., (the man who introduced modern base ball in Elizabethtown) Robert G. Shaw, George Henry Nicholson, George W. Patterson, Lawrence Flinn, Percival G. Ullman, Samuel B. Hamburger, Henry P. Gilliland, 2d., and A. W. Boynton studied law in Robert S. Hale's office.

John Emmes studied law with Orlando Kellogg.

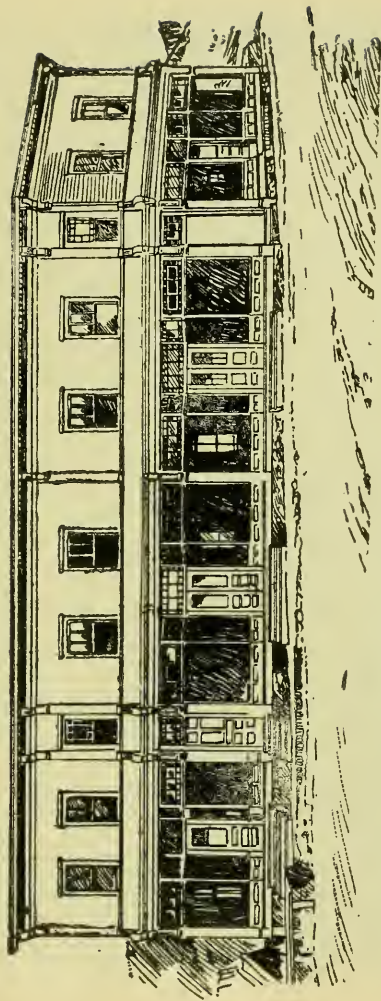
Orlando Kellogg, Jonathan Tarbell, William Higby, Hugh Evans, Jesse Gay, Robert S. Hale, Sewall Sargeant, Melville A. Sheldon, James C. Rogers, Kleber D. Taggard, Frank A. Naylor, Scott G. Sayre, Charles H. MLenathan studied law in Judge Hand's office and since the latter's death, George W. Smith, John J. Ryan, Fred E. Frisbie, Charles A. Marvin, Augustus Noble Hand, Charles W. Morhous, Fred Higgins, James M. Singleton, LeRoy N. French, Roy Lockwood, Milo A. Durand, Arthur B. Smith, and Charles David Kennedy have studied law with Richard L. Hand. Milo A. Duraud now represents the Right of Way Department of the American Telephone and Telegraph Company.

Patrick J. Finn, Essex County's present District Attorney, and Frank B. Wickes studied law with Judge Francis A. Smith.

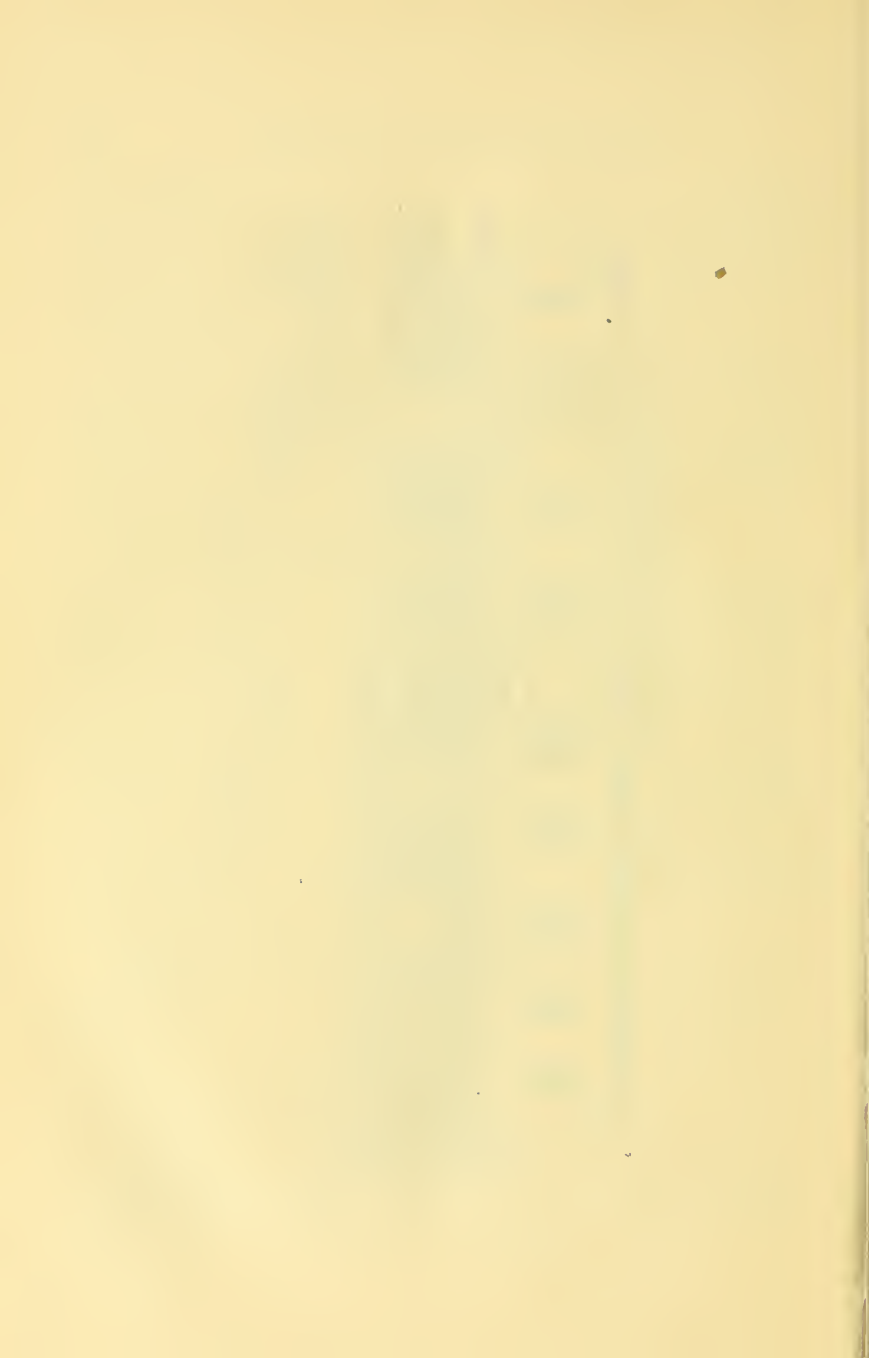
Edward S. Cuyler practiced law in Elizabethtown after his service as Essex County Clerk.

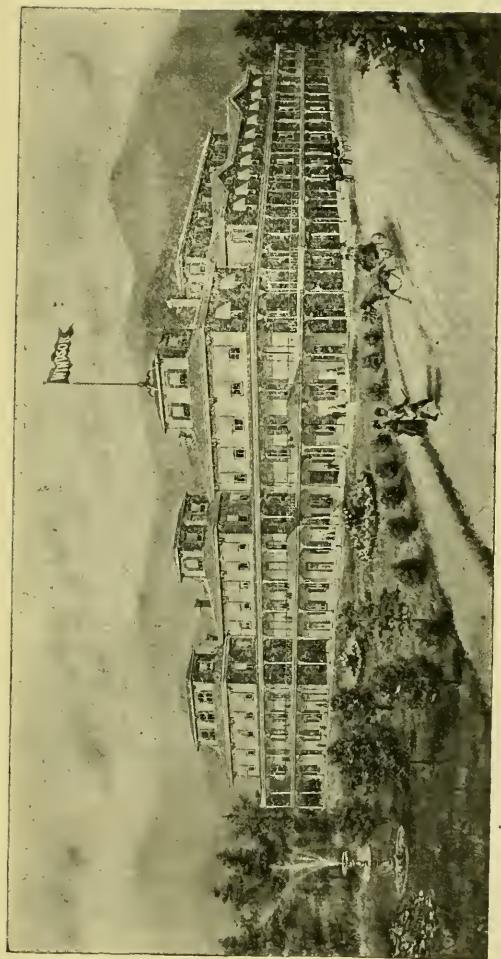
Martin F. Nicholson also practiced here as a contemporary of Mr. Cuyler.

Elizabethtown village, never I suppose having a population of 600 souls, has furnished the following :



Block Built by Jacob H. Deming 1895.





The Windsor, Orlando Kellogg & Son, Proprietors.



One Delegate to the Constitutional Convention, Matthew Hale ; six Members of Congress, Ezra C. Gross, Augustus C. Hand, Orlando Kellogg, Robert S. Hale, John Chipman (from Michigan), William Higby (from California); one Judge of the Court of Appeals, Samuel Hand ; one Justice of the Supreme Court, A. C. Hand, who was also a Member of the Court of Errors, prior to 1847 ; one Judge of District Court in North Dakota, Charles A. Pollock ; one Regent of the University, Robert S. Hale ; three State Senators, A. C. Hand, Matthew Hale and Rowland C. Kellogg ; one Member of Assembly, Theodorus Ross ; one Presidential Elector, Robert S. Hale ; five County Judges and Surrogate, John E. McVine, Robert, S. Hale, Byron Pond, Francis A Smith and Rowland C. Kellogg, and six Surrogates before the change in 1847, Ezra C. Gross, Ashley Pond, John Calkin, A. C. Hand, Orlando Kellogg and Robert W. Livingston, besides one Special County Judge and Surrogate in 1857, Martin F. Nicholson ; four District Attorneys, Byron Pond, Arod K. Dudley, Rowland C. Kellogg and Milo C. Perry, and last but not least a President of the New York State Bar Association, Richard L. Hand.

Is it any wonder that surrounding towns turn green with envy when such a long and distinguished list is surveyed? Again, has any country village of similar size in the Empire State or elsewhere furnished such a commanding list?

Abijah Perry.

Abijah Perry, son of Nathan Perry and Rebecca Brown, was born in Lewis, Essex County, N. Y., January 16, 1807. In 1814 he moved with his father to what is now locally and familiarly known as "Durand Farm," where the Perry family resided several years. It was from this farm that Nathan



Perry went to the Battle of Plattsburgh. Abijah Perry grew up among the pioneers, receiving only a common school education. September 6, 1832, he married Eliza Kellogg, only daughter of Rowland Kellogg, and sister of Congressman Orlando Kellogg of Elizabethtown. Eight children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Perry : Ellen R., Mariette E., Lafayette, Byron A., Milo C., Evelyn S., Louisa A. and Carolyn E.

Ellen R. Perry married William H. Burbank, who was a clerk in the War Department during the civil war and Mrs. Burbank passed some time in Washington, being there at the time of the assassination of President Lincoln. After the war Mr. Burbank was a merchant in Boston, Mass., but his health failing, he came to Elizabethtown, where he died March 10, 1892.

Byron A. Perry is one of Elizabethtown's merchants and Milo C. Perry is ex-District Attorney of Essex County.

Miss Louisa A. Perry is Critic Teacher in the Model Department of the State Normal School at Plattsburgh.

Miss Evelyn S. Perry died in January, 1903, and the other brother and sisters reside at the Perry homestead on the Plain in Elizabethtown village.

Abijah Perry served as Constable, Justice of the Peace, Under Sheriff, Essex County Treasurer and Essex County Sheriff besides Superintendent of the State Arsenal. In *all* official capacities Mr. Perry *honestly tried to do his duty regardless of fear or favor*. He was a natural detective and woe unto the law breaker upon whose trail "Uncle Abijah" camped, as the faithful official never came home empty handed. In the days when there was no telegraph, no telephone or railroad Mr. Perry went through the woods like an Indian, guided by instinct, and it is safe to say that if he lived to-day he could give Pinkerton's force points. He was a large and powerfully built man and it is said that the descendants of the criminal classes of

his day still tremble at the very mention of his name. Abijah Perry died at his Elizabethtown home September 20, 1882, and was buried in Riverside cemetery.

Elijah Simonds.

Originally the various hillsides of Elizabethtown were clothed to their summits with giant pines, hemlocks, spruces and the many varieties of hard and soft woods peculiar to this latitude, alike giving beauty to the landscape and affording food and shelter for every kind of northern game. When the pioneers first came, here were wolves, panthers, bears, beavers, otters, small game too numerous to mention, and last but not least the noble moose, his choice of quarters being regulated by the change of seasons. Of course the pioneers and their sons learned to handle the muzzle loading rifle effectively.

Elijah Simonds, the greatest hunter and trapper the Adirondacks ever produced, was a son of Erastus Simonds and was born on Simonds Hill February 10, 1821. Elijah Simonds had three elder brothers who were passionately fond of hunting, fishing and trapping and he took to the woods as naturally as a duck takes to water. When 6 years old he caught his first mink (in an old "wood trap") and at 8 years of age caught his first fox. At 10 he caught his first wolf and at 11 captured a bear. When 17 he went west, going by canal from Whitehall to Buffalo. He went from Buffalo by way of the Great Lakes to Spring Harbor, Mich. He trapped otter, etc., on the Kalamazoo River, his only companions there being Indians. Returning east, he was commissioned Captain of a "Lumber Raft on the Great Lakes."

In 1840 he caught 8 otter on the Salmon River. In 1842 his father died. This year he first visited Saranac Lake, Tup-

per Lake, etc., being accompanied by his brother William and Alonzo McD. Finney. They went there to fish, catching a barrel of trout, four of which weighed 100 lbs.

In 1843 Elijah went to Blue Mountain Lake, the forests around which were then in their thrifty prime, not having been disturbed by the hand of the white man. In 1850 he caught his first panther near Ampersand Pond. The second panther that fell a victim to his prowess was caught near Moose Pond. The last named panther had "kits," one of which, a spotted little fellow, was sent to Elijah's intimate friend, Spencer F. Baird, the great naturalist, and the specimen is said to be still on exhibition in the Smithsonian Institution at Washington, D. C. Elijah visited Michigan, Minnesota, Wisconsin and Iowa in 1853 but shortly returned to Elizabethtown. He next went to the Boreas region and while hunting there shot and killed six deer without moving from his tracks. He hunted for the New York market several years. He once took 102 deer (saddles) to New York at one time, all having been killed by himself.

In 1860 Elijah visited Michigan again. This time he trapped in Michigan waters for beaver, catching 26. A few years later he went to Michigan for the last time, finding that the advancing wave of civilization had destroyed his old hunting grounds.

Soon after the close of the civil war Elijah married Miss Rosamond Gowett of Lewis, by which union two daughters, Mary and Nellie, were born. The last years of Elijah's life were peacefully and happily passed on his little place on the east side of Mt. Raven. Elijah differed from most hunters, as he was the *beau ideal* of the old time country gentleman, nothing in the nature of uncouthness being in his make up. A visitor to that happy home invariably found Elijah neatly dressed, his white starched shirt and collar being noticeable,

as few old hunters don such habiliments even upon extraordinary occasions. His clean shaven face, high forehead and classical features generally impressed one as being unusual accompaniments of a man who had killed 3,000 foxes, 2,000 deer, 150 bears, 12 wolves and 7 panthers and who had without doubt caught more mink, otter and marten than any other man who ever lived in the Adirondacks.

Elijah died April 3, 1900, and was buried in Brainard's Forge cemetery, one of the most sincere mourners outside the Simonds family at the funeral being the author of Pleasant Valley, who had known the venerable hunter long and intimately.

#### The Stock From Which the Browns of Elizabethtown Descended.

Thomas and Edmund Brown, brothers, came from Bury St. Edmunds, England, about the year 1638 and settled at Sudbury, Mass., Edmund being the first preacher there.

Thomas Brown with his wife Bridget, went to Concord, Mass., about 1681 and died there in 1688. On page 123 of the 1st edition and on page 171 of the 2d edition of a book by George Madison Bodge of Leominster, Mass., called "Soldiers in King Philip's War" is given a list of men who were slain and wounded in Capt. Nath'l Davenport's Company. In the list of wounded, among 11 names, appears the name "Tho. Browne of Concord." Bodge refers to the Mass. Archives, Vol. 68, page 104.

Thomas Brown's children were Boaz, Jabez, Mary, Eleazer, Thomas. Boaz Brown was born Feb. 14, 1642, and married Mary Winship Nov. 8, 1664. Their children were Boaz, Thomas, Mary, Edward, Mary, Mercy and Jane. Boaz Brown's second wife was Mrs. Abigail Wheat of Concord.

Thomas Brown, son of Boaz, married Rachel Poulter. Their children were Rachel, Mary, John, Rachel, Jonathan,

Thomas, Hannah, Abigail, Dinah, Thomas, Mercy and Lydia,

John Brown, son of Thomas Brown, married Elizabeth Potter Feb. 23, 1715. Their children were John, Elizabeth, Grace, John, Hannah, Josiah, Joseph, Rebecca and Josiah, the latter born Jan. 30, 1743.

Josiah Brown (b. 1743) married Sarah Wright Oct. 31, 1765. Their children were Josiah, Joseph Jonas, Sarah, Aaron, Amos, Abner, Rebecca, Levi, Nathan, Howard and Abigail, all born in New Ipswich, N. H.

Josiah Brown, father of the 12 children named, was a Sergeant in Thomas Heald's New Ipswich Company and marched from New Ipswich April 20, 1775, on the Alarm of the Battle at Concord, 13 days, also First Lieutenant in Captain Ezra Towne's 4th Company in Colonel James Reed's Regiment, New Hampshire troops, serving 2 months and 27 days from May 10, 1775. This regiment was engaged at Bunker Hill, where Captain Towne's Company, says history, "did sharp execution, being good marksmen and having the wind in their favor. They were the last Company to leave the field and Lieutenant Brown believed he fired the final shot before the retreat."

Josiah Brown also served as Captain of a Company detached from Colonel Enoch Hale's Regiment, New Hampshire Militia, and marched to reinforce the Continental Army at Ticonderoga May 6, 1777, and June 29, 1777. Reference to Josiah Brown's service in the Revolutionary War may be found in New Hampshire State Papers, Volume XIV, pages 34, 88, Volume XV, pages 1, 20-22, 92-94.

On page 20 of the Life of Nathan Brown one learns that Captain Josiah Brown's "resolute right hand wore the blue mitten once famous in New Ipswich town meetings. It became a common saying in regard to undecided voters, that 'they always waited till they saw the blue mitten go up.' "

Nathan Brown, the Baptist Missionary to Tokio, Japan, and William Goldsmith Brown, author of the famous war lyrics "A Hundred Years to Come," "Roanoke," "Before Petersburg," etc., were grandsons of Captain Josiah Brown.

A century ago Captain Josiah Brown bought land in what is now the town of Lewis, Essex County, N. Y., and there his son Deacon Levi and two of his daughters—Rebecca who married Nathan Perry and Abigail who married Deacon Asa Farnsworth—settled.

Deacon Levi Brown married Betsey Temple May 15, 1803. Their children were Eliza, Elewisa, Sally, Phebe, Betsey, Levi DeWitt and Benjamin. Deacon Levi Brown's military record has been touched upon in the chapter on War of 1812. Suffice to say that his son Levi DeWitt became Captain of an independent Militia Company. Levi DeWitt Brown married Lovina Kneeland. Their children were Augusta Prudence, Friend Abner, John Kneeland, Walter Scott and George Levi.

Augusta Prudence Brown married Edward J. Smith. She died at Fort Ann, N. Y., in 1877 and was buried there. A son, Edward Levi, and a daughter, Minnie A., live in Maryland.

Friend Abner Brown married Hila E. Partridge and they occupy the Brown farm in the Boquet Valley.

John Kneeland Brown married Lizzie N. James. They have one daughter, Mrs. Fred A. Marvin of Lewis.

Walter Scott Brown, now Superintendent of the Adirondack Mountain-Reserve, married Mary L. Pond. They have one daughter, Mary Elizabeth.

George Levi Brown married Edith Mary Durand. Their children are Edith Lovina, Analita Augusta and Thomas Augustus.

All the children of Levi DeWitt Brown were born in Elizabethtown and brought up, largely, on a farm, being bred to



live religious, temperate, industrious lives, both parents being Baptists. That the escutcheon of the Brown family has never been tarnished by any act of her children and that not one of them has ever brought reproach to her fair name, a kind and loving mother can now say, in her old age, without fear of contradiction.

#### Ore and Peat.

Castaline Bed was discovered and worked to some extent about 1800. The bed is situated on the Post farm.

The Ross Bed is located on lot No. 72, Roaring Brook Tract, and was discovered about 1800.

Nigger Hill Bed, so-called, was discovered by Frederick Haasz about 1825. This property was sold by the Henry R. Noble heirs to Jay Cooke, etc., for \$100,000.

Wakefield Bed was discovered about 1845 and was opened by Col. E. F. Williams. This bed is on the Stephen B. Pitkin farm just south of New Russia.

Little Pond Bed is on lot No. 199, Iron Ore Tract, and was also opened by Col. E. F. Williams in the 40s.

Judd Bed was discovered about 1845 and opened by David Judd.

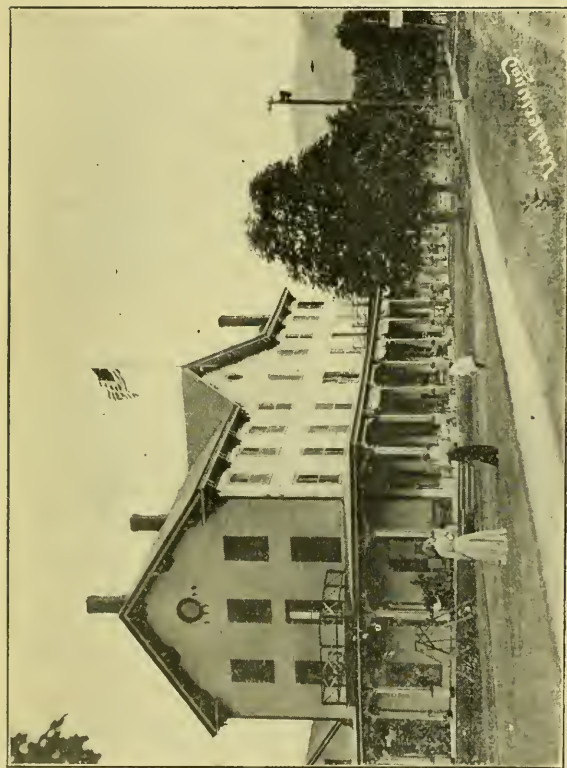
Finney Bed was discovered in 1854 on lot No. 136, Iron Ore Tract. This bed was named after Anson Finney upon whose farm it was located. It was opened by Oliver Abel, Jr., William Whitman Root, John E. McVine and John H. Sanders, the latter finally trading his interest and getting well off out of it.

Gates Bed was discovered on the Gates farm in 1840. This bed was operated as late as the early 80s by H. A. Putnam.

Steele Bed is located on lot No. 189, Iron Ore Tract. This bed was discovered in 1810 and named after Jonathan Steele.

Mitchell Bed was discovered about 1830, being located on





Deer's Head Inn, B. F. Stetson, Proprietor.



lot No. 116, Iron Ore Tract. It was opened by Eliab Mitchell, hence its name.

Buck and Noble Beds are situated on lots No. 109 and 110, Iron Ore Tract, near the boundary line between Elizabethtown and Moriah, having been discovered about 40 years ago.

Burt Bed was discovered about 1840, being in the extreme southeast corner of Elizabethtown.

Practically all this ore deposit is as so much stone, not having been used for lo these many years.

A large peat bed is situated on land owned by Richard L. Hand, just above the old Camp Ground. This bed was surveyed and ditched over half a century ago and is said to be the most valuable deposit of peat in Northern New York.

#### Saw Mills and Forges.

The first saw-mills erected in Elizabethtown were undoubtedly the one on the Boquet River at what is now New Russia and the one built by Stephen Roscoe at what is now known as Rice's Falls on the Branch or Little Boquet. The first saw-mill at New Russia stood on the east side of the Boquet and afterwards one was erected on the west side of the stream, in fact one is located there to-day, being operated by Julius Burres.

Six saw-mills originally stood along the Black River. The upper one was known as the Kingdom saw-mill, just below which was one operated by Willis Gates, Sr. Next below Gates was the Douglass saw-mill and a short distance below Douglass was the Steele mill. At what is now Meigsville stood what old men still refer to as the Smith saw-mill and last on the Black River was the saw-mill at what has long been known as the Brainard's Forge settlement.

The Eber Ober saw-mill was at Silver Cascade on the Barton

Brook and there Eber Ober is said to have lost his life shortly after 1817.

The Thompson saw-mill stood just across the road from the present residence of Nelson Shores. After the old saw-mill rotted down a new one was erected, which latter structure the writer remembers. James Edwin Thompson was the last operator of this mill.

The Call saw-mill stood on the Ladd Brook, just above where the Separator afterward stood.

The Robards Rice saw-mill stood just across the road from the old Deacon Harry Glidden farm house. The modern Deacon Glidden saw-mill stood on the site of the old Robards Rice mill.

Lorenzo Rice built a saw-mill on Deep Hollow Brook just below The Balsams settlement of to-day but found the stream too small for successful operation, took the mill down and re-erected it on the Durand Brook at the falls just back of where Arthur Cauley lives in the Boquet Valley.

Moses Swinton once had a saw mill on Big Sucker Brook which flows into Simonds Pond from the Moriah Mountain side. This saw-mill burned under circumstances which indicated a fire of incendiary origin.

Jonathan Post for years operated a saw-mill on Roaring Brook, though but little trace of the old structure now remains.

There was also a saw-mill at the Miller settlement on the road to Keene and one in the southwestern part of the town, known for many years as the Yaw mill.

Whallon and Judd had a saw-mill which they operated at the Valley Forge settlement.

The late Charles N. Williams built and operated two saw-mills, one on the Little Boquet, just below the Rice grist-mill, and one on the Boquet River just below Fisher Bridge, so

called. The latter mill is now owned and operated by Livingston Woodruff.

The Lobdell Brothers have a new saw-mill which stands near where the Roscoe mill stood.

Six forge sites are pointed out along the Black River. Highest up on the stream was The Kingdom forge built by Frederick Haasz about 1825, the Nobles backing the venture and possessing the property a few years later. Next below The Kingdom forge stood the one known as the Hatch forge, (Hatch & Storrs) this being on the east side of the stream, in what is now Westport. Next below the Hatch forge stood the one built by Captain John Lobdell during the summer of 1836, according to a contract in possession of his only surviving son, Jerome T. Lobdell. Barnabas Myrick was a "silent partner," furnishing capital while Captain John Lobdell did the work. The Lobdell forge stood on the west side of the stream, being on lot No. 5, Morgan's Patent. It was this forge that Guy Meigs and Elder Calvin Fisher operated after Captain John Lobdell left Meigsville. A short distance below the Lobdell forge stood the one built by Jonas Morgan. This was long known as the Southwell forge and stood on the west side of the stream. At the Brainard's settlement stood the Brainard forge and some distance below this was a forge built and operated by Joshua Daniels, father of Andrew J. Daniels of Westport.

A man named Rich built a forge at what is now New Russia in 1802. H. A. Putnam afterwards built a new forge at New Russia. Basil Bishop built his famous cold blast forge at Split Rock in 1825 and the Valley Forge was erected in 1846.

A forge was erected in the Miller settlement about 1830.

The Eddy forge and the forge operated by Deacon Levi Brown on the Little Boquet between the Rice grist-mill and

the site of the old twin bridges were both in operation along in the early 30s.

Jonathan Steele is also said to have had a forge in this town in pioneer days but where it was located I am unable to state. However, when one stops to speak of the number of forges once in operation here it seems to a member of the younger generation like a romantic story, as the last forge fire went out at New Russia over 20 years ago. Indeed, the passing away of the old forges, saw-mills, etc., not to speak of the missing members of the human family, makes us all think with mingled feelings of pleasure and sadness of the "good old times." How many changes time has wrought and how many of us feel like saying :

"And my heart still bends  
To my old, old friends,  
To the dear old friends of yore  
And I think with a sigh  
Of the days gone by  
And of friends who shall greet me no more."

#### Errata and Addenda.

The author begs pardon of the public for several typographical errors that have "slipped through" in spite of him.

It is about 100 miles from Esopus to Saratoga instead of 50 miles, as implied on page 11.

Jane Ann Kellogg, wife of Wm. Codman, died at St. Charles, Minn., instead of Winona, Minn., as stated on page 114.

In listing Elizabethtown's soldiers at the Battle of Plattsburgh the name of Lt. Samuel Webster Felt, a pioneer of the Wadhams Mills section, was omitted.

Judge Francis A. Smith informs me that, while he was made a Mason in 1861, he was not a member of Sisco Lodge, as is stated on page 406.

Exception may be taken to listing Miss Shattuck and Mrs.

Blake, one and the same person, as two teachers on page 426. The fact is Mrs. Blake appeared before her pupils as Miss Shattuck and was so addressed by all for several weeks, although she had been married some time. Her husband was in college where there was a regulation against marrying during the course, hence the secrecy.

Milo C. Perry served as District Attorney of Essex County from Jan. 1, 1898, to Jan. 1, 1904, not including the year 1904.

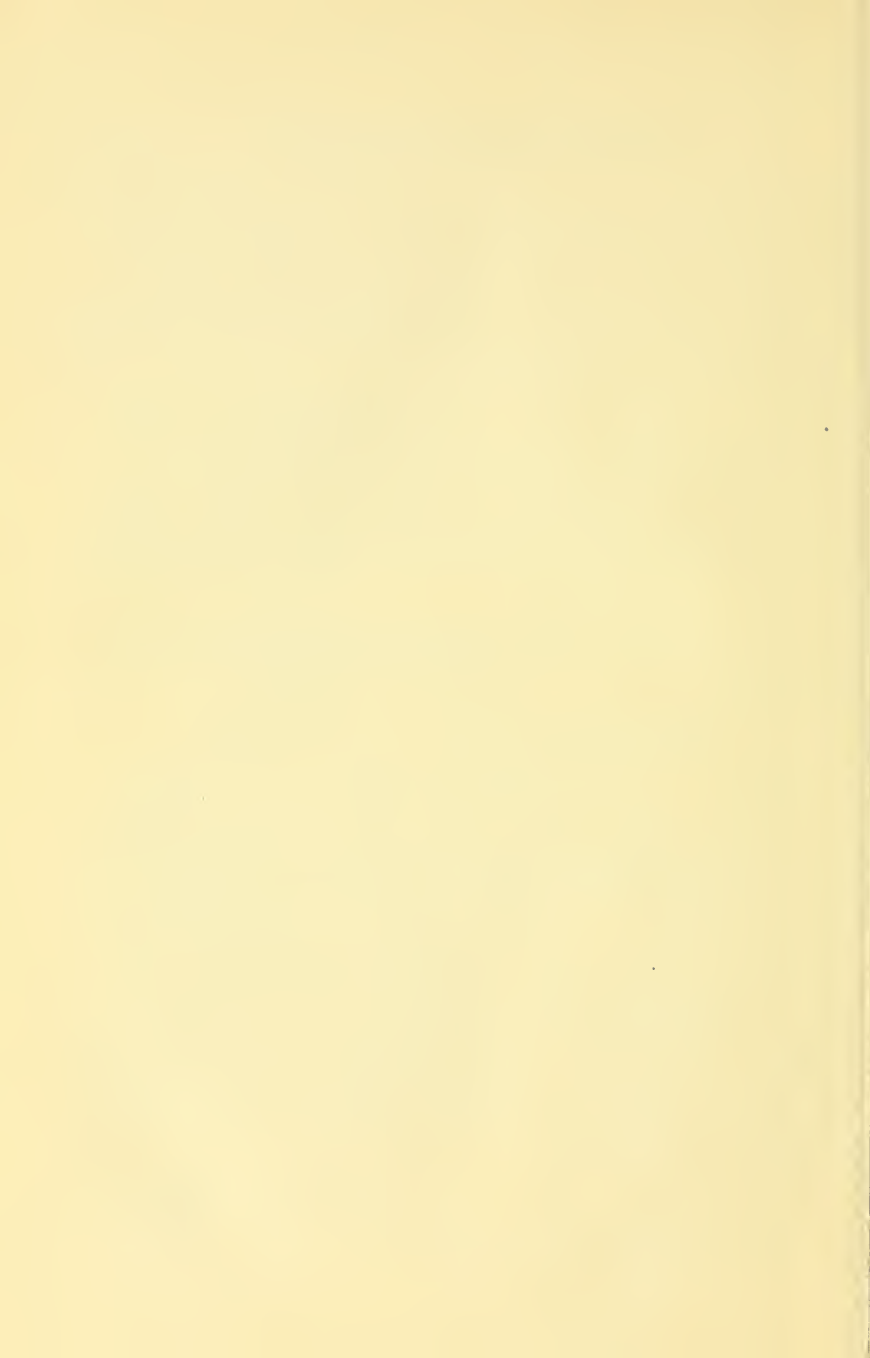
The Bullard block, so-called, in Elizabethtown village, was destroyed by fire early on the morning of Jan. 24, 1895. The block built by Jacob H. Deming took the place of the one destroyed by fire, extending a little further west but not quite as far east as the old building.

Squier Lee died at the home of his son, Squier John Lee, Bristol, Ind., May 12, 1905, since the printing of this book commenced.

Daniel Cady Jackson died at his Delta, Col., home July 20, 1905, in the 75th year of his age.

Besides the cemeteries already mentioned in this book there is a cemetery in the old Miller settlement on the road to Keene, known as the Miller cemetery, and also an old cemetery on Simonds Hill, the latter being in a neglected condition. In the old cemetery on Simonds Hill some of Elizabethtown's bravest and best—a number of the old Simonds family—were buried and it seems too bad that that once beautiful "God's acre" should grow up into a forest again. Cannot something be done by those who survive the pale nations of the dead to preserve the sacredness of the spot where so many of our pioneers were committed to the earth "dust to dust, ashes to ashes?"





# INDEX.

PAGES.		PAGES.	
A		Blood, R. C.	
Abel, Azel	57, 60, 62, 64, 82, 83,	Bostwick,	74, 81, 103
	94, 157, 243, 304, 331.	Breckinridge, Jonathan,	74, 83
" Oliver	60, 265, 266, 272,	Braman,	111
	281, 297, 416.	Brown, Levi D.	32, 42, 375, 392.
" " Jr.	60		403, 404, 406
" Leander	60	" Friend A.	42
" Mary	60	" Captain Josiah	87
" Henry	60	" Deacon Levi	270, 317, 365
" Adelaide V.	60	" W. S.	290
" James	60	" John,	381, 387, 392
" Benjamin	60	Buck, Walter	31
" Charles	60, 61	Burchard's Revival	362, 363
" Eunice	60	Butler, John,	96
" Betsey	60	C	
" Lucretia	60	Call,	167, 170, 264, 265
" Alice E.	50, 102	Calender, David	74
Adams, Elisha A.	383, 386, 387	Carleton,	8
Adams,	160, 383, 398	Cauley, Arthur	42
Adirondack Lodge	406	Chislm, John	4
Adgate, Asa	72	Churches and Ministers,	431-439
Allen, Jacob	321, 323	Clinton, Governor George	14
Allen, Ethan	8	Calkin,	112, 113, 273, 274, 417
Andrews, Abigail	96, 97	" Milo, Journal of	337-350
" Rev. Eber	96	Coll, James W.	193
" Reuben	97, 100, 101	Comstock,	252, 307
Archibald, John	306, 360, 386	County Seat,	185-190, 197-202
Arnold, Benedict	8	Counterfeit Money,	304, 305
B		Churchill, Gen. Sylvester	385, 386
Bailey, Major William	103	Cooke, Jay	405
Barber, Hezekiah	74, 116, 117,	Craig, Mrs.	4
	121, 183, 191, 202	Cnyler, John Bleecker	53
Barber, Ernest	35	" Stephen	72, 73
Barber's Point, Settlement	11, 12	" Edward S	73
Belton, George	4	" James	73
Burgoyne, Sir John	3	" Richard W. S.	73
Boquet, origin of name	3	Cutting, Sewall Sylvester	297
Bishop,	366, 370, 371	D	
" Elijah	31, 36, 91	Davis, Noah	32, 42
" Basil	91, 312, 371	Dart, Thomas	102
Bill, Patience	87	Deming, Ira	47
Benson,	324	" John J.	47
Bench and Bar,	439-460	" Ada V.	47

# INDEX.

	PAGES.		PAGES.
Deming, Marion C.	47	Elizabethtown, organization	55-57
“ Jennie L.	47	Elizabethtown and Westport	
“ Horatio	30, 32, 336	Plank Road Co.	375, 376
“ Willard	32, 336	Elizabethtown Village,	409
“ Austin	336	Errata and Addenda,	467-470
Denton,	35, 337	Essex County Agricultural	
Deyoe, Jacob	32, 37	Society,	380
Downie,	277	Essex Co., Organization of	67-71
Durand, Joseph	32, 41, 367	Essex Co. Goal Limits,	210, 211
“ Francis J.	41	Essex Co. Times,	332, 333, 334,
“ Charles Emanuel	41		335, 336
“ Alexander	42	Essex Co. Times Subscribers,	336
“ Calvin	42	Essex Patriot,	304
“ Simeon	42	F	
“ Milo	42, 380	Felt, Aaron	111
“ Horace	42	Ferris, Noah	32, 33, 94, 111
“ Betsey	41	Finel, Ozro	352
“ Polly	42	“ Egbert O.	353
“ Sarah	42	Finney, Heman	35, 36
“ Lucy	42	“ Joel	36
“ Myron	42, 372	“ Anson	36
“ Edgar M.	42	“ A. McD.	36, 372
“ Alonzo M.	42	Fisher, Josiah	297
“ Helen M.	42	Frisbee, Simeon	121, 183, 202, 211,
“ Almeron M.	42		223, 226, 232, 291, 302
“ Albert A.	42	“ Elisha	202, 291
“ Alembert J.	42	“ Henry Clinton,	291, 292
“ Oliver H.	42	“ Captain Levi	282
“ Anderson K.	42	Freshets,	324, 325, 384, 385, 417
“ Achsa A.	42	G	
“ Merari	42	Garrison, Rev. Freeborn	53
“ Charlotte	42	Gibbs, Jonas	32, 77
“ Anna	42	Gilliland, Wm.	2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8,
“ Mary	42		10, 12, 52, 53
Dwyer, Samuel C.	393, 396	“ Henry P.	57
E		Gilligan, B. F.	35
Elizabethtown Circulating		Graves,	102, 292
Library,	417	Goodrich, Charles	111
Elizabethtown and Lewis		Goszard, Mr.	26
Telephone Co.	418	Gross, Ezra C.	40, 213, 297,
Elizabethtown High School,	407		304-306
Elizabethtown Post,	382	“ Emily P.	353
Elizabethtown Water Co.	416	“ Juliet	353

# INDEX.

	PAGES.		PAGES.
Gross, Charlotte,	353	K	
H		Kellogg, William	32, 37, 40
Hale, Robert S.	35, 371, 386	" Rowland	40, 41
" Matthew	385, 460	" Amy	40
" Safford Eddy,	366	" Orlando	40, 84
" Daniel	73	" Eliza	40
Halstead, John	80	" Alonzo	40
" Platt Rogers,	80	" Edwin	40
" Caroline Eliza	80	" Lafayette	40
Hamilton, Alexander,	117, 120	" Valentine	114
Hanchett, Jonah	31	" Orson	114
Hatch, Charles	105, 110	" Eldad	115
Hammond,	191	" Elijah	113
Hand,	35, 326, 361, 380, 382	" Josiah	113
Hascall, Elder	196	Kingdom Iron Company,	407
Hendee, Edward	27	King, Mrs. Richard	86, 87
Hiern, Roger Alden	72	Kneeland,	365, 366
Hinckley, Thomas	74	Knox,	112, 285
Holcomb, Benjamin	32, 36, 190	Knapp, Isaac	32, 183
" Ausel	190, 274	Knoulton, Ruth	47, 83
Holcomb, Almond	32	" Brook	47, 83
Holt, Lodisa	47	" Henry	83
Hodskins,	195, 196	L	
Hoisington, James	36	Lamb, Eliphalet	26
Hubbell, Julius C.	275, 277	LaMountain, Louis	37
Hull, Eli	102, 103, 104, 320	Lee, John	192
Hurd, Zadock,	102, 103, 117, 121, 183	" Squier	192
I		Lewis, Morgan	26, 190
Indians,	62-66	Lewis, Nathan	32, 74
Ingraham, Henry	284	Livingston, Lucy Jane	85
Iron Mountains Co.	408	" Robert R.	120
Izard,	265, 266, 320	" " W.	331, 332, 334, 356.
J		" A. C. H.	372, 382
Jackson,	327, 330	Loveland, Enos	90, 111, 117, 121, 191, 196, 197, 210, 243, 285.
Jacobs, Rev. Richard	53, 54	" Ralph A.	91
" Henry	417	Lobdell, Sylvanus	32, 43, 73, 81, 111, 117, 121
Jay, John	72, 73	" Simon	43
Jenks, Joseph	93, 94, 95, 117, 217	" John	43, 197, 210, 243
Judd, Ithai	35		272, 332, 365, 368,
Judd, David	35, 351, 408		
Jury List,	300		

# INDEX.

INDEX.		INDEX.	
Lobdell, Jacob	43	N	
“ Joshua	43	Newell, Ebenezer	73, 74, 81, 191
“ Erastus	44		197, 210
“ Levi	44	“ Norman	73, 74, 81
“ James	44	“ Pollaus A.	157, 306
“ Nancy	44	Nichols, Reuben	31
“ Caroline	44	“ Harry H.	75
“ Rosamond	44	Nicholson, Norman	101, 105
“ Jerome T.	44		304, 306
“ Boughton,	43, 243, 285	“ George S.	105
Lockwood, Leander, J.	306, 311	“ John D.	105
	325.	Noble, Henry Harmon	72, 254
Luckey, Rev. Dr.	54	“ Ransom	254, 314
M		“ Charles H.	297, 404, 405
MacDonough,	254, 255, 256, 263	Northwest Bay,	110, 182, 183
	264, 265, 276	Notes of the Settlement	
Matthews, Jacob.	92	of the Boquet Valley,	25-34
“ Grandmother	93	O	
Marvin,	84, 322, 323	O'Donnell, Thomas B.	36, 37
Marsh,	291, 302	Oldruff, Charles C.	77
MacLane, Robert	4	Ore and Peat,	467, 468
Mattoon, George	4	Osgood,	286
MacDougal, Alexander	62	Otis, William N.	37
Melson, George,	4	P	
McAuley, Robert	4, 6	Pangborn, Timothy	102
McNeil, David B.	261	“ Joseph	74
Marks,	305, 306, 380	Partridge, Adolphus R.	43
Merritt, Cynthia	47	“ Mason H.	43
Meigs,	380	“ Winslow R.	43
Miller,	286, 287	Parkman, Francis	65, 66
Mitchell, Alanson	311, 324	Peck, Reuben	42
“ Wm. N.	335	Phelps, Hezekiah	31
Mooers, Benjamin	257, 267	“ George	47
	281, 282	“ Brook	47
Morgan, Jonas,	76, 191	Philips, Wendell,	387, 392
Morse, Dr. Alexander,	84, 183	Pierce, Alonzo	47
	213	Pleasant Valley	50, 51, 66, 67
“ “ Alpheus	85		74, 260
“ Percival	85	Payne, Benjamin	102, 111
“ Ralza	85	“ Betsey	102
“ Alpheus A.	85	Pond,	282, 292, 307
Mountains, Ponds & Streams,	419	Post, Dr. Asa, Letter of	25-34
Murray, Miss Amelia M.	384	“ “ “	161, 197, 210, 213

# INDEX.

INDEX.		INDEX.	
Post, Dr. Asa	243, 285, 293, 304, 386	Roscoe, Ruth	46
Post, Jonathan,	32, 274, 312	" James	47
Perry, 292, 293, 377, 417, 460-462		" Robertson J.	47
Person,	290	" Nelson J.	47
Potter, John	74	" Charlotte,	47
Postmasters,	421	" John B.	47
Physicians,	430, 431	" Hudson	47
Q		" Esther	50
Queen Victoria's Maid of Honor,	384	" Mary	50
R		Ross, Daniel	72, 73, 76
Ray, Wm.	205-252	" Henry H.	72, 73
Raymond, Edward	7	" William D.	73, 261, 263
Reynolds, Gen.	102	" Theodorus,	74, 75, 76,
" Elder	105, 287	" Van Rensselaer	117, 121, 290
Reveille,	233, 235, 287, 290	" Gausevoort	76
	291, 302, 394	" Sarah Ann	76
Rice, Amos,	95	Royce, Caroline H.	52, 105, 182
" Solomon	100, 101		183, 257, 261
" Truman,	101	S	
" Lorenzo,	101, 102	Saw-mills and Forges,	468-470
Rice, Luke	31	Schools and Teachers,	421-430
Richards, William	95	State Arsenal,	203-205
" Mary Ann	95	" " Raid,	357, 360
Rich, Elijah	74		361, 362
" Eliza	82	Sanders, John	31, 316, 317
Rogers, Robert	1, 2	Schuyler, Gen. Philip	74, 120
" Platt, Field Notes,		Shepherd, Catherine	4
etc. 4-25, 51, 52, 55,	107	Sherman, John	42
" Ananias	107	" Jesse	42
Roscoe, Stephen	44	Sheldon,	115
" William E.	44	Skene, Major Philip	8, 117
" Azor	46	Simonds Hill, History of	161-181
" Simeon	46	" Elijah	462-464
" Friend M.	46	Split Rock,	5
" Kaziah	46	Smith, Stewart	31
" Phila	46	" Sampson	31
" Lucy	46	Soper, John	84
" Polly	46	Southwell, Jacob	73, 77, 117, 197
" James	46		210, 304, 306, 372
" Nancy	46	Soldiers, War of 1812	270-284
" Abbie	46	" Civil War	393-403
" Lois	46	Starch Factory	386, 389

# INDEX.

	PAGES.		PAGES.
Stark, Col. John	87	War of 1812,	244-284
Steele, James W.	14	Watson, Winslow C.	52, 80
Steamboat, Invention of	183, 184	Walbridge, Ebenezer	191
Stone, Jeremiah	303, 377	Walworth, Major	281
Stow, Gardner	297	Weed, Patience	41
Sutherland, Thomas	35	Westport,	293-295
T		Whitcomb, P. S. & Co.	373, 374
Tappan's Line	13		376, 380
Taylor, Thomas	102	Williams, Charles N.	61, 313
Temperance Society,	354, 356	" E. F.	306, 370
Tompkins, Daniel D.	203-251	Wise, Gov. Henry A.	387
Toms, Isaac,	274, 281	Wood, Robert H.	72
Turnpike, Great Northern	122-196	" Charles M.	418
Turner, David	376, 377	Woodruff, Roger Hooker	83, 84
V		Wood Alcohol Factory,	415
Van Rensselaer, Elizabeth.	74	Wright, Daniel	87, 90, 250, 254
" " "Sweet Kitty"	75		257, 261, 262, 263, 264
W			266, 270, 276, 282, 310
Wadhams, Gen. Luman	83	Wyman,	316, 317, 371
" Edgar Prindle,	83	Y	
		Yaw, Elisha	336

1

1932









<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 220 973 1



Thank you for your order !

This media compilation, our respective advertisements and marketing materials are protected under U.S. Copyright law. The Federal Digital Millennium Copyright Act and various International Copyright laws prohibit the unauthorized duplication and reselling of this media. Infringement of any of these written or electronic intellectual property rights can result in legal action in a U.S. court.

If you believe your disc is an unauthorized copy and not sold to you by **Rockyguana** or **Ancestry Found** please let us know by emailing at

<mailto:dclark4811@gmail.com>

It takes everyone's help to make the market a fair and safe place to buy and sell.